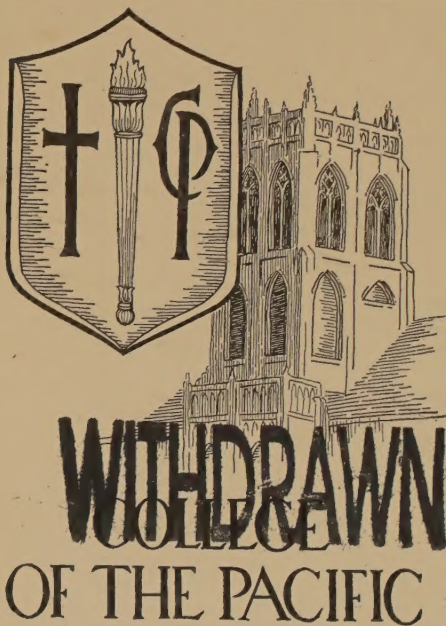




WITHDRAWN
COLLEGE
OF THE PACIFIC

THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON

A REVISED TEXT

WITH

VARIOUS READINGS, NOTES, INTRODUCTION
AND GLOSSARY

EDITED BY

W. M. METCALFE, D.D.



PAISLEY: ALEXANDER GARDNER

Publisher by Appointment to the late Queen Victoria

1917

PR
1990
H4
A17

6/20/39

347 49

Source unknown

LONDON

SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT & CO., LMD.

PREFACE.

IN the month of May I was forcibly reminded that whatever was required for the completion of this volume would have to be done by another hand than mine. Fortunately much had already been done ; and still more fortunately my friend Mr. T. D. Robb, who had read the proofs so far and given me a number of valuable suggestions, kindly undertook to do what failing health was preventing me from doing,—a task for which he was admirably qualified by his sound scholarship and intimate acquaintance with the Scottish language and literature.

The text was formed and the introduction written and most of my notes were compiled before the publication of the first volume of Professor Gregory Smith's exhaustive work. Being laid aside, however, by a long and serious illness, I had an opportunity which I used of reconsidering what I had written, in the light of Professor Smith's conclusions. Mr. Robb has revised the Introduction, corrected and amplified the notes, and completed the glossary.

W. M. M.

THE SOUTH MANSE,
PAISLEY, *July, 1916.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION, - - - - -	ix.
THE MORAL FABLES OF ÆSOP IN SCOTTISH METRE—	
Prologue, - - - - -	3
The Cock and the Jewel, - - - - -	7
The Twa Myss, - - - - -	12
The Cock and the Fox, - - - - -	24
The Fox and the Wolf, - - - - -	34
The Trial of the Fox, - - - - -	42
The Sheep and the Dog, - - - - -	58
The Lion and the Mouse, - - - - -	66
The Swallow and Other Birdis, - - - - -	79
The Fox, the Wolf, and the Cadger, - - - - -	93
The Fox, the Wolf, and the Husbandman, - - - - -	106
The Wolf and the Wether, - - - - -	117
The Wolf and the Lamb, - - - - -	124
The Mouss and the Paddock, - - - - -	132
THE TESTAMENT OF CRESSEID, - - - - -	143
ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE, - - - - -	171
MISCELLANEOUS POEMS—	
Robene and Makyne, - - - - -	199
The Bludy Serk, - - - - -	204
The Garmont of Gude Ladeis, - - - - -	209
The Praise of Aige, - - - - -	211

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS—	PAGE
The Ressoning Betwixt Aige and Youth, -	213
The Abbay Walk, - - - - -	217
The Ressoning Betwix Deth and Man, -	220
Aganis Haisty Credence of Titlaris, -	223
The Annunciation, - - - - -	226
Sum Practysis of Medecyne, - - - -	229
The Thre Deid Pollis, - - - - -	233
Ane Prayer for the Pest, - - - - -	236
The Want of Wyse Men, - - - - -	240
NOTES, - - - - -	247
GLOSSARY, - - - - -	303

INTRODUCTION.

"FEW poets," Professor Saintsbury has very justly remarked, "whose personality is certain, and whose work is both eminent in merit and not inconsiderable in bulk, have a more shadowy record than Master Robert Henryson, schoolmaster in Dunfermline." Very little is known of him, and of that little, most of it is not certain. His parentage and the date of his birth are both unknown. Dr. Laing's well-meant attempt to connect him with the Hendersons or Henrysons of Fordell, though remarkably learned, fails for the want of adequate evidence. He is supposed to have flourished during the reign of James IV. (1488-1513), and his birth is usually put down at about 1425, while the reference to him in Dunbar's Lament for the Makaris,¹ printed in 1508, but written in 1506, has suggested the year 1500 as about the probable year of his death.

Had Henryson been born in Fife and attended the school at Dunfermline, then already of considerable antiquity, after passing through its classes he would naturally have proceeded to the University of

¹ "In Dumfermelyne he [Death] has tane Brown
With Maister Robert Henrisoun."

St. Andrews, then, and until 1451, when Glasgow was founded, the only university in Scotland; but in any list of students attending there during the period his name does not appear. It is not impossible, though not likely, that the first schools he attended were at Rome, or that he received the early part of his education there. Scotsmen in those days wandered widely and settled in the most unlikely places. The Scottish students of the time were also great wanderers, going hither and thither, visiting whichever of the universities took their fancy, and often animated as much by the quest of adventure as by the desire for learning. But the lines in the Edinburgh text—

“ I am of gentill blude,
My natall land is Rome withouttin nay;
And in that town first to the sculis I yude,
In Civil Law studyit for mony a day,”

must not be pushed too far, nor be made to say what they do not say and what they were never intended to say. Still, they may contain one or two points referring to Henryson which are worth attending to. They occur in the second Prologue to the Moral Fables, and in their setting can apparently have no reference to him. They are put into the mouth of Æsop—or, rather, into the mouth of an imaginary Æsop whom the author is engaged in describing—and refer primarily to him. To the real Æsop they have no relation whatever, except that they dissipate the idea so common in

the Middle Ages that he was a perfect monster of ugliness and deformity. But what Henryson was then writing is an allegory, and the allegorical way of writing allows almost unlimited play to the imagination and inventiveness and daring of a writer, sufficient at any rate to enable him to describe himself or incidents in his own life under the shadow of another whose experience may have been entirely different. And it may be that Henryson took advantage of this, and while pretending to describe Æsop, was actually describing himself, not hesitating to perpetrate the gross anachronism of making the ancient Greek fabulist a native of Rome, attending its schools and studying civil law, or even of dressing him up as a fully qualified doctor thereof in the fifteenth century of the Christian era, as he does in another part of the same Prologue. None of the particulars contained in the lines quoted above apply, as I have said, nor, as I may now say, can they apply to the real Æsop, nor can they to Phædrus, whose fables Henryson probably had before him, nor yet to any other of the older fabulists. There can be nothing extravagant or fanciful, therefore, in assuming that here, and probably in other parts of the Prologue, Henryson was really speaking of himself. That he was a student of civil law seems to be fairly certain. That he was of "gentill blude" is not so certain, but there is no reason for supposing that he was not. His statement about Rome being his "natall land" may be simply one of those strokes of art by which he

aimed at keeping up his allegory and diverting attention from himself—a supposition which is borne out by the emphatic way in which he makes the assertion—“My natall land is Rome, withouttin nay”—and all that he may have meant by his native land being Rome, and his attendance at its schools, may be that he was born in Christendom as opposed to heathendom, and obtained his education not in a pagan seminary, but in the schools of the Church, which he certainly did ; or it may be that his meaning is that he was born on lands belonging to the Church and attended the schools attached to them, and if so, it would require no very great stretch of imagination for him to use the language he does. But this whole question is speculative, and probably, like all such questions, can render nothing sure.

For the study of the civil law, Henryson would require to attend one of the universities which, during the past three centuries, had been rapidly springing up in all parts of western Europe. What university he attended there is nothing to show. That it was not the University of St. Andrews we have seen ; Glasgow University was not founded till 1451, when he would be about twenty-five years of age. The probability is, therefore, that he attended one of the universities on the Continent, but which—Louvain, founded in the accepted year of his birth, Paris or Bologna, or what other—is not known ; but whichever it was, either there or at another he obtained, over and above his legal lore,

that knowledge of medicine to which he more than once alludes.

The first, and apparently the only reliable, date we have in connection with Henryson's life, comes to us from the records of the University of Glasgow. There, on September 10, 1462, "the Venerable Master Robert Henryson, Licentiate in Arts and Bachelor in Decrees, was incorporated," or admitted a member of the newly founded university.¹ Had this entry told us a little more about this Robert Henryson, it would have been much more valuable than it is. But as it is, it tells us that he was a graduate of some university, but not which; that he was licensed to teach in the faculty of Arts; that though not a Doctor of Civil Law he was on the way to the doctorate, being a Bachelor of Decrees and licensed to teach in any university on the subject; and lastly, that on the day named he was received among the masters of the University of Glasgow as one entitled to teach in the subjects for which he was licensed.² All this seems to show that Henryson, who was then about thirty-seven years of age, had already risen to be a man of some

¹ "Anno Domini etc. [M.CCCC] lxij^o die decimo mensis Septembris Incorporatus fuit venerabilis vir Magister Robertus Henrisone in Artibus Licentiatus et in Decretis Bachalarius. Munimenta Alme Universitatis Glasguensis, ii. 69." Coutts, *History of the University of Glasgow*, 47-48.

² Hastings Rashdall, *Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages*, vol. i., chapters iv. and v.

distinction and that he was well and favourably known in the world of learning.¹

In 1508, Chepman and Myllar, Scotland's first printers, issued the first specimen of their craft in the shape of a quarto volume containing a miscellaneous collection of poems by several hands. Among them are Dunbar's *Goldyn Targe* and *Lament for the Makaris*. Among them also are Henryson's *Orpheus* and *Eurydice* and *The Want of Wise Men*. The "traitie of Orpheus King and how he yeid to hewin and to hel," etc., is No. viii., and is incomplete.² But by this time Henryson had been dead for at least two years. Whether he had any hand in sending the pieces to the press is unknown.

The next we hear about him is in 1570, some seventy years after his death. In that year Charteris, the Edinburgh printer, caused to be printed by Robert Lekpreuik, at Edinburgh, a small quarto volume, in black letter, of fifty-two pages, having on its title-page the following—

"The Morall Fabillis | of Esope the Phrygi-
an, Compylit in Eloquent, and Ornate Scottis |
Meter, by Maister Robert Henrisone | Schole-
maister of Dun- | fermeling. | " Dulcius Arrident
Seria Picta Iocis | " Vt Naufragij leuamen est Portus,

¹ Prof. Gregory Smith does not agree with this identification—originally Laing's—of the poet with the incorporated Robertus Henrisone of Glasgow University. He thinks the evidence too slight.

² *Annals of Scottish Printing*, Dickson & Edmond, p. 63.

Ita Tranquillitas | animi, seu Jucunditas, est quasi Vitae. Portus. | ¹

“¶ Newlie Imprintit | at Edinburgh, be Robert Lekpreuik, at the Ex- | pensis of Henrie Charteris : and ar to be | sauld in his Buith, on the North syde | of the gait, abone the Throne. | Anno. Do. M.D.LXX.”

The colophon contains the date, “the xvi. day of December: the yeir of God ane thousand fyue hundreth, thre scoir, Nyne yeiris.”

The designation Schoolmaster has caused some to doubt whether Robert Henryson of Dunfermline can be identified as the Robert Henryson of the *Munimenta Alme Universitatis Glasguensis*. There is no apparent reason why he should not be. In that age schoolmasters were often men who afterwards distinguished themselves in various ways, and who, while still acting as schoolmasters, were frequently employed on public business. Ninian Winzet, schoolmaster of Linlithgow, rose to be Abbot of the Scottish monastery of S. James, at Ratisbon, and made a name for himself as one of the defenders of the Roman Catholic Faith. The master or rector of a school was sometimes an officer of high dignity, and in old records referring to schools he is often associated with the highest in the land. Among others, schoolmasters are associated with the three sons of Malcolm Canmore, with dignified churchmen and with great lords. The

¹ *Annals of Scottish Printing*, Dickson & Edmond, p. 249.

ancient records show also that the schoolmaster was not only an officer held in honour, but that he was frequently employed in settling disputes and acting as a judge in causes. In 1212, for instance, Pope Innocent III. addressed a bull to the Archdeacons of Dunkeld and Dumblane and to the master of the schools of Perth—magister scholarum de Pert—appointing them judges for settling a dispute between William Clark of Sanquhar and the monks of Paisley.¹ Twenty-five years later, the Abbot of Paisley obtained from the Pope a commission to three persons to settle a dispute he was engaged in respecting certain lands in Dumbartonshire. One of the three commissioners was the schoolmaster of Ayr—magister scholarum de Are. The others were the Archdeacons of Cuningham and Carrick.² And again, the schoolmaster of South Berwick was appointed, along with the sub-prior of Coldingham, to determine a question which had arisen between the abbot and convent of Kelso and Walter, vicar of Roberton, respecting the teind sheaves of his parish.³ Schoolmasters, again, were often appointed to offices of the Crown. In 1359 the master of the schools in Cupar, Fife, was one of the customars of Cupar,⁴ and about the same time William of Travernent, rector of the schools of Haddington, was clerk of the docket of Haddington and of North Berwick.⁵ Again, in the

¹ Reg. de Passelet, 229.

² *Ibid.*, 164.

³ Liber S. Marie de Calchou, 5.

⁴ Exchequer Rolls, 35.

⁵ *Ibid.*, 98.

General Assembly of the University of Glasgow, held in 1521, the master of the Grammar School of Glasgow was appointed one of the deputies for electing the Rector,¹ and several of his successors are found nominated among the non-regentes to examine the graduates. Most of the schoolmasters of the time, indeed, were young ecclesiastics who had adopted the profession of teaching as a means to their further advancement. On this ground, therefore—on the ground that the poet was a schoolmaster—there is no reason for doubting his identity with the Robertus Hemrisone who was incorporated in 1462 in the University of Glasgow. The facts given in the *Munimenta* seem to indicate that he was a very likely person to become a schoolmaster.

The school of which Henryson was the master was within the walls of the Abbey, and in all probability was not a cathedral school, like the celebrated school of Paris, but a purely monastic institution, where the boys of the monastery and others from outside were taught. Dunfermline had other schools at the time besides those of the town and abbey, as, for instance, the schools of Perth and Stirling,² but in what relation Henryson stood to these, if any, is not known.

He is said to have “settled” in Dunfermline as a “notary.” Probably among his other duties he

¹ *Munimenta*, ii., 138-9.

² *Reg. de Dunfermline*, 56-58, 63, 66, 81, 418.

discharged those of a notary public, but there is no evidence that he did.¹

Henryson's principal work as a poet is the *Moral Fables* of Æsop, in which kind of writing, while the first to attempt it among Scottish writers, he is easily the best. Next comes the *Testament of Cresseid*, in which he carries on Chaucer's story of *Troilus* by narrating the dreadful fate which overtook *Cresseid* after her desertion by *Diomedes*. Following upon this in point of interest, we have the poem of *Orpheus and Eurydice*, along with a number of miscellaneous pieces, among which are the delightful pastoral *Robene and Makyne*, *The Abbay Walk*, and a number of others, all of which will be enumerated immediately. There is no date to any of them, and, with perhaps one exception—*Ane Prayer for the Pest*—no reference to historical incidents by which their dates can be fixed.

Professor Diebler, however, taking the emotions and sentiments to which they give expression as his guides, has arranged them in what he believes to be the chronological order in which they were composed. Dividing the years of Henryson's poetical activity into three periods—the first from about 1450 to 1462, the date of his supposed incorporation in the University of Glasgow; the second from *c.* 1462 to *c.* 1488; and the third from *c.* 1488 to the poet's death—he arranges them as follows:—

¹ Coutts, *Hist. of Glasgow University*, 47; Chalmers, *Hist. of Dunfermline*, i., 312.

- I. (*c.* 1450 to *c.* 1462)—1, The Garmont of Gude Ladies ; 2, The Bludy Serk ; 3, Robene and Makyne ; 4, Sum Practysis of Medecyne ; 5, Ane Prayer for the Pest ; and 6, Orpheus and Eurydice.
- II. (*c.* 1462 to *c.* 1488)—7, The Testament of Cresseid ; 8, The Morall Fabills of Esope ; 9, The Want of Wyse Men ; 10, Aganis Haisty Creddance of Titlaris ; 11, The Thre Deid Powis ; 11, Maister Henrison's Dreme, mentioned in The Complaynt of Scotland, but now lost.
- III. (*c.* 1488 to the poet's death)—14, The Salutation of the Virgin ; 15, Some smaller religious pieces in the Makculloch MS. ; 16, The Prais of Aige ; 17, The Ressoning betwix Aige and Youth ; and 18, The Ressoning betwix Deth and Man.¹

This arrangement may here and there hit the mark, but the principle on which it is made is not reliable. There is no apparent reason why Robene and Makyne should not have been written during the second period, nor why the Moral Fables should not have been in the third, nor yet why The Ressoning betwix Aige and Youth should not have been written during the second or even the first period. The ebb and flow of a poet's inspiration

¹ Anglia, IX. b., 2 h., p. 337.

are not regulated by the flight of time, nor are his moods and tempers in the custody of the hours: they are dependent rather upon his mental and spiritual condition and upon the character of his experience and environment, physical, intellectual, moral and social.

Henryson's literary activity falls within the second half of the fifteenth century, just when the Scots language was passing from what is known as Early Scots to what is known as Middle Scots. We naturally expect, therefore, that his language will be marked to a greater or less extent by the peculiarities which distinguish the language of the one period from that of the other. And this is actually the case, though in the texts which have been preserved to us the characteristics of Middle Scots are more numerous and more consistently adhered to than are those of the earlier period: *e.g.*, the use of *ane* of Middle Scots for *a* of the earlier period, the substitution of the diphthong of Middle Scots for the simple vowel of Early Scots, and the substitution of the southern *o* or *ou* for the northern *a*.

The texts printed on the following pages are based upon the various texts transcribed and printed by Professor Gregory Smith in vols. 2 and 3 of his *Poems of Robert Henryson* (1906-1908) for the Scottish Text Society; upon the Bannatyne Manuscript, compiled by George Bannatyne, 1568, and printed for the Hunterian Club, 1896; and upon the transcripts of Lord Hailes, Pinkerton, and others.

The earliest texts of the Moral Fables are:—

1. The volume printed at Edinburgh by Robert Lekpreuik, at the expense of Henry Charteris, and already referred to, known in this edition as Edinburgh, and represented by the letter E. It is a small quarto volume, printed in black letter. The only known copy of it was purchased by Mr. W. H. Miller of Craigentenny, near Edinburgh, and is now preserved in the library at Britwell Court, Bucks.
2. The Harleian MS., 3865, British Museum, known in this edition as Harleian, and represented by the letter H.
3. The Makculloch MS., in the library of the University of Edinburgh, known in this edition as Makculloch, and represented by Mk. It was acquired by Dr. Laing in 1854, and bequeathed by him to the Edinburgh University. The manuscript proper consists of Latin notes on Logic by Magnus Makculloch (or Iohannis de Tayn), a Scottish student at Louvain in 1477. It appears to have been in the hands of I. Purdie, who may have been the scribe of the pieces in the vernacular on its blank pages.¹

¹ A description of this MS. is given by Prof. G. Gregory Smith in his *Specimens of Middle Scots*, pp. lxvi.-lxix.

4. The Bannatyne MS. (1568), in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, known in this edition as Bannatyne, and represented by the letter B.
5. A transcript from the early sixteenth century Asloan MS., made in 1810, for George Chalmers, by William Gibb, known in this edition as Asloan, and represented by the letter A.

In none of these texts have we the Fables exactly as they were written or as they left the hands of Henryson. All of them have been more or less corrupted or altered, either unintentionally or deliberately, by copyist or printer.

They seem to fall into two groups—E and H, and A, B, Mk. The members of the first group are very similar, though E is older than H. There are passages in it which appear to carry us far back and very near to the original, and suggest the question—Who tampered with the text, copyist or printer? Those who have read Dr. Schipper's remarks on the way in which the texts of the Dunbar pieces, which appeared alongside Henryson's *Orpheus* and *Eurydice* in the 1508 volume of Chepman & Myllar, were tampered with and changed, will not have implicit faith in the accuracy of the early Scottish printers. Their attitude towards it will probably be one not unmingled with suspicion. The Harleian text belongs to a later period, and is frankly Middle Scots. The editor of it was probably not altogether dependent on the Charteris

print. The members of the other group are older than E or H. The Makculloch text is very old; so was the one from which the Bannatyne was taken; but in all probability the Asloan is the oldest. The Bannatyne transcripts were made in 1568, but from what sources they were made is not known. They were different, however, from those of E and H, and more akin to A and Mk. In several cases B shows the influence which the use of the English version of the Bible was beginning to have and how English usages were creeping in.

None of the sources named, with the exception of the Edinburgh print and the Harleian MS., contains the whole of the Moral Fables. Probably, as Professor Gregory Smith has suggested, the Charteris print and the Harleian MS. give the order in which the Fables were written. It can scarcely be said, however, that either of them gives Henryson's exact text. The probability, if not the certainty, is that both texts contain things he did not write, though in all likelihood they are never very far from the original holograph, and give a fairly accurate, but not an absolutely correct, representation of it. But be that as it may, E and H alone of the original sources now extant give the whole of the Moral Fables. A never contained more than seven of them, and now, because of the ill usage the MS. has met with, it contains only one. B does not seem to have aimed at a complete transcript. It contains copies of only ten, and in an order which does not agree with that of E and H. The Mak-

culloch MS. is only a fragment, and contains only two of the Fables and the first Prologue.

After the edition of 1570, the Fables were printed (1) at London, by Richard Smith, in 1577, the last copy of which edition disappeared some time ago from the library at Sion College; (2) at London in 1598; (3) at Edinburgh between 1599 and 1602; (4) at Edinburgh again in 1621, by Andrew Hart, (5) a reprint of which edition was made in the same place in 1832 and presented to the Maitland Club by Mr. Duncan Stewart; (6) at Edinburgh in 1865 in Dr. Laing's edition of Henryson's Poems and Fables; (7) in 1886 from the Harleian MS. in the *Anglia* by Dr. Diebler; and (8) in 1906 by Professor Gregory Smith.

Selections from the Fables were printed (1) by Allan Ramsay in *The Ever Green*, vol. i., 1724; (2) by Lord Hailes in his *Ancient Scottish Poems*, 1770; (3) by J. Sibbald in his *Chronicles of Scottish Poetry*, vol. i., 1802; (4) by G. F. Nott in an appendix to his edition of the Poems of Sir Thomas Wyatt, 1816; (5) by G. Eyre Todd in *Mediæval Scottish Poetry*, 1892; (6) by Professor Gregory Smith in his *Specimens of Middle Scots*, 1902; and (7) by the present writer in *Specimens of Scottish Literature*, 1913.

For *The Testament of Cresseid* the earliest existing source is William Thynne's version, which was printed by Thomas Godfray in 1532 in a collected edition of Chaucer's works. It was this edition

which Shakespeare probably read.¹ The earliest extant separate issue of the Testament is the volume printed and published in 1593 by Henry Charteris, with the title-page—"The Testament of Cresseid | compylit be M. Robert | Henrysone Sculemai- | ster in Dunfer- | meling. | Imprentit at Edin- | burgh be Henrie Charteris | M.D.XCIII." The only copy of this volume is in the British Museum. It was transcribed by Asloan in 1515, but the portion of his MS. in which it was written is now lost. The copy used by Thynne seems to have been different from that used by Charteris, as it sometimes contains a better reading than Charteris's volume. The Testament may have been printed by Chepman & Myllar along with other popular works, but there is now no proof that it was. Chalmers reprinted the Charteris text page for page, and presented it to the Bannatyne Club, 1825.

Other editions mentioned are Robert Smyth's, Edinburgh, 1599; one issued at Edinburgh in 1605; and one at the same place in 1611. There is a later edition, apparently printed at Glasgow by Andrew

¹ That he had read the poem may probably be gathered from the following :—

Clown. I would play Lord Pandarus of Phrygia, sir, to bring a Cressida to this Troilus.

Viola. I understand you, sir, 'tis well begged.

Clown. The matter, I hope, is not so great, sir, begging but a beggar : Cressida was a beggar.

Twelfth Night, iii., s. 1, ll. 49-54.

Anderson in the year 1663. During the reign of Charles I. it was translated by Sir Francis Kinaston into Latin rhyme, and printed at Oxford in 1635. Professor Skeat printed the Testament in his Chaucerian Pieces, at Oxford, in 1897. It is collated with Thynne's version and carefully edited. Thynne's text is reprinted by Professor Gregory Smith in vol. ii.

Of the Orpheus and Eurydice there is an imperfect transcript in the Asloan MS., and what appears to be a complete transcript, with the *Moralitas*, in B. It was printed by Chepman & Myllar in the volume of 1508 already referred to. The text is also given by Professor Gregory Smith.

Robene and Makyne, The Bludy Serk, The Garmont of Gud Ladeis, The Ressoning betwix Deth and Man, Sum Practysis of Medecyne, and Ane Prayer for the Pest, are found among the earliest extant sources only in B. The last-named piece was printed in Chepman & Myllar's volume of 1508 referred to above.

The sources for the remaining pieces are as follows:—

The Prais of Aige—Mk, B, Chepman & Myllar.

The Ressoning betwix Aige & Youth—Mk, B, Maitland Folio.

The Abbay Walk—B and Maitland Folio.

Aganis Haisty Credence of Titlaris—B and Maitland Folio.

The Annunciation—the Gray MS., preserved in the Advocates' Library.

The Thre Deid Pollis—B and Maitland Folio.

The Want of Wyse Men—B and Chepman & Myllar.

In preparing the text for the present edition, I have first, where a choice was possible, selected what seemed to me the oldest and best of the texts as the foundation. This I have carefully collated with the other texts, then made what seemed to me the needful alteration, and placed the other readings at the foot of the page. I have taken one or two liberties. 1, Where there was a superfluous *f*, as in *off*, I have invariably dropped it. 2, Here and there I have dropped a superfluous final *e*. 3, The interchangeable letters, *u*, *v*, *w*, where possible without interfering with the rhyme, I have brought down to modern usage, but *down* always remains *down*, and is not changed into *down*; *thow* (thou) is also unchanged. 4, Where I and i = J and j, I have ventured to print J and j. I have not felt myself at liberty to drop the *c* in such words as *scho*, the spelling being too characteristically Scots; neither have I changed final *-ie* into *-y*. Where the English or Southern *o* or *ou* occurs for the Northern *a*, I have frequently substituted the Northern letter. In the footnotes the exact spelling of the original has been given.

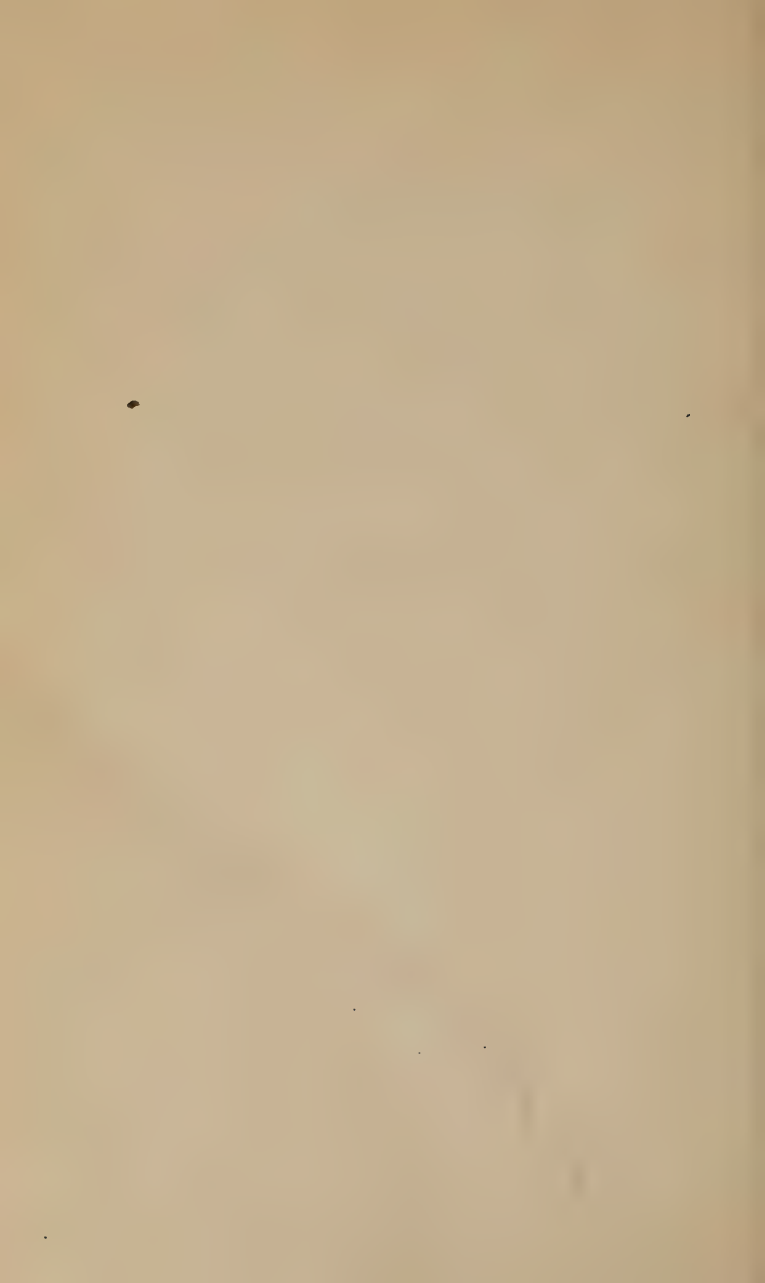
The time has gone when anything is needed to be said in defence of Henryson or to call attention to his claims as a poet. Modern writers on Scottish literature are now agreed that he is one

of the best poets that Scotland has produced, and that among these he is entitled to a high place. This is not the place to write a eulogium on his works or an elaborate criticism of them, and I will confine myself to making two or three brief remarks about him. Though he is wanting in the brilliancy and what I shall venture to call the Celtic fire of Dunbar—though the phrase may seem heretical—Henryson has nevertheless virtues and charms of his own which entitle him to take a place not far behind but fairly close to the author of the *Goldyn Targe*. In some respects he deserves to stand higher. Secondly, Henryson's poems, to use the words of Lord Hailes, "have a moral turn and are free from that licentiousness which debases the compositions of some of his contemporaries." There is nothing offensive in them, but much genial humour and much that is highly instructive told in a most charming way. As the author of the *Moral Fables*, *The Testament of Cresseid*, and *Robene and Makyne*, Henryson will always be read, and the more he is read the more will he be admired, not only for his easy versification and vivid descriptive passages, but also for the sympathetic kindliness, the broad toleration, and the rich and noble humanity by which his writings are pervaded. "*The Twa Myss*" is probably one of the most perfect pieces of literary workmanship Scotland has produced.

CORRIGENDA.

- Page 46, line 108, *omit* comma after "hard-bak."
,, ,, ,, 119, *for* "burdane" *read* "lurdane."
.. 200, .. 39, *omit* comma after "the" and *insert* after
"dail."
.. 231, .. 64, *for* "son" *read* "fon."
.. 240, .. 6, *for* "wynkis" *read* "wrinkis."
.. 241, .. 23, *for* "in" *read* "is."
.. 242, .. 54, *for* "we" *read* "me."
.. 250, heading of fable, *for* "Traill" *read* "Taill."

POEMS.



THE MORAL FABLES OF ÆSOP
IN SCOTTISH METRE.

PROLOGUE.

THOCHT feyneit fables of auld poetry
 Be nocht al groundit upon treuth, yit than
 Thar poleist termis of sweit rethory
 Richt plesand ar unto the eir of man ;
 And als the caus quhy thai ferst begane, 5
 Was to repreif the haill misleving
 Of man, be figure of ane uther thing.

In lyke manner as throw the busteous erd,
 So it be laborit with grit diligens,
 Springis the flowris and the corne on breird, 10
 Hailsum and gud to mannis sustenens,
 So spryngis thar a moral sweit sentens
 Out of the sutell dyt of poetry,
 To gud purpose, quha cowth it weil apply.

TEXT—Mk (Makculloch MS.) collated with B (Bannatyne MS.), E (Charteris print, Edinburgh, 1570), and H (Harleian MS.). Only the principal differences are given.—6. Mk, þe of þi myslewyng; B, þe vyce of mysdoing; E, H, the haill misleuing. 7. E, H, figure; Mk, figowr; B, fegour. 8. Mk, B, a busteous erd; E, H, the busteous eird. 9. E, H, laubourit; B, lawborit. 10. Mk, spryngiþ; E, H, B, springis; E, H, abreird; Mk, on breird; B, cornis breird. 12. E, Sa dois spring ane morale; H, Swa dois, etc.; B, So springis thair a morall. 13. B, scitell dyt of poetre. 14. E, H, B, quha culd; B, rycht aply.

The nuttis schell, thocht it be hard and teuch, 15
Haldis the kirnell sweit and delectabill.

So lyis thar a doctrine wise aneuch
And full of fruyte, within a feyneit fabill.
And clerkis sayis, it is rycht profitabill

Amang ernyst to ming a mery sport, 20
To blyth the spreit, and gar the tyme be schort.

For, as we se, a bow that ay is bent
Worthis unsmert and dullis on the stryng,
So dois the mynd that ay is diligent
In ernystful thochtis and in studying : 25
With sad materis sum meryness to myng
Accordis weil, this Esope said, I wyss,
Dulcius arident seria picta jocys.

Of this author, my masteris, with your leif,
Submitting me to your correctione, 30
In moder tounge of Latyne, I wald preif
To mak a maner of translatioun ;
Nocht of my self, for vayne presumptioun,
Bot be request and precept of ane Lord,
Of quhome the name it nedis nocht heir record. 35

15. Mk, thewch ; E, H, teuch ; B, tuich. 16. E, H, kirnell and is delectabill ; B, cirnall sueit and delectable. 18. E, H, frute vnder ane ; B, fruet vndir a. 20. E, ane merie ; H, mery ; B, mirry. 21. E, H, to licht ; Mk, B, to blyth. 22. E, H, Forther mair ane Bow that is ay bent ; B, For as we se þe bow that ay, 24. E, Sa gais the man that is ; H, Sa dois the mynd that ay : B, So dois þe mynd. 25. E, earnest full thochtis ; H, eirnist full thochtis ; B, ernyst thocht and in studdeing. 26. B, mirrineß. 27. E, thus Esope ; H, thus esope ; B, thus Isop I wiß. 29. E, H, maisteris ; B, Mk, masteris. 30. B, I me differ to ; E, H, in þour. 31. E, H, mother ; B, moder. 32. E, ane mater ; H, ane maner ; B, a maner. 34. B, and prayeris of a.

In hamely langage and in termis ruyd
 Me nedis wryt ; for-quhy of eloquence
 Nor rethory I nevir understuyd :
 Tharfoir meikly I pray your reverence,
 Gyf ye find owcht that throw my negligence 40
 Be dymynut or yit superfluous,
 Correct it at your willis gracious.

My auctour in this fabill tellis quhow
 That brutall bestis spak, and understud,
 And to gud purpose dispute and argow, 45
 A sylogysme propone, and eik conclud,
 Puttyng exempill and similitud ;
 Quhow mony men in operatioun
 Are lik to bestis in conditioun.

No mervell is, a man be like a best, 50
 Quhilk leiffis ay in carnal fowl delyt,
 That schayme can nocht him derenye nor arrest,
 Bot takis al the lust and appetyt,
 Quhilk, throw custum and the dayly ryt,

36. E, H, In hamelie language; B, In hamely langage; Mk, In hamly. 37. H, Me nedis not. 38. E, Nor Rethorike; H, B, Nor rethorik. 39. E, H, Thairfor meiklie; B, Thairfoir meikly. 40. E, H, Gif that 3e find; B, Gif 3e find; Mk, fend. 41. E, H, Be deminute; B, Or diminut. 43. E, tellis 3ow. 44. H. brut beistis. 45. E, H, Into guid; B, And till: E, H, and maid argow. 46. E, In Philosophie propone; H, Ane sillogisme: B, and eik exclud. 47. E, H, Put in; B, putting: E, H, and in similitude. 49. B, pair conditioun. 51. E, Quhilk lufis ay carnall and; H, luifis ay carnall and; Mk, leiffis ay carnal fowl delyt; B, leivis ay in carnall fowll delyte. 52. E, H, not him ren3e nor; B, nor arreist. 53. B, al pair. 54. E, H, And that throw; B, whilk throw.

Syne in the mynd sa fast is radicat 55
 That he in brutal best is transformat.

This nobil clerk Esope, as I haf told,
 In gay meteyr and in facund purpurat
 Be figure wryt his buk, for he nocht wald
 Tak the disdane of he or law estat. 60
 And to begyne, fyrst of a Cok he wrat,
 Seikand his meit, quhilk fand a joly stone,
 Of quhom the fabil ye sal heir anone.

55. E, H, in thair myndis sa fast is; B, Mk, in þe mynd is sa fast. 56. E, H, That thay in bruttal beistis are; Mk, B, That he. 58. E, In gray vestiment and facound purpurate; H, as poete lawriate; B, metir facound and purperat. 59. E, H, wrait his; B, wret his: Mk, no wald; B, nocht wold; E, H, nocht wald. 60. E, Lak the wisdom; H, Lack the disdane; B, Tak the disdane. 61. E, H, of ane Cok.

THE COCK AND THE JEWEL.



A cok, sumtyme, with feddrame fresche and gay,
 Rycht cant and crouse, albeit he wes bot pure,
 Flew furth apone a dounghill son be day ;
 To get his dyner set wes al his cure :
 Scrapand amang the ass, be adventure 5
 He fand a joly jasp, rycht precius,
 Wes cassyn out in swoping of the hous.

As damycellis wantone and insolent,
 That fayne wald play, and on the streit be sene,
 To swoping of the house thay tak na tent 10
 Quhat thairin be swa that the flure be clene ;
 Jowellis ar tynt, as oftymes hes bene sene,
 Apone the fluyr, and swoppit furth anone—
 Peraventure, so wes this sammyne stone.

1. E, H, Ane cok ; Mk, B, A cok : Mk, fetherem frech ; B, fethreme fresch ; E, feddrame ; H, feddram. 2. B, suppoit^h he was bot. 3. E, ane dounghill : E, H, sone be. 5. E, H, Scraipand ; B, Screpand : E, B, auenture ; H, euenture ; Mk, aduenture. 7. E. Wes castin furth in sweping ; B, Was castin furth in suopyne. 8. B, As madynis ; Mk, þai fayne wald. 10. E, H, thay tak. 11. E, H, Thay cair na thing ; B, Quhat be þairin. 12. Mk, as bene ; E, H, B, hes. 13. B, And in þe swowpyne is castin furth annone. 14. E, H, Peraventure.

So marvelland apone the stone, quod he, 15

“O gentill jasp! O rich and nobill thing!
Thocht I thé find, thow ganis nocht for me;

Thow art a jowell for a lord or king.

It were peté thow suld in this midding
Be beriit thus, amang this muk and mold, 20
And thow so fair, and worth so mekill gold.

“It is peté I suld thé find, for-quhy

Thi grit vertu, nor yit thi colour cleyr,

I may nather extoll nor magnify,

And thow to me may mak but litil cheir. 25

Til grit lordis thocht thow be haldyne deir,

I luf far better thing of less avalle,

As draff, or corne, to fill my toum intrall.¹

“I had lever go sraip here with my nailles

Amang this moll, and luk my liffis fud, 30

As corne or draff, small wormis or snaillis,

Or ony meit wald do my stomok gud,

Than of jaspis a mekill multitud :

And thow agane, apone the samyne wyse,

May me as now for thyn avall dispice. 35

16. B, o gentill gem. 18. B, Thow art a Jowall for ony warldy king. 19. E, Pietie it wer thow suld ly. 20. E, And buryit be thus on this muk on mold; H, Be buryit thus amang this muk on mold; B, Be bvyrit thus among þis mok and mwld. 21. B, And thow so deir and worth so mekle gude. 24. E, H, It may be nouthter extoll; Mk, It may nather; B, I may nowþir extoll. 26. E, H, B, To: E, H, B, be leif and deir. 28. B, as cafe or corne. 33. B, nor of Iespis. 35. E, for thyne avall may me as now despyis; H, For les availe may me as now dispyis; B, Mk, May me as now for þin avall dispice.

“Thow hes na corne, and I thar-of have neid ;
 Thi colour doys bot confort to the sycht
 And that is nocht aneuch my wame to feid ;
 For wyffis sayis, that lukand werk is lycht ;
 I wald sum meit haf, get it gif I mycht, 40
 For hungry men ma nocht weil leif on lukis :
 Had I dry breid, I count nocht of na cukis.

“Quhar suld thow mak thyn habitatioun ?
 Quhar suld thow dwel, bot in a ryal towr ?
 Quhar suld thow set bot in a kyngis crown, 45
 Exaltit in wyrship and in grit honour ?
 Rys, gentill jasp, of al stanis the flowr.
 Out of this fene, and pass quhar thow suld be,
 Thow ganys nocht for me, na I for thee.”

Leiffand this jowell law apone the ground, 50
 To seik his meit this Cok his wayis went ;
 Bot quhen, or quhow, or quhome be it wes found,
 As now I set to hald na argument ;
 Bot of the inwart sentens and intent
 Of this fabill, as myne autor dois wryt, 55
 I sal rehers in rud and hamelie dyt.

36. E, Thow is na ; H, Thow hes na ; Mk, Thow haß na ;
 B, Thow hes no : Mk, & thar of I had neid ; B, and I thairof
 had neid ; E, thairof haif I neid ; H, thairof I haif need.
 39. B, wyse men sayis : E, H, ar licht ; B, wark was lycht.
 40. B. *omits.* 42. E, H, I compt not for na cukis ; B, I keipit
 nocht no kokis. 43. B, pi tribulatioun. 46. E, H, exaltit ;
 Mk. exault ; B, exalt. 48. E, H, out of this midding ; B, out
 of this aß. 52. B, quhen or quhair : Mk. by. 54. B, I sit.
 55. E, H, Of this as : B, dois wit. 56. B, hamely dyt ; Mk.
 hamele.

MORALITAS.

This joly jasp hes properteys sevyne :

The fyrst, of colour it is mervalus,
Pairt lik the fyir, and pairt lik the hevyne :

It makis a man stark and victoryus ; 60

Preservis als fra casis perellus ;

Quha has this stane sal haf gud hoip to speid ;
Of fyr, and noi hyme neidis nocht to dreid.

This gentill jasp, rycht deferent of hewe,

Betakinis perfytt prudens and cunnyng, 65

Ornat with mony deidis of vertu,

More excelland than ony erdly thing,

Quhilk makis man in honour ay to ryng,

Happy and stark to hef the victory

Of al vicis and spirituall innemy. 70

Quha ma be hardy, rych and gracious ?

Quha can eschew perell and aventure ?

Quha can gouverne ane realme, cite or hous

Without Sciens ? Na man, I yow assure.

It is ryches that evir sall enduir. 75

Quhilk moith, na moist, na othir rowst can freit :

To manis saul it is eternall meit.

57. Mk, Iowell iasp. 58. E, H, it wes. 59. E, H, Part ; B, Pairt : E, H, and part like to heuin ; B, Mk, is lik. 60. Mk. And makis ; E, H, It makis. 62. H, B, gud hap. 63. Mk, sal hyme ; E, H, Or fire nor watter him neidis ; B, Off fyre nor fallis him. 64. Mk, betaknytt. 67. E, H, excellent ; Mk. exelland ; B, excelland. 68. E, H, for to ring ; Mk, B, ay to ryng. 69. E, H, to win. 71. B, rycht hardy and gratiuous. 72. Mk. adventure. 73. E, in ane Realme or hous ; B, gowern citie and burchgus ; 75. E, ouer all thing I ȝow assure ; H, na man I ȝow assure ; B, non I ȝow assure ; Mk, no thing. 76. E, H, maith ; B, rwst nor ket ; E, can freit ; Mk, opir rowst fret.

This Cok desyrand mare the sempill corne
 Than ony jasp, may till a fuyll be peir,
 Quhilk at sciens makis bot ane mok and scorne, 80
 And na gud can, and als litill will leir ;
 His hart wamillis wyse argumentis to heir
 As dois a sow, to quhome men for the nons
 In hir draff-trough wald saw the precius stons.

Quha is innemy to sciens and cunningg 85
 Bot ignorantis that understandis nocht ?
 Quhilk is sa nobill, precius, and sa dyng,
 That it may with na erdly gud be bocht ?
 Weill war that man our al othir, that mocht
 Al his lif dayis in perfyt study wayr 90
 To get sciens ; for hyme nedis na mare.

Bot now, allace, this Jasp is tynt and hyd :
 We seik it nocht, nor press it for to fynd.
 Haif we ryches ? Na bettir lyfe we byd
 Of Sciens, thocht the saul be bair and blynd. 95
 Of this mater to speik it wair bot wynd ;
 Tharfor I cese, and wil na forthir say :
 Ga seik the Jasp quha wil, for thar it lay.

79. B, onto þe fule is peir. 80. B, Makand at science bot a knak ; Mk, a mok ; H, ane mok ; E, ane moik. 81. B, Quhilk can no gud. 82. E, H, argument. 83. E, H, ane sow ; E, H, the nanis ; B, nons ; Mk, nonyf. 84. E, H, saw precius ; Mk, þe precius ; B, þ pretiovs. 86. E, Ignorance. 87. E, H, sa nobill, sa precius, and sa ding. E, H, may not with eirdlie thing. 89. B, study war. 91. Mk, B, neidit. 92. E, science is tint. 93. Mk, We seik nocht no preß it nocht to fyud ; B, nor preisß it to. 96. B, mater I do bot waistis wind. 98. B, quha list.

THE TWA MYSS.

HEIR BEGYNNES THE TALE OF THE UPLANDIS MOUSE
AND THE BOROWSTOUN MOUSE.

Esope, myn auctor, makis mencion
Of twa myss, and thai war sisteris deir,
Of quhome the eldar in a borrowstoun,
The youngar wonnyt uponland, wele neir,
Richt solitar, quhile under buske and breir, 5
Quhile in the corne, at uthir mennis scaith,
As outlawis dois, and levit on thair waith.

This rurall mouss into the wynter tyde
Had hunger, cauld, and tholit gret distress.
The tothir mouss into the burgh couth byde, 10
Gild brother was and maid ane fre burgess;
Tol fre also, but custome mar or less,
And fredome had to gang quhar-evir scho list,
Amang the cheiss and meile in ark and kist.

TEXT—A (Asloan-Chalmers) collated with E, H, B. 1. A, B, Isope; E, H, Esope. 4. E, H, wynnit Uponland; B, wend vp on land; A, apon land: E, H, B, weill neir. 5. E, H, Solites; B, Rycht solitar; quhyle vnder brier. 6. E, Quhylis; H, Quhilis; B, quhyle: A, an upir; B, in vpir; E, H, and vther. 7. A, hir waith. 10. B, in þe burgh can; E, H, that in the burgh can. 11. E, H, Was Gild brother. 13. A, licence had: E, H, B, to ga. 14. E, H, amang the cheis in Ark and meill in kist.

A tyme quhen scho was ful and unfutsair, 15
 Scho tuke in mynd her sister uponland,
 And langit for to heir of hir welfair,
 To se what lyf scho led undir the wand :
 Bairfut, allone, with pykestaf in hir hand,
 As pur pilgryme scho passit out of towne, 20
 To seike hir sister baith our daile and downe.

Throw mony wilsome wayis couth scho walk,
 Throw mure and moss, throw banké, busk, and
 breir,
 Cryand, fra fur to fur, fra balk to balk,
 “Cum furth to me, myne awne sweit sister deir; 25
 Cry ‘Pepe’ anys!” With that the mouss couth
 heir,
 And knewe hir voce, as kynnismen will do,
 Be verray kind ; and furth scho come hir to.

The hartlie cheir, Lord God ! gif ye had sene,
 Was kythit quhen thir sisteris twa war met ; 30
 The welcummyng was schawin thaim betwene,
 For quhilis thai leuch, and quhilis for joy thai grete,
 Quhilis kissit sweit, and quhilis in armis plete ;
 And thus thai fure, quhill soberit was thair mude,
 Syne fut for fut unto thair chalmer yude. 35

15. E, H, Ane tyme. 17. A, langit sair to. 18. E, H, scho had. 22. E, H, Furth mony ; B, Throwe many. 23. E, throw mosse end muir. 24. E, Scho ranne with many ane hiddeous quaik ; H, Scho ran cryand quhill scho came to ane balk. 29. E, H, hartlie ioy. 30. B, Was kyid ; E, H, Beis kith : E, H, thir sisteris met. 31. E, H, And greit kyndenes wes schawn ; A, The welcummyng ; B, Quhilk þat oft sayið was. 34. E, thair mind ; B, thair meid.

As I hard say, it was a semple wane,
 Of fog and farne full misterlyk was maid,
 Ane sely scheld undir ane erdfast stane,
 Of quhilk the entre was nocht hie nor braide ;
 And in thai went samyn but mair abaid, 40
 Withoutin fyre or candill birnand bricht,
 For commonly sic pykaris lufis nocht licht.

Quhen thai war lugit thus, thir sely myse,
 The yungast sister unto the buttry hyid,
 Brocht forth nuttis and peiss insteid of spyse : 45
 Gife thar was weile-far, I dud on thaim besyde.
 This burgess mouss permingit full of pryde,
 And said, " Sister, is this your daly fude ? "
 " Quhy nocht, ' quod sche, " Think ye this meit nocht
 gud ? "

" Nay, be my saull, I think it bot a scorne." 50
 " Madame," quod sche, " ye be the more to blame ;
 My moder said, eftir that we war borne,
 That ye and I lay baith in till a wame ;
 I kepe the ryte and custome of my dame
 And of my syre, liffand in poverte, 55
 For landis haf we nane in properte."

36. E, H, sober wane. 37. E, H, full febille; B, maisterlig; A, misterlyk war. 38. E, H, steidfast stane. 40. E, H, B, And in the samin they went. 41. E, H, Without fyre. 42. E, not licht; H, B, nocht; A, no. 43. A, þe sely. 44. E, hir butterie ȝeid; H, butterie glide; B, vntill her burtrie hyid. 45. E, H, And brocht furth nuttis an candill; B, Brocht furth nuttis and peif. 46. E, H, Gif this wes gude fair I do it on; B, Gife thair was weilfair doit on tham besyd. 47. B, prw̄ngit (very indistinct); E, H, promptit fw̄ith in. 49. E, H, is not this meit rycht gude; B, think ȝe this meif nocht gude. 50. E, H, I think; B, me think. 52. E, H, Sister quhen we. 53. E, H, I and ȝe; within ane wame. 54. E, the rate; H, the rait. 55. E, H, And of my leuing in to.

“My faire sister,” quod scho, “hald me excusit,
 This rude diet and I can nocht accord ;
 Till tender meit my stomok ay is usit,
 For-quhy I fair als wele as ony lord ; 60
 Thir rude nuttis and pese, or they be bord,
 Will brek my teith, and mak my wame full sklender,
 Quhilk usit wer befor to meitis tender.”

“Weile, weile, sister,” quod the rurale mouss,
 “Gif it yow please, sic thing as ye se heir, 65
 Baith meit and drink, herbery and house,
 Ye sall it have, will ye remane all yeir ;
 With richt gud will, baith blyth and hartlie
 cheir,
 And that suld mak the meisis that ar rude,
 Amang frendis, baith tendir, sweit and gude. 70

“Quhat plesans is in festis delicate,
 The quhilk are gevin with a glowmand browe ?
 A gentill hart is better recreate
 With blyth visage than set till him a cow ;
 A modicum is fer mair till allowe, 75
 Sa at gud will be carvour at the dess
 Than thrawin vult with mony spycit meise.”

57. E, H, B, haif me. 59. E, H, to tender; is ay. 60. E, H,
 For quhilis. 61. E, H, Thir widderit peis and nuttis. 63. E, H,
 wes befor vsit to ; A, usit is befor with ; B, vsit wer befor to.
 65. E, H, Gif it pleis 5ow. 67. E, H, Salbe 3our awin. 69. A,
 macis ; E, H, maisses ; B, meisß. 70. E, H, richt tender and
 wonder gude. 71. E, H, the feistis. 74. E, blyith curage ;
 H, blith courage ; B, visage : E, than seik ; H, than seith ;
 B, than sethe. 75. E, H, is mair for ; B, is moir for.
 76. E, H, B, Swa that. 77. E, thrawin will : H, vult ; B, vilt.

- For all this mery exhortacioun,
 The burgess mouss had litill will to sing,
 Bot hevely scho kest hir browis down, 80
 For all the dantes scho couth till hir bring.
 Yit at the last scho said, half in hething,
 "Sister, this vittale and this riall feste
 May weile suffyse for sic a rurale best.
- "Lat be this hole, and cum unto my place ; 85
 I sall yow schawe, be trewe experiens,
 My Gudfryday is better na your Pase ;
 My dische-likingis is worth your hale expense.
 Housis ynewe I have a gret defence ;
 Of cat, na trape, na fall, I haf na dreid." 90
 "I grant," quod scho, and on togidder yeid.
- In stowthry ay, throw rankest gerss and corne,
 Under covert prevely couth thay crepe,
 The eldest mouss was gyde and yeid beforne,
 The youngar till hir wayis tuk gud kepe. 95
 On nycht thai ran, and on the day can slepe ;
 Till in the mornyng or the laverock sang,
 Thai fand the towne, and gladly in can gang.

78. E, H, all hir ; B, all this. 79. E, H, This burges.
 81. A, dantes that scho. 83. B, your ryell ; E, H, your royall.
 84. E, H, vnto ane rurall. 86. E, H, to you ; be experience.
 87. E, H, B, better nor. 88. E, dische weschingis. 89. B, E,
 H, I haif housis : A, a gret ; B, of gret ; E, of griet ; H, to grit.
 90. E, H, Of cat nor fall trap. 91. E, H, thay 3eid. 92. E, H,
 In stubbill array ; B, In skugry ay : E, throw gerse ; H, throw
 gres. 93. E, H, And vnder buskis ; B, And wondir sly ;
 A, Wnder cowert full prevely couth : E, H, B, they creep.
 94. E, H, eldest was gyde. 96. A, pai slepe ; B, E, H, can
 sleip. 97. E, H, Quhill in. 98. E, H, B, in blythlie couth
 gang.

Nocht fer fra this unto a worthy wane,
 The burgess brocht thaim syne quhar thai suld
 be ; 100

Without God spied thair herbery was tane,
 In till a spens with vittale gret plenté.
 Cheise and butter apone skelfis he,
 Flesche and fische yneuch, bath fresche and salt,
 And sekis full of grotis, meile and malt. 105

Eftir, quhen thai disposit wer to dyne,
 Withouttin grace thai wesche and went to meit,
 All kynd of courssis that cukis couth devyne,
 Mutone and beif strikin in talyeis grete ;
 A lordis fair thus can thai counterfeit, 110
 Except a thing, thai drank the wattir cleir
 Insteid of wyne, bot yit thai maid gud cheir.

With blyth upcast and mery countenance,
 The eldest sister sperit at hir gest
 Gif that scho thocht be ressoun differens 115
 Betuix her chalmer and hir sary nest.
 "Ye, dame," quod scho, "how lang now will this
 last ?"

"For evirmor, I wait, and langer to."
 "Gif it be sa, ye ar at eise," quod scho.

99. E, fra thyne. 100. E, sone quhar. 101. E, Without God speid than; A, In till ane innes. 103. E, H, Baith cheis; thair skelfis. 104. E, H, And fleshe. 105, E, H, of meill and eik of malt; A, grotis, meill and malt; B, baith meill and malt. 108. E, H, with all coursis; E, culd deuyne; H, culd defyne; B, Can dewyne. 111. E, H, ane thing. 115. E, H, scho be ressonne fand. 116. E, H, that chalmer. 117. B, 3it; A, now last. 118. E, H, For euermair; B, For evirmoir; A. Evirmor. 119. B, betrew.

Till eik the cheir the subcharge furth scho
brocht, 120

A plait of groitis and a dische of meill;
Threfe caikis, I trow, scho sparit nocht
Habundantly about hir for to deill;
Furmage full fyne scho brocht, insteid of
geill;

A quhyt candill out of a coffer stall, 125
Insteid of spyce to cresch thair teith withall.

Thus maid thai mery quhile thai nicht na mair.
And, "Haile Yule, haile!" thai cryit upon
he.

Bot eftir joye oft tymes cummis cair,
And truble eftir gret prosperite. 130
Thus as thai sat in all thair jolyte,
The spensar come with keyis in his hand,
Opinnit the dure, and thaim at dyner fand.

Thai taryit nocht to wesche, as I suppose,
Bot on to go quha that nicht formast win. 135
The burgess had a hole, and in scho goes;
Hir sister had no hole to hyde her in:
To se this sily mouss it was gret syn,
So desolate and will of a gud reid;
For verray dreid scho fell in swoun ner deid. 140

Lines 120-126 fail in A, but are found in all other copies.
120. B, þe cheir; E, H, thair: B, surcharge. 121. E, H, full
of meill. 122. E, H, Thraf caikkis. 123. E, H, Aboundantlie.
126. B, teithis; E, H, to gust thair mouth withall. 129. A,
Eftir ioye; B, Bot eftir Ioy. 132. E, The spenser come;
E, H, B, in his hand; A, in till hand.

Bot as God wald, it fell a happy case ;
 The spensar had na laser for to byd,
 To serche, to seike, to sker, nor yit to chase,
 Bot on he went, and left the dure up wyde.
 The bald burgess his passage wele has spyd ; 145
 Out of hir hoile scho come and cryit on he,
 “How fair ye, sister? cry ‘pepe’ quhar-ever ye
 be.”

This rurale mouss lay flatlingis on the ground,
 And for the deid was scho full sair dreidand,
 For till hir hart straike mony wilsome stound, 150
 As in a fever trymbilit fut and hand ;
 And quhen hir sister in sic plyte hir fand,
 For verray pete scho began to grete,
 Syne comfort hir with wordis hony sweet.

“Quhy ly ye sa? Ryse up, my sister deir ; 155
 Cum to your meit, this perrell is ourpast.”
 The tothir answerd with a hevy cheir,
 “I may nocht eit, I am sa sair agast ;
 I had lever thir fourty dayis fast,
 With watter caile, and gnawe benis and peise, 160
 Than all your fest in this dreid and diseise.”

143. E, H, Nouthir to seik nor to serche to sker nor chace. 147. A, B, How fair sister ; E, H, How fair ye sister ; 148. E, H, flatling. 149. B, A, full sore scho was dreidand. 151. E, H, trimbillit. 152. A, Quhen sche hir sister in to sic plyte hir fand. 154. E, wordis humbill &. 155. E, H, B, 3e thus. 157. E, H, The vthir answerit hir with hevie. 159. A, haf fast. 161. E, H, A, This fest.

With fair tretȳ yit scho gart hir ryse,
 To the burde thay went and togidder sat;
 Scantlie had they drunkin anys or twyse,
 Quhen in come Gib Huntar, our joly cat, 165
 And bad God speid: the burgess up with that,
 And till hir hole scho fled as fyre off flynt:
 Balderonis the tothir be the bak has hynt.

Fra fute to fute he kest her to and fra,
 Quhyle up, quhyle down, als cant as ony kid; 170
 Quhyllis wald he lat hir ryn under the stra,
 Quhyllis wald he wynke, and play with hir
 bukhid.

Thus to the sely mouss gret pane he did,
 Till at the last, throw fair fortoun and hap,
 Betwene the dressour and the wall scho crap. 175

Syne up in haist behynd the perrelling
 So hie she clam, that Gilbert mycht nocht get hir,
 And be the clukis richt craftely can hyng,
 Till he was gone, hir cher was all the bettir.
 Syne doune scho come quhen thair was nane to
 let hir, 180
 Apone the burgess mouss loud couth scho cry:
 "Fair wele, sister, thi feist heir I defy!

163. E, H, A, And unto burd togidder baith sat. 167. A, In
 at hir. 168. E, H, B, Bawdronis. 169. A, scho kest. 170. E, H,
 als cant; A, B, tait. 171. A, scho lat. 174. E, H, throw
 fortune and gude hap. 175. B, A, þe dosor; E, H, ane burde.
 176. E, H, And vp. 177. E, H, Scho clam so hie. 178. E, H,
 Syne be the cluke thair. 180. E, H, B, scho lap. 181. E, H,
 And to the; B, Than on þe.

“Thy mangery is mengit all with cair,
 Thy guse is gud, thi ganesall sour as gall ;
 The subcharge of thi service is bot sair, 185
 Sa sall thow fynd hereeftirwart may fall.
 I thank yone courting and yone parpell wall
 Of my defence now fra yone cruell best,
 Allmychti God, kepe me fra sic ane fest !

“War I ayns in the kith that I come fra, 190
 For weile and wa I suld nevir cum again.”
 With that scho tuke hir leif and furth can ga,
 Quhylis throw the corne, and quhilis throw the
 plane ;
 Quhen scho was furth and fre, scho was full
 fane,
 And mirrely merkit unto the mur : 195
 I can nocht tell how eftirwart scho fure.

Bot I herd say scho passit till hir den,
 Als warm in woll, suppose it was nocht grete,
 Full benely stuffit, baith but and ben,
 Of nutis and pese, benis, ry, and quheit ; 200
 Quhen-evir scho list, scho had yneuch till eit,
 In quyet and eise, withoutin ony dreid :
 Bot till her sisteris fest na mair scho yeid.

185. A, suchardis of thi ; E, H, subcharge. 188. E, Ane crewell. 190. E, H, Wer I into the kith ; B, the place.
 195. B ; A, scho merkit. 196. E, H, how weill thairefter scho.
 199. A, Al^o benely. 200. A, nutis pese. 202. E, H, withoutin ony ; A, B, *omit* ony.

MORALITAS.

Frendis, heir may ye fynd, will ye tak hed,
 In this fabill ane gud moralité; 205
 As fitchis mengit ar with noble seid,
 Sa intermellit is adversité
 With erdlie joyis; so that no stat is fre,
 Without truble or sum vexacioun:
 And namlie thai quhilk clymmis up most hie, 210
 And nocht content of small possessioun.

Blissit be sympil lyf withoutin dreid;
 Blessit be sobir feist and quieté;
 Quha has yneugh, of na mair has he neid,
 Thocht it be litill in to quantite. 215
 Gret haboundans and blynd prosperite
 Oft tymes makis ane evill conclusioun;
 Tharfor best thing in erd, I say, for me,
 Is mery hart with small possessioun.

O wantoun man, quhilk usis for to feid 220
 Thy wame, and makis it a God to be,
 Luk to thi self; I warne the wele on deid,
 The cat cummis, and to the mouss has E:

204. A, quhill 3e. 208. A, ioyis. 208-211. E—
 And als troubill and sum vexatioun
 With eirthlie ioy, swa that na estait is fre
 That ar not content of small possessioun,
 And namelie thay quhilk climmis up maist hie.

211. A, And nocht. 214. A, Quho; no mor. 220-227. Want-
 ing in E; occurs in B, A. 222. A, B; H, weill but dreid.
 223. A, unto the mouf as E.

Quhat than availis thi feist in rialté,
 With dreidful hart and tribulacioun? 225
 Tharfor best thing in erd, I saye, for me,
 Is sikerness, with small possessioun.

Thy awne fyre, Frende, thocht it be bot a gleid,
 It warmis weile, and is worth gold to the;
 As Salamon sayis, and that thow will it reid, 230
 “Under the hevin I can nocht better be,
 Than ay be blyth and lif in quieté.”
 Quharfor I may conclude be this ressoun:
 Of erdly joy it beris mast degre,
 Blythness in hert, with small possessioun. 235

225. A, What is avale; B, Quhat dois awaill; H, Quhat
 vaillis than. 227. H, blyithnes in hart with; B, mirry hairt
 with. 231. E, H, B, better be; A, se. 232. A, quiete;
 B, E, H, honeste.

THE COCK AND THE FOX.

THOCHT brutal bestis be irrational,
 That is to say, lakking discretioun,
 Yit ilk ane in thair kyndis natural
 Hes mony diverss inclinatioun,
 The bair bustouss, the wolf, the wyld lyoun, 5
 The fox fenzeit, craftye, and cautelouse,
 The dog to berk in nycht and keip the house.

Sa different thay ar in propirteis,
 Unknawin unto man, and infynite
 In kynd, haifand sa fele diversiteis, 10
 My connying it excedis for to dyte ;
 Forthy as now my purpois is to wryte
 A case I fand, quhilk fell this hinder yere,
 Betwix a Fox and gentill Chanteclere.

A Wedow dwelt intill a drope thai dais, 15
 Quhilk wan hir fude with spynning on hir rok ;
 And na mair guidis had, as the fable sais,
 Except of hennis scho had a lytill flok ;
 And thame to kepe she had a joly Cok,
 Rycht curageouss, unto this Wedow ay 20
 Devidand nycht, crawand befor the day.

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 2. E, H, wantand.
 3. E, H, kynde. 6. E, The Foxe semis craftie. 8. B, thay
 bene. 11. E, H, cunning is excludit. 13. E, H, ather 3eir.
 17. E, H, na mair had forsuth as ; B, no moir guidis as.
 18. E, H, lytill flok ; B, ioly flok.

A lytill fra that foirsaid Wedois house,
 A thorny schaw thair was of grit defence,
 Quhairin a Fox, craftye and cautelouse,
 Made his repair and daylie residence : 25
 Quhilk to this Wedow did grete violence,
 In piking of hir pultry day and nycht,
 And be no mene revengit on hym scho mycht.

This wily Tod, quhen that the lark coud sing
 Full sare hungrye unto the town him drest, 30
 Quhair chanteclere into the gray dawing,
 Wery of nycht, was flowin fra his nest.
 Lourence this saw, and in his mynd he kest
 The jupertie, the wayis, and the wile,
 Be quhat menis he mycht this Cok begile. 35

Dissimuland in countenance and chere,
 On knëes fell, and smyland thus he said :
 “Gude morne, my Maister, gentill Chanteclere !”
 With that the Cok stert backward in a braid :
 “Schir, be my saull, ye need nocht be affraid, 40
 Nor yit for me to drede, nor flee abak ;
 I come bot here yow service for to mak.

“Wald I nocht serve you, Schir, I wer to blame,
 As I have done to youre progenitouris ;
 Your fader oft fulfillit hes my wame, 45
 And send me mete fra middingis to the muris ;

28. E, H, And na way be ; B, And be no mene. 32. E, H,
 Werie for nicht. 34. E, H, The leperdie. 37. E, H, simuland
 this. 40. E, be effrayit. 42. E, H, service to 3ow to mak.
 43. E, H, bot blame. 44. B, done 3our.

At his ending I did my besy curis
 To hald his hede and gife him drinkis warme ;
 Syne at the last, that swete swelt in my arme."

"Knew thow my fader?" quod the Cok, and leuch. 50

"Ya, my fair sone, forsuth I held his hede,
 Quhen that he swelt under a birkyn beuch ;

Syne said his dirige, quhen he was dede.

Betwix us twa how suld thair be a fede ?

Quhom suld ye trest bot me, your servitour, 55
 Quhilk to your fader did sa grite honour ?

"Quhen I behald your fetheris fair and gent,
 Your breste, your beke, your hekill, and your
 came,

Schir, be my saule and the Blissit Sacrament,
 My hert warmys ; me think, I am at hame, 60

Yow for to serve I wald crepe on my wame,
 In frost and snaw, in wederis wan and wete,
 And lay my lyart lokkis under your fete."

This feynit Fox, false and dissimulate,
 Maid to the Cok a cavillatioun : 65

"Me think yow changit and degenerate

Fra your fader and his conditioun ;

Of crafty crawing he mycht bere the crown,
 For he wald on his tais stand and craw ;

This is no lee ; I stude besyde and saw." 70

51. E, H, he deit. 56. E, That to. 60. E, H, is warm.
 61. E, H, To mak 3ow blyith I. 65. E, this cok. 66. E, H,
 3e are me think.

With that the Cok, upoun his tais he,
 Kist up his beke, and sang with all his mycht.
 Quod Lourence thane, "Now, Schir, sa môt I
 thee,
 Ye ar your faderis sone and air uprycht,
 Bot of his cunnyng yit ye want a slight." 75
 "Quhat?" quod the Cok—"He wald, and haif na
 dout,
 Bayth wink and craw and turne him thryis about."

Thus inflate with the wind of fals vaine gloir,
 Quhilk monye puttis unto confusioun,
 Trestand to win a grit worschip thairfore, 80
 Unwarlye winkand, walkit up and doun,
 And syne to chant and craw he made him boun.
 And suddanlie, or he had sung ane note,
 The Fox was war and hynt him be the throte.

Syne to the schaw, but tarye, with him hyit, 85
 Of countermaund haifand bot lytill dout.
 With that Sprowtok, Partok, and Coppok cryit :
 The Wedow hard, and with a cry cum out.
 Seand the caise, scho sichit and gaif a schout :
 "How, Murthour, Reylock!" with a hideous beir, 90
 "Alace! have I now lost guid Chanteclere!"

73. E, H, Quod Schir Lourence. 75. E, H, Bot of his cun-
 ning 3it 3e want. 76. E, H, For quod the Tod. 78. E, H,
 The Cok infect with wind. 79. E, H, That mony puttis ;
 B, puttis monye. 80. E, H, Traisting. 81. E, H, wawland.
 83. E, H, be he had crawin a note. 85. E, the woid ; H, wode.
 86. E, H, Of that cryme haifand. 87. E, H, Toppok cryit.
 89. B, scho said.

As scho war wod, with mony yell and cry,
 Ryvand hir hair, upon hir breist can bete,
 Syne pail of hew, half in an extasye,
 Fel doun for cair, in swoning and in swete. 95
 With that the sillye hennis left thair mete,
 And quhill this wyfe was lyand thus in swoun,
 Fell of that caise in disputatioun.

“Alace!” quod Partok, makand sair murning,
 With teiris grete attour hir chekis fell, 100
 “Yone was our drourye, and our dayis darling,
 Our nyctingale, and als our horlage bell,
 Our walkryif weche, us for to warne and tell
 Quhen that Aurora, with hir curchis gray,
 Put up hir hede betwix the nycht and day. 105

“Quha sall oure lemmane be? quha sall us leid?
 Quhen we are sad, quha sall unto us sing?
 With his sweit bill he wald brek us the breid:
 In all this warld was thar na kyndar thing;
 In paramouris he wald do us plesing 110
 At his power, as nature list him gyffe;
 Now eftir him, alace! how sall we lyve?”

Than Sprowtok spak: “Seiss, sister, of your sorrow,
 Ye be to mad for him; sic murning mais;
 We sall fair weill; I find, Sanct John to borrow, 115
 The proverb sayis, ‘As guid luif cumis as gais.’

99. B, Partlot; E, H, Pertok. 101. B, our day. 102. B, and our; E, H, and als our. 113. E, H, Quod Sprutok than.

I will put on my hellye-dayis clais,
And mak me fresche aganis this jolye May,
Syne chant this sang, 'Was nevir wedow so gay!'

“He was angrie and held us in grete aw, 120
 And woundit with the speir of jelosye ;
 Of chaumer glew, Partok, how weill ye knaw,
 Wastit he was, of nature cald and drye,
 Sen he is gone, thairfore, sister, say I,
 Be blyith in bale, for that is best remeid : 125
 Lat quik to quik, and deid go to the deid.”

Than Partok spak with feynit fayth befoir,
 “In lust but luif he sette all his delyte,
 Syster, ye wait of sic as him a scoir
 May nocht suffice to slak our appetyte. 130
 I hecht yow be my hand, sen he is quyte,
 Within a wolk, for schame, and I durst speik,
 To gett a berne could better claw our breke.”

Than Coppok lyk a curate spak full crouse.
 “Yone was ane verrye veengeance fra the
 hevin ; 135
 He was sa loveous and sa licherouse ;
 He had,” quod scho, “of sissocks mo than sevin ;
 Bot rychteous God haldand the ballandis evin,
 Smytis richt sair, thocht He be patient,
 Adulteraris that list thame nocht repent. 140

“ Prydefull he was, and joyit of his syn,
 And comptit nocht of Goddis favour nor feid,
 Bot traistit ay to rax and sa furth rin,
 Till at the last his synnis could him leid
 To schamefull end, and to yone suddane
 deid; 145
 Thairfore I wait it was the hand of God
 That causit him be worrit with the tod.”

Quhen this was said, the Wedow fra hir swoun
 Stert up in haste, and on hir kennattis cryid,
 “ How! Birkye, Burrye, Bell, Balsye, Brown, 150
 Rypeschaw, Ryn-weill, Courtess, Cutt, and
 Clyid,
 Togidder all but grunching furth ye glyid;
 Reskew my nobill Cok or he be slane,
 Or ellis to me se ye cum nevir agane.”

With that, but bade, thay breddit our the
 bent; 155
 As fyre off flynt thay our the feildis flaw,
 Wichtly, I wis, throw woddis and watteris went,
 And seissit nocht Sir Lawrence till they saw.
 Bot when he saw the raches cum on raw,
 Unto the Cok he said in mynd, “ God sen 160
 That I and thow were liftit in my den.”

142. B, falvour noupir of goddis. 143. E, H, sa ta rin.
 149. E, H, Stert vp on fute. 157. E, Full wichtlie thay throw.
 159. E, H, kennetis cum. 160. E, H, god sen; B, god then.
 161. B, Sen I; E, H, That I.

Than spak the Cok, with sum guid spreit inspyrit,
 “Do my counsale, and I sall warrand the;
 Hungrie thow art, and for grit travell tyrit,
 Rycht fant of force and may nocht forder
 flee: 165
 Swyith turne agane, and say, that I and ye
 Friendis ar maid, and fallowis for a yeir;
 Than will thai stynt, I stand for it, and nocht
 steir.”

The Fox, thocht he was fals and frivelous,
 And had fraudis his quarrellis to defend, 170
 Dissavit was be menis richt marvellous;
 For falsheid failyeis at the latter end.
 He turnit about and cryit as he was kend;
 With that the Cok brade up unto a buche.
 Now reid ye sall quhair at Sir Lowrence luche. 175

Begylit thus, the Tod under a tree
 On kneës fell, and said: “Gude Chanteclere,
 Cum doun agane, and I, but mete or fee,
 Sal be your man and servand for ane yeir.”
 “Nay, murther theif and rivere, stand on
 reir; 180
 My bludy hekkil and my nek so bla
 Hes partit love for evir between us twa.

171. B, throw mynis marvellous. 173. E, H, He start.
 174. E, H, he braid out of the; B, brade vnto. 175. E, H,
 Now Iuge 3e all. 180. E, H, Na fals; stand not me neir.

“I was unwyis that winkit at thy will,
 Quhairthrow allmaist I lossit had my heid.”
 “I was mair fule,” quod he, “coud nocht be still, 185
 But spak to put my prayer unto pleid.”
 “Fair on, fals theif, God keip me fra thy
 feid!”

With that the Cok our feildis tuke the flicht;
 In at the Wedowis lewar coud he licht.

MORALITAS.

Now, worthy folk, suppois this be a fable, 190
 And ourhelit with typis figurall,
 Yit may ye find a sentence rycht greabill,
 Under the fenyeit termys textuall.
 Till oure purpois this Cok weill may we call
 A nyce, proud man, void and vaneglorious 195
 Of kyn or gude, quhilk is presumptuous.

Fy! pompous pryde, thow art rycht poysonable,
 Quha favouris thé of force may have a fall.
 Thy strenth is nocht, thy stule standis unstable,
 Tak witness of the feindis infernall, 200
 Quhilk huntit doun war fro the hevinly hall
 To hellis hole, and to that hideous house,
 Because of pryde thai war presumptuous.

185. B, moir full; E, H, to be sa still. 186. E, H, Quhairthrow to put my play in to pleid. 195. E, H, Nyse proud men. Lines 197-203 are wanting in H. 197. E, puft vp pryde; thow is full. 201. E, houndit. 202. B, hidous.

This feynit Fox may wele be figurate
 To flatteraris with pleasand wirdis quhite, 205
 With fals menyng and mouth mellifluate,
 To loif and lee quhilk settis thair haill delyte.
 All worthy folk at sic suld hafe dispyte ;
 For quhair is moir perilous pestilence
 Than gif to liaris haistely credence. 210

This wikkit wind of adulation,
 Of swete socour hafand similitude,
 Bittir as gall, and full of fell poysoun
 To taist it is, quha clerely understude.
 Forthy, as now schortly to conclude, 215
 Thir twa synnis, flattery and vain glore,
 Ar venemous : gude folk, fle thame thairfore.

206. E, H, and mynd maist toxicate. 207. B, thair delyte.
 213. B, of gall. 214. E, H ; B, Quha tastis it and.

THE FOX AND THE WOLF.

LEVE we this Wedow gled, I yow assure,
 Of Chanteclere mair blyith than I can tell,
 And speke we of the fatal aventure
 And desteny that to this Fox befell,
 That durst na mair with miching intermele, 5
 As lang as leme and lycht was of the day,
 But, bydand nycht, full still lurkand he lay ;

Quhile that Thetes, the goddess of the flude,
 Phebus had callit to the herbery,
 And Esperus put on his cloudy hude, 10
 Schawand his lusty visage in the sky.
 Then Lourance lukit up, quhare he coud lye,
 And kest his hand upoun his Ee on hicht,
 Mery and gled that cummyn was the nycht.

Out of the wod unto ane hill he went, 15
 Quhare he mycht se the twynkling sternis clere,
 And all the planetis of the firmament,
 Thair coursis and thair moving in thair sphere,
 Sum retrograde, and sum war stationere ;
 And in the zodyak in quhat degree 20
 Thai were ilkane, as Lowrance lerit me.

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 2. B, more ; E, H, mair.
 3. E, H, subtell aventure. 5. B, no more : E, H, with waiting.
 8. E, H, *om.* Thetes. 10. E, cluddie heid. 13. B, him hand.
 18. E, H, Thair cours and eik thair mouing in the Spheir.
 20. B, quhit.

Than Saturne alde was enterit in Capricorne,
 And Jupiter movit in Sigittarye,
 And Mars up in the Rammy's hede was borne,
 And Phebus in the Lyoun furth wud carye; 25
 Venus in the Crab, the Mone was in Aquarye;
 Mercurius, the god of eloquence,
 Into the Virgine maid his residence.

Bot astrolab, quadrant, or almanak,
 Techit of nature be instructioun, 30
 The moving of the hevin this Tod can tak,
 Quhat influence and constillatioun
 Was lyk to fall upon this erd heir down;
 And to himself he said, withouttin mair,
 "Weill worth thé, fadir, that sent me first to
 lair. 35

"My destany and eik my werd I wait;
 Myn aventure is cleirly to be kend;
 With mischeif myngit is my mortall fait,
 My mysleving the soner bot I mend;
 Deid is reward of syn and schamefull end. 40
 Thairfoir I will ga seik sum confessour,
 And schryfe me clene of all synnis to this hour.

"Allace!" quod he, "rycht waryit ar we thevis;
 Our lyfe is sett ilk nycht in aventure;
 Our cursit craft full mony ane mischevis; 45
 For evir we steill, and evir alyk ar pure:

37. B, Evintour. 38. E, mortall Ene; H, mortale men.
 42. E, H, of my sinnis. 43. B *omits* rycht waryit. 44. B,
 avinture. 45. E, H, mony man.

In dreid and schame our dayis we indure ;
 And Widdy-nek and Crakraip callit als,
 And till owre hyre ar hangit be the hals."

Accusand thus his cankerit conscience, 50
 Unto a craig he kest about his E ;
 So saw he cumand, a lytill than from thence,
 A worthy Doctour of Divinité,
 Freir Wolf Waitskaith, in science wondrous sle,
 To preche and pray was new cum of clostir, 55
 With beidis on hand, sayand his Paternoster.

Seand the Wolf, this wyly tratour Tod
 On kneis fell, with hud in to his nek :
 "Welcome, my gaistly fadir undir God !"
 Quod he, with mony binge and mony bek. 60
 Than quod the Wolf, "Schir Fox, to quhat effek
 Mak ye sic feir? Rise up ; put on your hude."
 "Fadir," quod he, "I haif grit cause to dude.

"Ye ar the lanterne and the sicker way,
 Suld gyd sic sympill folk as me to grace ; 65
 Your bair feet, and your russet cowl of gray,
 Your lene cheikis, your pail and piteous face,
 Schawis full weill your perfyt halynace ;
 For weill war him that anis in his lyfe
 Had hap to yow his synnis for to schryfe." 70

46. E, ar lyke ; H, ar like. 49. B, Syne till ; E, H, hyre hangit. 64. E, H, 3e ar mirrour lanterne and sicker way. Lines 67 and 68 are transposed in MS. 67. E, H, lein cheke : B, petous ; E, piteous ; H, pious. 68. E, H, Schawis to me sour. 70. B, synnis anis ; E, H, synnis for.

“A, silly Lowrance,” quod the Wolf, and leuch :

“It plesis me that ye are penitent.”

“Of reif and stowth, Schir, I can tell ennewch,

That causis me full sair for till repent ;

Bot, Fadir, byd still heir upon this bent, 75

I yow beseik, and heir me now declair

My conscience that prikis me sa sair.”

“Weill,” quod the Wolf, “sit down upon thy
kne.”

And so he did, bairheid, full hummily,

And syn began with *Benedicite*. 80

Quhen I thus saw, I drew a littill by,

For it effeiris nowdir to heir nor spy,

Nor to reveill thing said undir that sele :

Bot to the Tod thus-gait the Wolf couth mele.

“Art thow contreit and sory in thy spreit 85

For thy trespas ?” “Nay, Schir, I can nocht
dude :

Methink that hennis are sua hony sweit ;

And lambis flesch that new ar lattin blud ;

For to repent my mynd can nocht conclude,

Bot of this thing, that I haif slane so few.” 90

“Weill,” quod the Wolf, “in suth thou art a
schrew.

71. E, H, Na. 77. B, so sair. 79. E, H, And he doun
bair heid sat full humillie ; B, humly. 84. E, couth tell ;
H, couth kneil. 90. B, Bot this ; E, H, Bot of. 91. B,
south.

“Sen thow can nocht forthink thy wicketnais,
Will thow forbeir in tyme to cum and mend?”

“And I forbeir, how sall I leif, allais!
Haifand na uthir craft me to defend? 95
Neid causis me to steill quhair-evil I wend,
I schame to beg. I can nocht wirk, ye wait,
Yit wald I fane pretend a gentill stait.”

“Weill,” quod the Wolf, “thow wantis pointis twa,
Belangand to perfytt confessioun. 100
To the thrid pairte of pennance lat us ga.
Will thow tak pane for thy transgressioun?”

“A, Schir, consedir my complexioun,
Seikly and waik and of my natur tendir,
So, will ye se, I am baith lene and sklendir. 105

“Yit never-the-les I wald, sa it wer lycht,
And schort, nocht grevand to my tendirness,
Tak pairte of pain, fulfill it gife I nicht,
To sett my silly saule in way of grace.”
“Thow sall forbeir,” quod he, “flesche hyne
to Paiss; 110
To tame thy cors, that cursit carioun;
And heir I reik the full remissioun.”

“I grant thairto, sa ye will gife me leif
To eit puddingis, or laip a littill blude,
Or heid and feit, or penchis lat me preif, 115
In caise I fant of flesche in to my fude.”

93. B, tyme cumming; E, H, to cum. 97. E, H, I eschame to thig. 101. B, Now to. 104. B, And seikly.

“For grit mister, I gife the leif to dude
 Twyse in the owlk, for neid may haif no law.”
 “God yield yow, Schir, for that text weill I knaw.”

Quhen this was said, the Wolf his wayis went 120
 The Fox on fute he fure unto the flude.
 To fang sum fische was haillye his intent ;
 Bot quhen he saw thir walterand wavis wode,
 All stoneist still into a stair he stude,
 And said, “Bettir that I had biddin at hame, 125
 Than be a fischar in the devillis name.

“Now mon I skraip my meit out of the sand,
 For I haif nowdir net, nor bottis, nor bate.”
 As he wes thus for falt of meit murnand,
 Lukand about his leving for to late, 130
 Undir a tre he saw a trip of gait ;
 Than wes he fane, and in a huche him hid,
 And fra the gait he stall a littill kid.

Syne our the huche unto the se he hyis,
 And tuk the kid rycht be the hornis twane, 135
 And in the wattir outhir twyse or thryse
 He doukit him, and thus-gait cowth he sane :
 “Ga down Schir Kid, cum up Schir salmound
 agane!”

Quhill he wes deid ; syne to the land him dreuch,
 And of that new made salmond eit enneuch. 140

119. B, full weill ye knaw. 122. B, hellcly ; E, H, haillelie,
 123. E, H, saw the watter and wallis wod. 124. E, H, Astonist
 all still. 128. E, nouthir boittis nor 3it Net ; nather boittis
 nor net bait. 134. B, him hyis. 137. E, H, sayne.

Thus fynally fillit with young tendir meit,
 Unto a den for dreid he hes him drest,
 Undir a busk, quhair that the sone cowth
 beit,

To beke his breist and bellye he thocht
 best ;

And raklesly he said, quhair he coud rest, 145
 Strakand his wambe agane the sonnis hete,
 “Upoun this belly ware sett a bolt full mete.”

Quhen this was said, the kepare of the gayte,
 Carefull in hert his kid was stollin away,
 On every side full warly culd he wayte, 150
 Till at the last he saw quhair Lowrance lay ;
 His bow he bent, a flane with fedderis gray
 He hailit to the heid ; or evir he sterde,
 The Fox he prikkit fast unto the erd.

“Now,” quod the Fox, “alace and welloway ! 155
 Gorrit I am and may no forther gane ;
 Methink na man may speke a word in play,
 Bot now on dayis in ernist it is tane.”

The hynd him hynt, and out he drew his
 flane ;
 And for his kid and uther violence, 160
 He tuke his skyn, and maid a recompence.

141. E, H, fynelie fillit with young tender meit. 142. E, H,
 Unto ane derne. 146. B, this sonnis ; E, H, the. 154. B, the
 fox fast he prikkit to ; E, H, the Foxe he prikkit fast unto.
 156. E, forther gang ; H, ferther gang. 159. E, H, He harlit
 him and out he drew his flane ; B, a flane.

MORALITAS.

This suddane deid and unprovisit end
 Of this fals Tod, without contritioun,
 Exemple is exhortand folk to mend,
 For dreid of sic a lyke conclusioun ; 165
 For mony gois now to confessioun
 Can nocht repent, nor for thair synnis greit,
 Becaus thai think thair lusty lyfe so sweet.

Sum bene also, throw consuetude and ryte,
 Vincust with carnall sensuality ; 170
 Suppose thai be as for the tyme contryte,
 Can nane forbere, nor fra thair synnis flee :
 Use drawis nature so in propertie
 Of beist and man that nedlingis thai mon do,
 As thai of lang tyme have hantit thame to. 175

Beware, guid folk, and dreid this suddane schote,
 Quhilk smytis sair withouttin resistance ;
 Attent wyisly, and in your hartis note,
 Aganis deid may no man mak defence ;
 Ceis of your syn, remord your conscience, 180
 Do wilfull pennance here, and ye sall wend,
 Eftir your deid, to joy withouttin end.

163. E, H, without provisioun. 164. B, mend. 165. E, H, ane like confusioun. 166. E, H, now his gude professioun. 167. E, H, sit not repentis. 169. E, H ; B, and vyce. 174. B, that nedis. 175. E, H, As thay lang tyme hes bene hantit to. 181. E, H, Obey vnto your God and ze.

THE TRIAL OF THE FOX.

THIS foirsaid Fox, thus deid for his misdede,
 Had nocht a sone was gottin richteously,
 That to his airschip mycht of law succede,
 Except ane sone, the quhilk in lemanry
 He gottin had in purchase prively. 5
 And to his name was clepit Fader Were,
 That luffit wele with pultry to tig and tere.

It followis wele be reasoun natural,
 And gree be gree of rycht comparisoun,
 Of ill cummys war, of war cummys warst of all, 10
 Of wrangus get cummys wrang successioun.
 This Fox, bastard of generatioun,
 Of verry kynd behufit to be fals;
 So was his grantschir and his fader als.

As nature will, sekand his fude be sent, 15
 Of case he fand his faderis caryon,
 Naikit, new slane; and till him as he went,
 Tuke up his hede, syne on his kneis fell down,
 Thankand grete God of that conclusioun;
 And said, "Now sall I brouk, sen I am aire, 20
 The boundis quhare thow wes wont for to repaire."

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 2. E, H, ane barne.
 3. E, H, Till airschip be Law that micht. 4. E, H, quhilk in
 Adulterie. 11. E, fals possessioun. 21. E, H, quhair thow
 wes wont for; B, quhare he wont was to.

Fy! covetous, unkynd and venemous,
 The sone was fayn he fand his fader dede,
 Be sudane schote for dedis odious,
 That he nicht rax and regne intill his stede, 25
 Dredand nothing that samin lyife to lede,
 In stouth and reif, as he had done before;
 Bot to the end, entent he tuke no more.

Yit, nevirththeless, for naturall pitee,
 The caryon upoun his bak he tais: 30
 "Now find I wele this proverb trew," quod he,
 "Ay rynnys the fox as lang as he fut hais."
 Syne with his corse unto a petpot gais
 Of watere full, and kest him in the depe,
 And to the devill gave his banis to kepe. 35

O fuliche man! ploungit in warldlynes,
 To conquest wrangwiss gudis, gold, or rent,
 To put thy saule in payne and hevynes,
 To riche thyne air, quhilk eftir thow be went,
 Have he thy gude, he takis bot small entent 40
 To sing or say for thy salvatioun:
 Fra thow be dede, done is thy devotioun.

This Tod, to rest him, passit to a crag,
 And herd a bustous bugill brymly blaw
 Quhilk, as him thocht, maid all the warld to wag. 45

25. E, regne and rax intill; H, rung and rax in to. 29. B, faderlye. 35. B, his banes gave; E, H, he gaif. 37. E, waldlie. 40. B *omits* bot. 41-42. E, H, To execute to do to satisfie, Thy letter will thy debt and legacie. 43. B, to rest he carrit to a crag; E, H, to rest him he passit to ane craig. 44. B, And thair he harde one buisteous Bugill blaw.

Than stert I up, and cumand nere I saw
 Ane unicorne cum lansand our a law,
 With horne in hand, ane bill in brest he bure,
 A pursevant semelie, I yow assure.

Unto a bank, quhair he mycht se about 50

On every syde, in haste he coud him hye,
 Put furth his voce full loud, and gave a schout,
 And "Oyas! Oyas!" twise or thrise coud cry.

With that the bestis in the fieldis nere by,
 All mervailand quhat sic a cry suld mene, 55
 Gowand agast, gadderit on a grene.

Out of his breist a bill sone coude he braide,

And red the text withouttyn tarrying;
 Commaundand silence, sadly thus he said:

"We, noble Lyoun, of all beistis King, 60
 Greting to God ay-lasting, but ending,
 To brutall bestis and irrational,
 I send, as to my subjectis grete and small.

"My Celsitude and Hie Magnificence,

Lattis yow to witt furthwith, incontinent 65

Thinkis to morne, with riall diligence

Upoun this hill to hald a parliament;

Straitly thairfore, I geve commandiment

For to compeir before my tribunall,

Under all pane and parrell that may fall." 70

46-47. E, H, Ane Unicorne come lansand ouer ane Law, Than start he vp quhen he this hard and saw. 48. B, and buste on breist. 52. E, H, Schot out his voce full schill. 53. E, H, And on this wyis twyse. 56. E, H, Greitlie a-gast. 57. B. his buste. 60. E, H, beistis the King. 61. E, H, God helth euerlesting. 65. B, 5ow witt; E, H, that euin incontent. 67. E, H, the morne.

The morrow come, and Phebus with his bemys
 Consumit had the mysty cloudis gray ;
 The ground was grene, and as the gold it glemys,
 With gresis growand gudely, grete, and gay ;
 The spice than spred to spring on every
 spray ; 75

The lark, the mavis, and the merle so hee,
 Swetly can sing, trippand fra tree to tree.

Thre leopardis come ; a crown of massy gold
 Berand thai brocht unto that hillis hicht,
 With jaspis junyt and riall rubies rold, 80
 And mony divers dyamantis wele dicht ;
 With pollis proud a palyoun down thai picht ;
 And in that trone thair sat a wild lyoun,
 In rob riale, with ceptur, swerd, and crown.

Eftir the tennour of the cry before, 85
 That gais on all four-futtit bestis on erd
 Rycht as thai ware commandit without more,
 Before thair Lord, the Lyon, thai comperd ;
 And quhat thai were, as Tod Laurence me lerd,
 I sal reherse a pairt of every kynd, 90
 Als far as now occurris to my mynd.

The Minotaur, a monster mervelous,
 Bellerophant, that beist of bastardé,
 The Warwolf, and the Pegase perillous,
 Transformit be assent of sorceré, 95

71. B, The morowing. 86. H ; B, gais on fut all beistis in
 pe erd.

The lynx, the tiger full of tyrrané,
 The oliphant, and eik the dromedaré,
 The camell with his cran craig furth ould caré.

The leopard, as I haif tauld beforne,
 The antelop, the sparth furth culd hir speid, 100
 The payntit panther, and the unicorne;
 The rayndeir ran through rever, ron, and reid,
 The joly jonet, and the gentill steid,
 The aiss, the mull, the horse of every kynd;
 The de, the re, the hornit hairt, the hynd. 105

The bull, the beir, the bugill, and the bair,
 The wodwyse, wild cat, and the wild wolfyne,
 The hard-bak, hurtchoun, and the hyrplland hair,
 Baith ottour, aip, and pennyt porcupyne,
 The guckit gait, the sillye scheip, the swyne, 110
 The baver bakon, and the batterand brok,
 The fumard, with the fyber furth culd flok.

The gray gruhund, the sleuth hund furth can slyd,
 With doggis all dyverss and deferent;
 The rattoun ran, the globert furth culd glyde, 115
 The quherland quhithrat with the wasyll went,
 The fythow that hes furrit mony fent,
 The martryk, with the cunying and the con,
 The burdane lane, and eik the lerion.

98. E, H, B, with his; E, H, cran nek. 103. E, H, Iolie Gillet.
 107. E, H, The tame cat wild cat and the wild wod swyne. 108.
 B, hyrppiland; E, hirpland. 109. B, porcapyne. 111. E, H, the
 wyld Once the Buk the Uelterand Brok. 117. E, H; B, mony
 ane fent. 119. E, The Bouranbane; H, The bowranbane.

The mermissat the modewart could leid, 120

Becauss that nature denyit had her sycht.

Thus dressit thai all furth for dreid of deid,

The musk, the litill mous, with all her mycht

In haist haykit unto that hillis hycht ;

And mony kynd of beist I couth nocht knaw, 125

Befoir their Lord, the Lyoun, thai lowtit law.

Seand thir beistis all at his bidding bown,

He gave a braide, and blenkit all about ;

Than flatlingis to his feit thai fell all down,

For dreid of deid thay drowpit all in dout. 130

The Lyoun lukit quhen he saw thame lout,

And bad them, with ane countenance full sweit,

“Be nocht afferit, bot stand upoun your feit.

“I lat you wit my mycht is merceabill,

And steris none that ar to me prostrat, 135

Angry, austern, and als unnameabill,

‘To all that standis aganis myne estait.

I rug, I ryve all beistis that makis debate

Aganis the mycht of my magnificence :

Se none pretend to pryde in my presence. 140

“My Celsitude and my Hie Majesty

With mycht and mercy myngit sal be ay ;

The lawest heir I may rycht sone up hie,

And mak him maister ouer yow all I may.

124. E, H, that hill of hicht. 125. B, And mony ane kynd of beist þat I nocht knaw. 127. B, thir beistis at his. 128. E, lukit him about. 131. E, He lukit (H, luikit) quhen. 137. E, H, standfrae ar to myne. 143. E, lawest hart I can full ; H, lawest heir I can full.

The dromadair, gif he will mak deray, 145
 Or the greit cameil, thocht thai be nevir sa crouse,
 I can thame law as littil as ane mouse.

“Se neir be twenty mylis quhair I am,
 The kid ga saillie be the woolfis syde ;
 The Tod Lowry luke nocht upoun the lam, 150
 Na revand beistis nowther ryn nor ryde.”
 Thay cucheit all ; and, eftir this wes cryd,
 The Justice bad anone the court to fenss,
 The sutis call, and foirfalt all absenss.

The panther, with his payntit coit of armour, 155
 Fensit the court, as of the law efferit ;
 Tod Laurence lukit up quhair he could lour,
 And stert on fut, all stoneist, and all sterit ;
 Ryvand his hair, he rarit with a reird,
 Quakand for dreid, and sichand could he say. 160
 “Allace this hour, allace this wofull day !

“I wait this suddan semblay that I se,
 Havand the poyntss of a Parliament,
 Is maid to mar sic misdoaris as me ;
 Thairfoir, and I me schaw, I wil be schent ; 165
 I will be socht gif I be red absent ;
 To byde or fle it makis no remeid ;
 All is alyke, thair followis nocht bot deid.”

149. E, H, gaittis syde. 150. E, H, The Tod Lowrie ; B, Se Tod. 153. E, H, bad the Court for to gar fence. 155. B, coit of armour. 157. E, H, lukit quhair he. 159. E, H, he cryit with. 161. E, H, dulefull day.

Perplexit thus in his mynd can he mene
 With falsheid quhow he mycht himself de-
 fend ; 170

His hude he drew far down attour his ene,
 And, wynkand with the ane E, furth did wend ;
 Clyncheand he come, that he suld nocht be
 kend,

And for dreddour that he suld thole areist,
 He playit bukhud anone, fra beist to beist. 175

O fylit spreit, and cankerit conscience !

Befoir ane roy renyeit with richteousnes,
 Blakinnit cheikis and schamefull countenance !

Fairweill thy fame, now gone is all thy grace,
 The phisnomie, the favour of thy face, 180
 For thy defence is foull and disfigurate,
 Brocht to the licht, baisit, blunt, and blait.

Be thow atteichit with thift or with tressone

For thy misdeid wrangous and wickit fay,
 Thy cheir chaingis, Lowrence ; thow man luik
 down ; 185

Thy worschip of this warld is went away.

Luk to this Tod, how he wes in effray,
 And fle the filth of falset, I the reid,
 Quhairthrow thair followis sin and schamefull
 deid.

169. E, H, his hart. 170. E, H, Throw falset how. 174.
 E, H, he suld bene arreist. Lines 176-189 not in B, but in
 E and H. 179. E, defylit for ay is. 185. H, thow may luik.

Comperand thus thai come befoir the King, 190
 In ordour sett as to thair stait efferit,
 Of every kynd he gart ane pairt furth bring,
 And awfulye he spak, and at thaim speirit
 Gif thair wes ony beist into this erd
 Absent, and thair-to gart thaim deiply sweir, 195
 And thai said, "Nay, except ane gray stude Meir."

"Ga, mak ane message sone unto that stude."
 The court than cryit, "My Lord, quha sall
 that be?"

"Cum heir, Lowry, lurkand undir thy hude."
 "A, Lord! mercy! Lo, I have bot ane E; 200
 Hurt in the hanch, and crukit ye may se;
 The Wolf is bettir in ambassadry,
 And mair cunning in clergy fer than I."

Braiding he said, "Ga furth, ye brybouris bayth!"
 And thai to ga withoutin tareying. 205
 Our ron and ryce thai ran togidder rayth,
 And fand the Meir at meit in the morning.
 "How," quod the Tod, "Madame cum to the
 King,
 The court is callit, and ye ar contumax."
 "Lat be, Laurence," quod scho, "your courtlie
 knax." 210

190. E, H; B, Compering thus befoir thair Lord and King.
 194. E, H, ony kynd of beistis on eird. 195. E, H; B, pair
 gart paim all. 199. E, H; B, ane hude. 200. E, H, Aa schir
 mercie. 201. E, the heid; H, the hoche. 203. E, H, fer
 then; B, clergie þan I. 204. E, H, Rampand he. 206.
 E, H, and rute. 208. E, H; B, go to. 210. E, H, quod
 scho, etc.; B, 3our carping and 3our knax.

“Maistres,” quod the Tod, “to the court ye
mon ;

The Lyoun hes commandit yow in-deid.”

“Laurence, tak yow the flirdom, and the fon,
I have a respit heir, and ye will rede.”

“I can nocht spell a word, sa God me speid ! 215
Heir is the Wolf, a nobill clerk at all,
And of this message he is principall.

“He is autentik, and a man of aige,
And hes greit practik of the chancellary,
Lat him ga luke and reid your privilege, 220
And I sall stand, and beir yow witness by.”

“Quhair is your respit ?” quod the Wolf in
hy.

“Sir, it is heir, undir my hoife weill hid.”

“Hald up your hele,” quod he ; and sa scho did.

Thocht he wes blynd throuch pryde, yit he pre-
sumis 225

To luke doun law, quhair that thir lettres lay.
With that the Mere, scho gird him on the gumys,
And strake the hattrell of his hede away.

Half out of lyfe, lenand doun he lay : 230

“Alace,” quod Lowrence, “Lupus, thow art lost !”

“His connyng,” quod the Mere, “was worth sum
cost.

214. E, H, respite ane 3eir. 217. E, H, is maid principall.
225. E, H, wes blindit with ; B, brynt throuch. 230. E, H ;
B, lupus that thow art lost.

“Lourans, will thou nocht luke upoun my letter,
Sen that the Wolf thairof can nothing win?”

“Nay, be Sanct Bryde,” quod he, “me think far
better

To slepe in hele and in ane unhurt skyn. 235

A scroll I fand, and thus writtin thairin,
—‘For five schillingis I wald nocht anis forfault
him’—

Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum.”

With brokin skalp and bludy chekis rede,

This wretchit Wolf wepand on his wayis
went, 240

Of this maynye merkand to get remede;

To tell the King the caise was his entent,

“Schir,” quod the Tod, “bid still upoun the
bent,

And fra your browis wesch away the blude,

And tak a drink, for it will do yow gude.” 245

To fech water this fraudfull Fox furth fure,

Sidlingis a bank he socht unto a sike;

Of caise he metis cumand fra the mure,

A trip of lambis dansand on a dike.

This traytor Tod, this tyran, and this tike, 250

The fattest of the flock he fellit has,

And ete his fill; syne to the Wolf he gais.

235. E, To sleipe in haill nor in ane hurt skyn; H, in haill than in hurt skin. 236. E, H, Ane skrow I fand and this wes writtin in. 237. E, H; B, for v f I wald nocht anys faltum. 239. E, brokin skap; H, bludie skap and cheikis bla and reid. 240. B, This wolf.

Thay drank but tary, and thare journey takis ;

Befoir the King syne knelit on thair knee.

“Quhare is the Mere, Schir Tod, was contu-
max ?”

255

Than Lourance said: “My Lord, spere nocht
at me !

This new maid Doctour of Divinitee,
With his rede cap, can tell you wele yneuch.”
With that the Lyon and the lave thai leuch.

“Tell on the caise, Schir Lourence ; lat us here.” 260

“This witty Wolf, this noble clerk of aige,
On your behalf he bad the Mere compere,
And scho allegit till a previlege—

‘Cum nere and se, and ye sall have your
wage.’

Because he red hir respit plane and wele, 265
Yone red bannete scho raucht him with hir
hele.”

The Lyoun said, “Be yon rede cap I ken

This tale is trew, quha tent unto it takis ;
The grettest clerkis ar nocht the wysest men ;
A mannish hurt ane other happy makis.” 270

As thai ware carpand thusgatis in knakis,
And all the court in garray and in gam,
Sa come the Yow, the moder of the Lam.

253. E, Thay drank togidder and syne thair. 257. E, H,
Speir at your new. 260. E, H, the cais Now Lowrence.
261. E, H, wolf quod he this Clerk of aige. 270. E, H, The
hurt of ane happie the vther makis.

Before the Justice doun on hir kneis fell,
 Put furth hir playnt on this wise wofully : 275
 "This harlot here, this hurson hund of hell,
 He werryit hes my Lam full doggitly,
 Within a myle, in contrare of your cry.
 For Goddis lufe, my Lord, gif me the law
 Of this lymmar." With that Lourence let
 draw. 280

"Bide," quod the Lyon, "lemmar, lat us se
 Giff this be suyth the sely Yow has said."
 "A, Soverane Lord! sauf your mercy," quod
 he,
 "My purpois was with him bot to have
 plaid ;
 Causeles he fled, as he had bene affraid ; 285
 For drede of dede he duschit our a dike,
 And brak his nek." "Thou leis," quod scho,
 "fals tike !

"His dede be practik may be previt eth ;
 Thy gorry gomys and thy bludy snout,
 The woll, the flesche yit stikkis in thy teth, 290
 And this is evidence enuch, but dout."
 The Justice bad go cheis ane assyis about ;
 And so thai did, and fand that he was fals,
 Of murthour, thift, and party tresoun als.

274. E, H, on hir kneis ; B, on knees. 276. E, H, This harlet huresone and this hound of hell. 277. E, H, Deuorit hes. 280. E, H, Of this lurker. 291. E, H, And that is ; B, euident ; E, H, euidence. 292. B, a sef.

Thai band him fast, the Justice bad belyve 295
 To geve the dome, and tak of all his clais ;
 The Wolf, that new maid Doctour, coud him shryve;
 Syne furth with him unto the gallowis gais,
 And at the ledder fute his leve he tais ;
 The Ape was basare, and bad him sone ascend, 300
 And hangit him ; and thus he maid ane end.

MORALITAS.

Rycht as the mynour in his mynorall
 Fair gold with fyr ma fra the lede wele wyn,
 Rycht sa under a fable figurall
 Sad sentence men may seke, and efter fyne, 305
 As daylie dois thir doctouris of dyvyne,
 Apertly be oure leving can apply,
 And preve thare preching be a poesy.

The Lyon is this warld be liklynace,
 To quhom lowtis bayth Empriour and King, 310
 And thinkis of this warld to get mare grace,
 Gapand daylie for to get mare lifing ;
 Sum for to reule, and sum to rax and ring,
 Sum gadderis gere, sum gold, sum uthir gude ;
 To wyn this warld, sum wirkis as thai wer wode. 315

296. E, B, his claithis ; H, all his clais. 298. E, H, Syne furth him led and to the. 300. E, H, The Aip wes Boucher. 301. E, H, his end. 305. E, H. ; B, A sad sentence may seke and. 307. E, H, That to our leuing full weill can. 308. E, H, And paynt thair mater furth be Poetry. 311. E, H, get incres. 312. E, H, Thinkand daylie to get ; B, And gapis for to get. 313. B, rax and regne ; H, rax and ring.

This Mere is men of contemplioun,
 Of pennance walkand in the wildernace,
 As monkis and othir men of religioun,
 That presis God to please in every place :
 Abstrackit fra this warldis wretchidnes, 320
 In wilfull povertie, fra pomp and pryde,
 And fra this warld in mynd ar mortifyde.

Hir hufe I likkin to the thocht of dede.
 Will thow remember, man, that thow may
 dee ?

Thow may brek sensualiteis hede, 325
 And fleschly lust away fra the sall flee ;
 Wise Salomon sais, will thow nocht see,
 "For as thow may thy sely saull now wyn,
 Think on thine end, thow sall nocht gladly
 syn."

The Wolf I likkin unto sensualitie, 330
 As quhen, like brutall bestis, we accord
 Our mynd all to this warldis vanitie,
 Liking to tak and love him as our lord :
 Flee fast thairfra, gif thow will rycht remord ;
 Than sall reasoun rise, rax, and ring 335
 And for thy saull thair is no better thing.

316. E, H, men of gude conditioun. 317. E, H, As Pilgrymes
 walkand. 318. E, H, Approuand that for richt Religioun.
 319. E, H, Thair God onlie to please. 321. E, H, Fechtand
 with lust presumptioun and pryde ; B, all pryde. 323. B, Hir
 lufe. 327. E, H, Fra thow begin thy mynd to mortifie.
 328. E, H, Salomonis saying thow may persaif heirin. 335. B,
 and regne ; E, H, and ring.

This Tod I likin to temptatioun,
 Berand to mynd mony thochtis vane,
 That dayly segis men of religioun,
 Cryand to thame, "Cum to the warld agane!" 340
 Bot quhen thai see sensualitie neir slane,
 And sudane dede with ithand panis sore,
 Thay go abak, and temptis thame no more.

O Lord, Medeator for us mast meke,
 Sitt doun before Thy Fader Celestiall, 345
 For us synnaris His Celsitude beseke,
 Us to defend fra payne and perallis all ;
 And help us up unto that hevinly hall,
 In glore, quhair we may see the sycht of God.—
 And thus endis the talking of the Tod.

339. E, H, Assaultand men with sweit persuasionis; B, sagis.
 340. E, H, Ay reddie for to trap thame in ane trayne. 341.
 E, H, 3it gif thay se. 352. E, H, deith draw neir with panis
 sore. 343. B, He gois abak and temptis him no more.
 344. E, H, O mediatour mercifull and meik; B, O lord
 eternall medeator. 345. E, H, Thow Souerane Lord and King
 Celestiall. 346. E, H, Thy Celsitude maist humillie we beseik.
 349. E, H, the face of God.

THE SHEEP AND THE DOG.

ESOPÉ a taill puttis in memorie,

How that a Dog, because that he wes pure,
Callit a Scheip unto the Consistory,

A certane breid of him for to recure.

A fraudfull Wolf was juge that tyme, and bure 5
Auctoritie and jurisdiction,
And on the Scheip send furth a strait summoun.

For by the use and course of commoun style

On this maner maid his citatioun :

“I, Maister Wolf, pairtles of fraud or gyle, 10

Under the panis of hie suspensioun,

And gret cursing and interdictioun,

Schir Scheip, I chaarge thé straitly to compeir

And answeir till a Dog befoir me heir.”

Schir Corby Ravin was maid Apparitour, 15

Quhilk pyket had full mony schepis E ;

His chaarge hes tane, and on the letter bure ;

Summond the Scheip befoir the Wolf, that he

Peremptourly, within the dayis thre,

Compeir undir the panis in this bill, 20

And heir what Burry Dog wald say him till.

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 1. B, Isope. 11. B, of suspensioun. 13. E, H, charge the for to. 16. E, H. ; B, pyket hes. 18. E, H, Summonit. 19. E, H, within twa dayis or thre. 21. E, H, To heir what Perrie Doig will say the till.

This sommond, maid befor witness ennew,
 The Ravin, as till his office weill effeird,
 Endorsit hes the writ, and on he flew ;
 The silly Scheip durst lay no mouth to erd 25
 Till he befor the awfull juge apperd
 Be hour of cause, quhilk that court usit thane,
 Quhen Esperus to schaw his face began.

The Fox was clerk and notar in the cause,
 The Gled, the Grip up at the bar couth stand ; 30
 As advocatis expert in to the lawis,
 The Doigis ply togiddir tuk on hand,
 Quhilk wer confiderit stret in to ane band,
 Agane the Scheip to procure the sentence
 Thocht it were fals, thay had no conscience. 35

The Clerk callit the Scheip, and he wes thair ;
 The advocattis on this wyse can propone ;
 "A certane breid, worth fyve schillingis and mair,
 Thow aw this Dog, of quhilk the term is gone."
 Of his awin heid, but advocat, allone, 40
 The Scheip awysitly gaif answer in the cace :
 "Heir I declyne the juge, the time, the place.

"This is my cause in motive and effect ;
 The law sayis, it is rycht perillous
 Till enter in pley befor a juge suspect ; 45

23. E, H, as to his office ; B, has to his office. 24. B, this writ. 33. E, H, straitlie in ane. 37. E, H, couth propone. 41. B *omits* The Scheip. 45. B. Till interply.

And thow, Schir Wolf, hes ay been odius
 To me, for thow with tuskis ravenous
 Hes slane full mony kynnismen of myne ;
 Thairfoir, as juge suspect, I the declyne.

“And schortly, of this court the memberis all, 50
 Bayth assessouris, clerk, and advocat,
 To me and myne ar ennemeis mortal,
 And ay hes bene, as mony scheiphird watt ;
 This place, as for the tyme, is feriat,
 In quhilk no juge suld sit in consistory 55
 So lait at evin, I yow accuse forthy.”

Quhen that the juge on this wyse wes accusit,
 He bad the parteis cheis, with one assent,
 Twa arbitouris, as in the law is usit,
 For to dissyd and gife abitrement, 60
 Quhiddir the Sheip suld answer in jugement
 Befoir the Wolf ; and swa thay did but weir,
 Of quhome the names eftir ye sall heir.

The Beir, the Brok, this mater tuk on hand,
 For to dissyd gife this exceptioun 65
 Wes of na strenth or lawchfully mycht stand,
 And thairupoun as jugeis thay sat down,
 And held a lang quhyle disputatioun,
 Seikand full mony decretalis of the law,
 And glosis als, the verity to knaw.

47. E, H, for with your ; B, with thyne. 52. B, immortall.
 53. E, bene thocht I mycht not it lat. 54. B ; E, H, The
 place is fer the tyme is feriat. 61. B, suld byd.

Of Civil volumis full mony thay revolve,
 The codys and degestis new and ald ;
 Prowe and contra, strait argument thay resolve,
 Sum a doctryne, and sum another hald ;
 For pryse, or prayer, trow ye that thay wald
 fald ? 75

Bot held the text and gloise of the decreis,
 As trew jugeis ; I thame beschrew that leis.

Schortly to mak ane end of this debait
 The arbitouris summar and plane
 The sentens gaif, and process fulminat : 80
 The Scheip suld pass befor the Wolf agane
 And end his pleid : than was he no thing
 fane,

For fra thair sentens he mycht no wayis appeal.
 On clerkis doid, gife this sentence be leill.

The Scheip agane befor the Wolf derenyteit, 85
 But advocat, abaisitly can stand,
 Upraise the Dog, and on the Scheip thus plenyteit :
 " To the a sowme I payit befor hand
 For certane breid ; " thereto a borch he fand,
 That wrangusly the Scheip held fra the breid ; 90
 And he denyit : and so began the pleid.

71. B, sewall mony ; E, Civile Law. 74. E, H, Sum object-
 ing and sum can hald. 75. E, H, For prayer or price ;
 For pryf nor prayer. 77. B, I schrew ; E, H, I beschrew.
 79. E, The arbituris than did sweir full plane ; H, The Arbituris
 than sweirand plane. 84. E, H, Clerkis I do it gif. 88. E, H,
 Ane soume I payit haif befor the hand.

Thus quhen the Scheip this stryfe had con-
testat,

The jugeis into the cause furth couth proceid ;
Lawrence the actis and the proces wrait,
And sone the ply unto the end thay speid. 95
This cursit court, corruptit all for meid,
Agane gud fayth, gud law and conscience,
For this fals Dog pronuncit the sentence,

And it to put in executioun.

The Wolf chairgeit the Scheip, without 100
delay,
Undir the pane of interdictioun,
The soun of silver, or the breid, to pay.
Of this sentens, allais ! what sall we say,
Quilk dampnit hes the silly innocent,
And institut to wrangus jugement ? 105

The Scheip, dredand moir persecutioun,
Obeyit the sentence, and couth tak
His way untill a merchand in the town,
And sald the fleise that he bur on his bak ;
Syne bocht the breid, and to the Dog can
mak 110
Reddy payment, as he foirjugeit was ;
Nakit and bair syne to the field couth pass.

93. E, H, The Iustice. 105. E, H, And Iustifyit the. 106. E, mair execution ; H, mair the execution. 107. E, H, Obeyand to the sentence he couth tak. 109. E, H, And sold the woll ; B, And sald his fleef.

MORALITAS.

This silly Scheip may present the figure
 Of pure commounis, that daylie ar opprest
 Be tirrane men, that settis all thair cure 115
 With fals menys to mak a wrang conquest,
 In howp this present lyfe sall evir lest ;
 Bot all begyld thay will in schort tyme end,
 And eftir deid to crewall panis wend.

This Wolf I likin unto a Shiref stout, 120
 Quhilk byis a forfalt at the Kingis hand,
 And hes with him a cursit assyis about,
 And dytis all the pure men uponland,
 And fra the crownar lay on thame his wand,
 Suppoiss he be als trew as was Sanct Johne, 125
 Slane sall thay be, or with the juche compone.

This Revin I likin till a fals crownar,
 Quhilk hes a porteouss of the endytment,
 And passis furth befor the justice air,
 All misdoaris to bring till jugement ; 130
 Bot luke gife he be of a true intent,
 To sraip out Johne, and write in Will or
 Wat,
 And so a bud at bayth the pairteis skat.

124. E, H, Fra the Crownar haif laid on him his wand.
 125. E, H, Thocht he wer trew as euer wes ; E, H, Sanct
 Iohne ; B, Sanct Iohine. 128. E, H, ane portioun. 131. E, H,
 gif he wes. 132. B, Iohine. 133. E, tak ; H, tat.

Of this fals Tod, because I spak befoir,
 And of this Gled, what thay mycht signify 135
 Of thair natur as now I speik no moir ;
 Bot of the Scheip and of his cairfull cry
 I sall reherse ; for as I passit by
 Quhair that he lay, on caise I lukit down,
 And hard him mak this lamentatioun : 140

“Allace,” quod he, “this cursit consistory,
 In middis of the winter now is maid,
 Quhen Boreas, with blastis bittirly,
 With frawart frostis, the flowris down can
 faid ;
 On bankis bair now may I mak no baid.” 145
 And with that word in till a coif he crap,
 Fra sair weddir and frostis him to hap.

Quakand for cauld, and murnand sair amang,
 Kest up his ene unto the hevinis licht,
 And said : “O Lord, quhy slypis Thow so
 lang ? 150
 Walk, and discerne my cause, groundit in
 richt :
 Luk how I am, be fraud, maistry, and slycht
 Pelit full bair :” and so is mony one
 Now in this warld, rycht wondir, wo begone !

134. E, H, of quhilk I spak. 139. B, he lukit. 140. E, H, sair lamentatioun. 142. E, H ; B, middis now of winter it is maid. 144. E, H, And hard frostis. 148. B, murnyngis soir.

“Se how the cursit syn of cuvatyse, 155
 Exylit hes bayth lufe, lawty, and law.
 Now few or nane will execute justice,
 In falt of quhom the pure man is ourthraw.
 The verity, albeid the judge it knaw,
 He is so blindit with affectioun, 160
 But dreid, for meid, he thoillis the rycht go doun.

“Seis Thow nocht, Lord, this warld ourturnit is,
 As quha wald chenge gud gold in leid or tyn;
 The pure is pelit; the lord may do no miss;
 Now symony is haldin for no syn; 165
 Now is he blyth quha okir maist may wyn;
 Gentreis is slane and pety is ago;
 Allace! Lord God, quhy tholis Thow it so?

“Thow tholis this, bot for our grit offens
 Thow sendis us truble and plaigis soir, 170
 As hungir, derth, wer, and pestilens;
 Bot few amendis thair lyfe now thairfoir.
 We pure peple, as now may do no moir
 Bot pray to The, sen we ar thus opprest
 In to this erd, grant us in hevin gud rest.” 175

155. E, H, cursit sone. 156. E, H, Loist hes baith lawtie
 and eik Law. 159. B, the iuge knaw. 161. E, H, For micht.
 162. B, se Thow. 166. B, with okir can most; E, with okker
 maist may: the line is wanting in H. 172. B, thair lyfe now;
 E, H, now thair lyfe.

THE LION AND THE MOUSE.

PROLOGUE.

IN myddis of June, that joly sweet sessoun,
 Quhen that fair Phebus with his bemis brycht
 Had dryit up the dew fra daill and doun,
 And all the land maid with his lemys lycht;
 In a mornyng, betwix midday and nycht, 5
 I raiss and put all sleuth and sleip on syd;
 Ontill a wod I went allone but gyd.

Sweit wes the smell of flowris quhyt and reid,
 The noyis of birdis rycht delicious,
 The bewis bred blumyt abone my heid, 10
 The grund growand with gress gratius;
 Of all plesans that place wes plenteus,
 With sweet odour and birdis harmony,
 The mornyng myld: my mirth wes mair for-thy.

The roisis reid arreyit rone and ryse, 15
 The prymrose and the purpour viola;
 To heir it was a poynt of Paradyse,
 Sic myrth the mavis and the merle couth ma.
 The blosummis blyth brak up on bank and bra;
 The smell of herbis and of fowlis cry 20
 Contending quha suld haif the victory.

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 8. E, H, And to ane
 wod. 13. B, odour; E, H, odouris. 15. B, The roisf. 16.
 B, prumrose; E, prymeros.

Me to conserve than fra the sonis heit,
 Undir the schadow of ane hawthorne grene,
 I lenyt down amangis the flowris sweit,
 Syne maid a corse, and closit baith myne ene, 25
 On sleip I fell amang the bewis bene,
 And in my dreme me thocht come throw the schaw
 The fairest man that evir befor I saw.

His gown wes of a claith as quhyt as mylk ;
 His chemeis wes of chamelet purpour broun ; 30
 His hood of scarlet, bordowrit with silk,
 In hekle wyse, untill his girdll down ;
 His bonat round wes of the auld fassoun ;
 His heid was quhyt ; his ene wes greit and gray,
 With lokar hair, quhilk our his schulderis lay. 35

A roll of paper in his hand he bair ;
 A swannis pen stickand undir his eir ;
 Ane ynkhorne, with a pretty gilt pennair,
 A bag of silk, all at his belt he weir :
 Thus wes he gudly grathit in his geir. 40
 Of stature large, and with a feirfull face :
 Evin quhair I lay he come a sturdy pace,

And said : “ God speid, my sone ” ; and I wes fane
 Of that cowth word, and of his cumpany.
 With reverence I salust him agane, 45

22. B, conserf ; E, H, conserue. 25. E, H, Syne cled my heid. 28. B, man befor that evir. 30. E, H, His chemeis was of chambelote ; B, chymmeris wer of chamelet. 34. E, H ; B, grene and gray. 39. E, H, can beir. 45. B, H ; E, salusit.

“Welcum Fadir ;” and he sat down me by.

“Displeise yow nocht, my Good Maistir, thocht I
Demand your birth, your faculty and name,
Quhy ye come heir, or quhair ye dwell at hame.”

“My sone,” said he, “I am of gentill blude ; 50
My natall land is Rome withouttin nay ;
And in that town first to the sculis I yude,
And science studeit full mony a day ;
And now my winnyng is in hevin for ay :
Esope I hecht ; my wrytin and my werk 55
Is cowth and kend to mony cunnand clerk.”

“O Maistir Esope, Poet Laureat,
God wait, ye ar full deir welcum to me ,
Ar ye nocht he that all thir fabillis wrate,
Quhilk in effect, suppois thay fenyteit be, 60
Ar full of prudence and moralité ?”
“Fair sone,” said he, “I am that samyne man.”
God wait, gif that my hairt wes mirry than.

I said, “Esope, my Maistir Venerable,
I you beseik hairtly for cherite, 65
Ye wald dene to tell a pretty fable
Concludand with a gud moralite.”
Schakand his heid, he said, “My sone, lat be
For quhat is worth to tell a fenyteit taill,
Quhen hailie preching may nothing now avail ? 70

51. E, H, native land. 52. E, H, sculis I yude ; B, scoulis yude. 53. E, H, In ciuile Law studyit full ; B, *om.* full. 66. B, wald dedene ; E, wald not disdayne ; H. wald not disdane. 70. B, haill ; E, H, halie.

“Now in this warld, me think, rycht few or nane
 Till Godis word that hes devotioun ;
 The eir is deiff, the hairt is hard as stane,
 Now oppin syn without correctioun,
 The E inclynand to the erd ay down ; 75
 Swa rowstit is the warld with canker blak,
 That my taillis may littill succour mak.”

“Yit, Gentill Schir,” said I, “for my requeist,
 Nocht till displeise your fadirheid, I pray,
 Undir the figure of sum brutall beist, 80
 A moral fable ye wald denye to say :
 Quha wate nor I may leir and beir away
 Sum thing thairby heireftir may availl ?”
 “I grant,” quod he, and thus begouth a taill.

A LYONE AT HIS pray very for-ron 85
 To recreat his lymis and to rest,
 Bekand his breist and belly at the son,
 Undir a tre, lay in the fair forrest ;
 Sua come a trip of myse out of thair nest,
 Rycht tait and trig, all dansand in a gyse, 90
 And our the Lyon lansit twyse or thryse.

He lay so still, the myse wes nocht afferd,
 Bot to and fra attour him tuke thair traise ;
 Sum tirlyt at the campis of his berd,
 Sum sparit nocht to claw him on the face ; 95

75. E, The eir Inclynand ; H, The hart inclynand. 81. E,
 H, denye to say ; B, dedene to say. 91. E, H, dansit twyis
 or. 93. E, H, out our him. 95. B, faise.

Myrry and glaid thus dansit thay a space,
 Quhill at the last the noble Lyoun wouk,
 And with his pow the maister mouss he tuke.

Scho gaif a cry, and all the laif agast
 Thair dansing left, and hid thame heir and
 thair; 100

Scho that wes tane cryit and weipit fast,
 And said, "Allais! for now and evirmair,
 Now am I tane a wofull presonair,
 And for my gilt trestis incontinent
 Of lyfe and deth to thoill the jugement." 105

Thane spak the Lyone to that cairfull mouss:
 "Thow catyve wreche, and vyle unworthy
 thing,
 Our malapart and our presumpteuus
 Thow was, to mak out our me thy tripping.
 Knew thow nocht weill I wes baith Lord and
 King 110
 Of all the beistis?" "Yis," quod the Mouss,
 "I knaw;
 Bot I misknew, because you lay so law.

"Lord! I beseik thy kingly ryalté,
 Heir quhat I say, and tak in patience;
 Considdir first my semple poverté, 115
 And syne thy mighty he magnificens;

96. B, spaise. 102. E, H, allace oftymes that scho come
 thair. 109. B, mak our; thyne.

Se als how thingis done by negligence,
 Nocht of malyse nor of promissioun,
 Ever suld haif grace and remissioun.

“We wer repleit and had grit haboundance 120
 Of alkyn fude, sic as till us effeird;
 The sweit sessoun provokit us to dans,
 And mak sic mirth as nature to us leird.
 Ye lay so still and law upon the erd
 That, be my saul, we wend ye had bene deid, 125
 Ellis wald we nocht have dansit our your heid.”

“Thy false excuse,” the Lyoun said agane,
 “Sall nocht availl a myt, I undirta;
 I put the caise, I had bene deid or slane,
 And syne my skin bene stoppit full of stra, 130
 Thocht thou had fund my figuor lyand swa,
 Becaus it bair the prent of my persoun,
 Thou suld for dreid on kneis haif fallin down.

“For thy trespas thou can mak na defens,
 My noble persoun thus to vilipend; 135
 Of thy feiris, nor thyne awin negligens,
 For till excuse, thou can na cause pretend;
 Thairfoir thou suffer sall a schamefull end,
 And deid, sic as to tressoun is decreit,
 On to the gallowis hangit be the feit.” 140

117. B, fowthingis. 118. E, H, Nouthur of malice. 119.
 E, H, The rather suld. 139. B, decryit.

" A mercy ! Lord, at thy gentrice I ase
 As thow art king of beistis coronat,
 Sobir thy wreth and lat thi yre ourpass,
 And mak thy mynd to mercy inclinate.
 I grant offens is done to thyne estait, 145
 Thairfoir I worthy am to suffer deid
 Bot gife thy kingly mercy reik remeid.

" In every juge mercy and rewth suld be
 As assessouris and collaterall ;
 Without mercy justice is crewelte, 150
 As said is in the lawis spirituell :
 Quhen rigour sittis in the tribunall,
 The equity of law quha may sustene ?
 Rycht few or nane, bot mercy gang betwene.

" Also ye know the honor triumphall 155
 Of all victor upon the strenth dependis
 Of his compeir, quhilk manly in battell
 Throw juperdy of armis lang defendis.
 Quhat price or lowing, quhen the battell endis,
 Is said of him that ourcumis a man, 160
 Him to defend that noudir may nor can ?

" A thousaud myss to kill and eik devoir,
 Is littill manheid untill a strong lyoun ;
 Full littill wirschep haif ye won thairfoir,
 To quhais strenth is na comparisoun : 165

151. E, H, Lawis speciall. 154. E, H, gang ; B, go. 158.
 E, H, Throw leopardie of weir.

It will degraïd sum pairt of your renoun
 Till slay a mouss, quhilk may mak na defens,
 Bot askand mercy at your excellence.

“Also it semys nocht to your Celsitud,
 Quhilk usis daylie meitis delicius, 170
 To fyle your teith or lippis with my blude,
 Quhilk to your stomok is contagiùs :
 Unhelsum meit is of a sary mouss,
 And namely till a noble strang Lyoun,
 Wont to be fed with gentill venysoun. 175

“My lyfe is littill worth, my deith is less,
 Yit and I leif, I may, peraventour,
 Supple your Hienes, beand in distress ;
 For oft is sene a man of small stature
 Reskewit hes a lord of he honour, 180
 Keipit that was in poynt to be ourthrawin
 Throw misfortoun : sic caise may be your awin.”

Quhen this wes said, the Lyon his langege
 Pasit, and thocht according till ressoun,
 And gart mercy his crewell yre assuege, 185
 And to the mouss grantit remissioun ;
 Oppynit his pow, and scho on kneis fell doun,
 And baith hir handis unto the hevin upheld,
 Cryand, “Almychty God mot yow foryeld !”

176. E, H; B, littill and my deid far. 178. B, leand. 179.
 E, H; B, a small man of. 180. B, of his honour. 184. E, H,
 paisit; B, thocht accordit; E, H, according till.

Quhen scho wes gone, the Lyon yeid to hunt, 190

For he had nocht, bot levit on his pray,
And slew baith tame and wyld, as he wes wunt,

And in the cuntre maid a grit dirray ;

Till at the last the peple fand the way
This crewall lyon how that thay nicht tak. 195

Of hempin coirdis strang nettis couth thay mak,

And in a rod, quhair he wes wont to rin,

With rapis rude fra tre to tre it band ;

Syne kest a raing on raw the wod within,

With hornis blast, and cannettis fast calland. 200

The Lyon fled, and throw the rone rynnand,

Fell in the net, and hankit fut and heid ;

For all his strenth he couth mak na remeid.

Volvand about with hiddeous rumissing,

Quhyle to, quhyle fro, gif he nycht succour
get ; 205

Bot all in vane, that velyeit him na thing ;

The mair he flang, the faster wes the net ;

The rapis rude was so about him plet,

On every syd, that succour saw he nane

Bot still lyand thus murnand maid his mane. 210

“ O lamit Lyoun liggand heir sa law,

Quhair is the mycht of thy Magnificens,

Of quhom all brutall beist in erd stud aw,

And dred to luke unto thy excellens ?

190. E, H, the lyoun held to hunt. 195. B, nicht him tak.
200. E, H, Kennettis. 204. E, H, Welterand about. 208.
E, him knet. 214. B, thy grit excellence.

But howp or help, but succour or defens, 215
 In bandis strang heir man I byd, allace !
 Till I be slane, I se nane uthir grace.

“Thair is na wy that will my harmis wraik
 Nor crëatur do comfort to my crown.
 Quha sall me bute? Quha sall thir bandis brek? 220
 Quha sall me put fra pane of this presoun?”
 Be he had maid this lamentatioun,
 Throw aventure the littill mouss come neir,
 And of the Lyone hard the pietuous beir.

And suddanly it come in till hir mynd 225
 That it suld be the Lyone did hir grace,
 And said, “Now wer I fals and rycht unkynd,
 Bot gife I quit sum pairt thy gentilnes
 Thow did to me:” and on with that scho gais
 Till hir fellowis, and on thame fast can cry, 230
 “Cum help, cum help!” and thay come on in hy.

“Lo!” quod the Mouss, “this is the same Lyone
 Quhilk grantit grace to me quhen I wes tane;
 And now is fast heir bundin in presone,
 Brekand his hart with sair murnyng and mane; 235
 Bot we him help, of succour wait he nane;
 Cum help to quyte a gud turn for ane uthir,
 Go, lowse him sone.” And thay said, “Ye,
 gud bruthir.”

216. E, H, man I ly. 218. B, no ioy; E, H, wy. 229.
 E, H, on this way scho. 233. B, Quhilk gave grace to me.
 235. B, Wrekand; E, H, Brekand. 236. B, supple. 237.
 B, a nothir; E, H, ane vther.

Thay tuke na knyfe, thair teith wes scherp
ennuch.

To se that sicht, forsuth it wes grit wondir, 240
How that thay ran amangis the raipis tuche,
Befoir, behind, sum yeid abone, sum undir,
And schure the raipis of the mastis in schundir;
Syne bad him ryse; and he stert up anone,
And thankit thame; syne on his way is gone. 245

Now is the Lyone fre of all dangér,
Lowse and deliverit till his libertie,
Be littill beistis of ane small powér,
As ye haif hard, because he had peté.
Quod I, "Maister, is thair a moralité 250
In this fable?" "Ya, sone," said he, "rycht
gud,"—
"I pray yow, Schir," quod I, "ye wald conclud."

MORALITAS.

As I suppose, this mychty gay Lyoun
May signify a prince or empriour,
A potestat, or yit a king with crown, 255
Quhilk suld be walkryfe gyd and govirnour
Of his peple, that takis na labour
To reull and steir the land, and justice keip,
Bot lyis still in lustis, sleuth, and sleip.

243. E, masts; H, net; B, mastis. 245. B, and syne.
248. B, *om.* ane. 258. B, nor steir the land nor iustice.

The fair forrest with levis loun and le, 260

With fowlis sang, and flowris ferly sweet,
Is bot the warld and his prosperité,

As fals plesance myngit with cair repleit.

Rycht as the rose with frost and wintir weit
Faidis, so dois the warld, and thame dissavis 265

Quhilk in thair lustis maist confidens havis.

Thir littill myss ar bot the commonté,

Wantone, unwyse, without correctioun ;

Thir lordis and princis quhen that thay se

Of justice mak non executioun, 270

And disobey ; for-quhy thay stand nane aw ;

That garris thame thair soverains to misknaw.

Be this fable, ye Lordis of Prudens

May considder the vertew of peté ; 275

And to remyt sum tyme a grit offens,

And mitigate with mercy crueltie :

Oft tyme is sene a man of small degre

Hes quyt a commoun, baith for gude and ill,

As lordis has done rigour or grace him till. 280

Quha wait how sone a lord of greit renown,

Rolland in warldly lust and vane plesance,

May be ourthrawin, distroyit or put down

263. B, plesandis ; E, H, plesance. 266. thair lust confidence ; E, H, thair lustis maist confidence. 269. E, H, Thair Lordis. 270. B, makis. 272. B, That gavis ; E, H, That garris. 277. E, H ; B, mitigate mercy with crewelty. 279. E, quit ane turn baith for ; H, quit ane kinbute baith of. 282. vane plesandis.

Throw fals fortoun, quhilk of all varians
 Is hail maistres, and leder of the dans 285
 Till unjust men, and bindis thaim so soir
 That thay no perrell can provyd befoir.

Thir crewall men, that stentit hes the nett,
 In quhilk the Lyone suddanely wes tane,
 Waitit alway amendis for till get, 290
 For hurte men wrytis in the marble stane.
 Moir till expone as now I latt allane,
 Bot King and lord may weill wit quhat I mene;
 Figure heiroyf oftymes hes bene sene.

Quhen this was said, quod Esope: "My fair
 chyld, 295
 Persuaid the Kirkmen ythandly to pray
 That tressone of this cuntre be exyld,
 And justice ring, and lordis keip thair fey
 Unto thair Soverane Lord baith nycht and
 day."
 And with that word he vaneist, and I woke; 300
 Syne throw the schaw my journey hamewart tuke.

286. E, iniust; H, vniust; B, lusty men.

THE SWALLOW AND OTHER BIRDIS.

THE he prudence and wirking marvellus,
 The profound wit of God Omnipotent
 Is so perfytt and so ingenious,
 Excelland fer all manis argument ;
 For-quhy till Him all thing is ay present, 5
 Rycht as it is, or ony tyme sal be,
 Befoir the sicht of His Divinité.

Thairfore our saule with sensualitie
 So fetterit is in presoun corporale,
 We may nocht cleirly undirstand nor see 10
 God as He is, nor thingis celestial ;
 Oure mirk and deidly corse material
 Bindis the spirituale operatioun,
 Lyke as a man war bundin in presoun.

In metaphisik Aristotle sayis, 15
 That manis saule is lyk ane bakkis ee,
 Quhilk lurkis still as lang as lycht of day is,
 And in the gloming cumis furth to flee ;
 Hir ene ar waik, the sun scho may nocht see :
 So is our saule with phantesye opprest, 20
 To knaw the thingis in nature manifest.

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 3. B, ingeing. 4. E, H, Excellent far all. 6. B, is present. 10. B, a thing celestiale. 13. B ; E, H, Blindis. 14. B, as man war.

For God is in His power infynyte,
 And mannis saule is febill and owir small,
 Of undirstanding waik and unperfyte,
 To comprehend Him that contenis all. 25
 Nane suld presume, be reasoun natural,
 To serche the secretis of the Trinety,
 Bot trow fermly, and lat dirk ressounis be.

Yit nevirtheles we may have knowlegeing
 Of God Almychty be His creatouris, 30
 That He is guid, fair, wyise, and bening ;
 Exemple takis be thir joly flowris,
 Rycht sweit of smell and plesand of colouris,
 Sum grene, sum blew, sum purple, quhyte and
 reid,
 Thus distribute be gift of His Godheid. 35

The firmament paintit with starris cleir
 Fra eist to west rolland in circill round,
 And every planet in his propir sphere,
 In moving makand harmony and sound ;
 The fyre, the air, the watter, and the ground— 40
 Till undirstand it is anuch, I wiss,
 That God in all His warkis wittie is.

Luik we the fische that sowmis in the se ;
 Luik we in erd all kynd of bestiall ;
 The fowlis fair, sa forcelye thay flee, 45
 Scheddand the air with pennis grite and small ;

26. B, Non ; E, Nor ; H, Nane. 27. E, H, the secreitties.
 28. E, H, lat all ressoun be. 32. E, H, tak. 35. B, þe of his.

Syne luik to man, quhilk God maid last of
 all,
 Lyk till His ymage and His similitude :
 Be thir we know that God is fair and guid.

All creatouris He maid for the behufe 50
 Of man, and till his supportatioun
 Into this erd, baith under and abufe,
 In nowmer, wecht, and dew proportioun ;
 The differens of tyme, and ilk seasoun,
 Concordand to oure oportunitie, 55
 As daylie be experience we do see.

The somer with his joly mantill grene,
 With flowris fair furrit on every fent,
 Quhilk Flora Goddes, of the flowris Quene,
 Hes to that lord as for his seasoun lent, 60
 And Phebus with his gowdin bemis gent
 Hes purfillit and paintit pleasandlie,
 With heat and mosture stilland fra the skye.

Syne hervest hait, quhen Ceres, that goddes,
 Hir barnis benit hes with abundance ; 65
 And Bachchus, god of wyne, renewit hes
 The tume pypeis in Italie and France,
 With wynis wicht, and liccour of plesance ;
 And *copia temporis* to fill hir horne,
 That nevir wes full of quheit nor uthir corn. 70

50. E, All creature. 64. B, E, H, hait ; B, seres. 67. B,
 Hir loid pypes ; E, tume pyypis. 68. B, The. 70. B, quhite.

Syne winter wan, quhen austerne Eolus,
 God of the wind, with blastis boriall,
 The grene garmont of symmer glorious
 Hes all to-rent and revin in pecis small ;
 Than flowris fair faidit with frost man fall, 75
 And birdis blyith changeis thair notis sweet—
 Intill murning, neir slane with snaw and sleit.

Thir dailis deip with dubbis drownit is,
 Baith hill and holt heilit with frostis hair ;
 And bewis bene ar bethit bair of bliss, 80
 Be wikkit windis of the wintare wair.
 All wyild beistis than fra the bentis bair
 Drawis for dreid unto thair dennis deip,
 Couchand for cauld in covis thame to keip.

Syne cumis ver, quhen wintare is away, 85
 The secretare of somer with his seill,
 Quhen columbie up kikis throw the clay,
 Quhilk fleit was before with frostis feill.
 The mavis and the merle beginnis to mell ;
 The lark on loft, with uthir birdis smale, 90
 Than drawis furth fra darne our doun and daile.

That samin seasoun, into a soft morning,
 Rycht blyith thai bitter blastis wer ago,
 Unto the wod, to see the flowris spring,
 And heir the mavis sing and birdis mo, 95

75. B, moist. 77. E, H, In still murning. 80. E, bene
 baissit bair ; H, bene laifit bair. 84. E, H, in coifis.

I passit furth, syne luikit to and fro,
 To se the soill that was richt seasonable,
 Sappie, and to ressave all seidis hable.

Movand thus-gait, grit mirth I tuik in mynde,
 Of lawboraris to see the besynace, 100
 Sum makand dike, and sum the pleuch can
 wynd,
 Sum sawand sedis fast fra place to place ;
 The harrowis hoppand in the sawaris trace :
 It was grite joy to him that lufit corn,
 To se thame laboure sa at evin and morne. 105

And as I baid under a bank full bene,
 In hert gritlie rejosit of that sicht,
 Unto a hege, under a hawthorne grene,
 Of small birdis thair come a ferly flicht,
 And down belyve can on the levis lycht, 110
 On every syde about me quhair I stude,
 Rycht mervelous, a mekle multitude.

Amang the quhilk a swallow loud coud cry,
 On that hawthorne heich in the crof sittand,
 "O ye birdis on bewis here me by, 115
 Ye sall wele knaw, and wyisly undirstand,
 Quhair danger is and perrell appeirand ;
 It is grite wisdom to provyde before,
 It to devoid, for drede it hurt yow more."

“Schir Swallow,” quod the Lark again, and
leuch, 120

“Quhat have ye sene that causis yow to
drede?”

“See ye yone churll,” quod scho, “beyond
yone pleuch,

Fast sawand hemp—lo, se!—and lynget
sede?

Yone lynt will grow in lytill tyme indede,
And thairof will yone churll his nettis mak, 125
Under the quhilk he thinkis us to tak.

“Thairfore I rede pas we quhen he is gone,
At evin, and with our nailis scharp and
small,

Out of the erd schraip we yone seid anone,
And ete it up; for, gif it growis, we sall 130

Have cause to weip hereftir ane and all:
Se we remede thairfore furthwith, instante,
‘*Nam levius ledit quicquid providimus ante.*’

“For clerkis sayis it is nocht sufficient
To consider that is befoir thine ee; 135

Bot prudence is ane inward argument
That garris a man provyde befoir and see

Quhat guid, quhat evill is likly for to be
Of every thingis at the final end,
And sa fra perrell ethar him defend.” 140

124. B, of dede. 127. E, H, we pas. 134. B, *om.* nocht.
137. H, prouide and forese; E, prouyde and foirse. 140. E,
H, swa; B, se; E, H, the better him defend.

The Lark lauchand, the Swallow thus coud scorne,
 And said, "Scho fischit lang befor the nett ;
 The barne is eith to busk that is unborn ;
 All growis nocht that in the ground is sett ;
 The nek to stoup, quhen it the strake sall
 get, 145
 Is sone eneuch ; dede on the feyest fall."—
 Thus scornit thay the Swallow ane and all.

Despising thus hir hailsum document,
 The fowlis ferlie tuke thair flicht anone ;
 Sum with a bir thai braidit our the bent, 150
 And sum agane ar to the grene wod gone.
 Upon the land, quhair I wes left allone,
 I tuke my club, and hamewart coud I carye,
 So ferlyand as I had sene a farye.

Thus passit furth quhill June, that joly tyde, 155
 And sedis that war sawin of beforne
 War growin heich, that hairis mycht thame hyde,
 And als the qualye crakand in the corne ;
 I movit furth betwene midday and morne,
 Unto the hege, under the hawthorne grene, 160
 Quhair I befor the said birdis had sene.

And as I stude, be aventure and cais,
 The samin birdis as I haif said yow air,
 I hoip because it was thair hanting place,
 Mair of succour or yit mair solitare, 165

148. E, H, helthsum document. 149. ferflye tuke ; E, H,
 ferlie to tuke. 155. B, We furth. 157. E, hie.

Thay lychtit down; and, quhen thai lychtit ware,
The Swallow swyft put furth a piteous pyme,
Said, "Wo is him can nocht be war in tyme!

"O blind birdis! and full of negligence,
Unmyndfull of your awin prosperitie, 170
Cast up your sycht and tak guid advertence,
Luik to the lynt that growis on yone le;
Yone is the thing I bad forsuith that we,
Quhill it was seid, suld rute furth of the erd;
Now it is lynt, now is it heych on breird. 175

"Go yit, quhill it is tender, young and small
And pull it up; lett it na mair increse;
My flesch growis, my bodye quakis all,
Thinkand on it, I may nocht sleip in pese."
Thai cryit all, and baid the Swallow ceise, 180
And said, "Yone lint heireftir will do guid,
For lingett is to lytill birdis fuid.

"We think, quhen that yone lint bollis ar rype,
To mak us feyst, and fill us of the seid,
Mawgre yone churll, and on it sing and pype." 185
"Weill," quod the Swallow, "freindis hardlie
beid;

Do as ye will, bot certane sair I dreid,
Heireftir ye sall find als soure as sweit,
Quhen ye ar speldit on yone carlis speit.

170. B, your prosperitie; E, H, awin prosperitie. 172. E, H; B, sond lye. 173. B, bad furthwith; E, H, bad forsuith. 174. E, H, suld rute; B, had tane it. 176. E, H, it is tender and small.

"The awnare of yone lint ane fowlare is, 190
 Richt cautelous and full of subtelty ;
 His pray full seindill tymis will he miss,
 Bot giff we birdis all the warrare be ;
 Full mony of our kin he hes gart de,
 And thoct it but ane sport till spill thair
 blude : 195
 God keip me fra him, and the Halie Rude."

Thir small birdis haifand bot litill thoct
 Of perrell that mycht fall be aventure,
 The counsale of the Swallow sett at nocht,
 Bot tuik thair flicht and on togidder fure ; 200
 Sum to the wod, sum markit to the mure.
 I tuik my stalf, quhen this was said and done,
 And walkit hame, quhill it drew neir hand none.

The lint rypit, the carll pullit the lyne,
 Ripplit the bowis and in beitis sett, 205
 It steipit in the burn and dryit syne,
 And with a bitill knokit it and bett,
 Syne scutchit it weill, and heclit it in the
 flett ;

His wyffe it span, and twynit it into threid,
 Of quhilk the fowlar nettis war maid indeid. 210

The wintare cam, the wickit wind can blaw,
 The woddis grene war wallowit with weit,
 Bayth firth and fell with frostis war maid faw,

203. E, H, for it drew neir the none. 208. E, H, Syne
 swingillit it weill. 209. B, in to Freid. 210. B, war maid.
 212. B, E, H, with the weit.

Slonkis and slak maid slidderie with the sleit ;
 The fowlis fair for falt thai fell off feit ; 215
 On bewis bair it was na bute to byde
 Bot hyit on in housis thame to hyde.

Sum in the berne, sum in the stak of corne
 Thair ludgeing tuke and maid thair residence.
 The fowlare saw, and grit athis hes he sworne 220
 Thai suld be tane trewlie for thair expence.
 His nettis he hes sett with diligence,
 And in the snaw he schulit hes a plane,
 And heilit it all ower with calf agane.

Thir small birdis seand the calf was gled ; 225
 Trowand it had bene corne, thay lychtit down ;
 Bot of the nettis na presume thay had,
 Nor of the fowlaris false intentioun ;
 To sraip and seik thair meit thay maid thame
 boun.

The Swallow on ane lytill branche neir by, 230
 Dreidand for gyle, thus loud on thame coud cry :

“ Into that caffè sraip quhill your nailis bleid,
 Thair is na corn, ye laubour all in vaine ;
 Trow ye yone churll for pietie will yow feid ?
 Na, na, he hes it layit heir for a traine ; 235
 Remove, I reide, or ellis ye wil be slaine ;
 His nettis he hes sett full privelie,
 Reddie to draw ; in tyme be war for-thy.”

216. B, Quhen bewis. 219. B. The ludgeing. 230. B, into a branche litill by ; E, on ane lytill branche neir by. 232. B, In to this. 235. B, lyit. 236. B, I ride 3ow.

Grite fule is he that puttis in danger
 His lyfe, his honour for a thing of nocht ; 240
 Grite fule is he that will nocht glaidlie heir
 Counsale in tyme, quhile it availl him mocht ;
 Grite fule is he that na thing hes in thocht
 Bot thing present, and eftir quhat may fall,
 Nor of the end hes na memoriall. 245

Thir small birdis, for hungar famist neir,
 Full bissie scraipand for to seik thair fude,
 The counsale of the Swallow wald nocht heir,
 Suppois thair laubour did thame litill gude.
 Quhen scho thair fulisch hertis understude, 250
 So indurate, up in a tree scho flew ;
 With that the churll owir thame his nettis drew.

Allace ! it was rycht grite hertis-sair to see
 That bludye bouchure beit thai birdis doun,
 And for to heir, quhen thay wist weill to dee, 255
 Thair cairfull sang and lamentatioun :
 Sum with ane staff he straik to erd in swoun,
 Sum off the heid, of sum he brak the craig,
 Sum half on lywe he stappit in his bag.

And quhen the Swallow saw that thay war deid, 260
 “Lo,” quod scho, “thus it happinnis oftin syis
 Of thame that will nocht counsale tak nor reid
 Of prudent men or clerkis that ar wyiss ;

258. E, H, Of sum the heid he straik of sum he brak the
 crag.

This grit perrell I tauld thame mair than
 thryiss ;
 Now ar thay deid, and wo is me thairfoir ! ” 265
 Scho tuik hir flycht, bot hir I saw no moir.

MORALITAS.

Lo, worthie folk, Esope, that nobill clerk,
 Ane poete wirthie to be laureate,
 Quhen he vaikit fra mair autentik work,
 With uther ma, this foirsaid faibill wrate, 270
 Quhilk at this tyme may weill be applicate
 To guid morale edificatioun,
 Havand ane sentence cordand to reasoun.

This carl and bond, of gentrice spoliare,
 Sawand this caff, thir small birdis to slay, 275
 It is the feind, quhilk fra the angellis state
 Exylit is, as fals apostata :
 Quhilk day and nycht nevir weryis to ga
 Sawand poyoun and monye wickit thocht
 In mannis saul, quhilk Christ full deir hes
 bocht. 280

And quhen the saull, as seid dois in the erd,
 Giffis consent unto delectatioun,
 The wickit thocht than begynnys to breird

276. E, H, angelike stait. 278. B, nevir werye to. 279. E, H, in mony wickit. 281. E, H, as seid in to the. 282. B, consent in.

In deidlye syn, quhilk is damnatioun ;
 Reasoun is blindit with affectioun, 285
 And carnall lust growis full grene and gay,
 Throw consuetude hantit fra day to day.

Proceeding furth be use and consuetude,
 Syn rypis, and schame is sett on syde ;
 The feind plettis his nettis stark and rude, 290
 And under pleasaunce privelye dois hyde ;
 Syne on the field he sawis caff full wyde,
 Quhilk is bot tume and verrye vanitie
 Of fleschlye lust and vaine prosperitie.

Thir hungry birdis, wretchis we may call, 295
 Ay sraipand in this warldis vaine plesaunce,
 Gredye to gadder guidis temporall,
 Quhilk as the caff ar tume without substaunce,
 Litill of vaill, and full of variance,
 Lyke to the mow befor the face of wind 300
 Wiskis away and makis wretchis blind.

This Swallow, quhilk escapit thus the snair,
 The halye precheour weill may signifie,
 Exhortand men to walk and ay be war
 Fra nettis of our wickit enemye, 305
 Quhilk slepis nocht, bot evir is reddyde,
 Quhen wretchis in this warldis wrak do sraip
 To draw his nett, that thay may nocht eschaip.

290. E, H, sharp and rude. 296. E, H, As sraipand.
 301. E, H, Quhiskis away.

Alace! quhat cair, quhat weping is and wo,
 Quhen saull and bodye pairtit ar in twane; 310
 The body to the wormis kitching go,
 The saull to fyre and evirlasting paine:
 Quhat helpis than this caff and guidis vaine,
 Quhen thow art put in Luciferis bag,
 And brocht to hell, and hangit be the crag? 315

Thir hid nettis for to persave and see,
 This sorye caff wyislye to understand,
 Best is be war in maist prosperitie,
 For in this warld thair is na thing lestand;
 Is na man waitt quhow lang his stait will
 stand, 320
 His lyfe will lest, nor how that he sall end
 Eftir his deid, nor quhidder he sall wend.

Pray we thairfore, quhill we ar in this lyffe,
 For foure thingis: the first, Fra syn remove;
 The second is to seiss all weir and stryfe; 325
 The thrid is perfyte cherity and love;
 The ferd thing is, and maist for our behove,
 That is in bliss with angellis to be fallow.
 And thus endis the preching of the Swallow.

THE FOX, THE WOLF, AND THE
CADGER.

QUHYLUM thair wynnit in ane wildernes,
 As myne author expreslie can declair,
 Ane revand Wolf that levit upon cais
 On bestiall, and maid him weill to fair;
 Was nane sa big about him he wald spair, 5
 And he war hungrie, outhir for favour or feid,
 Bot in his wraith he veryit thame to deid.

Swa happinnit him in watching, as he went,
 To meit ane Foxe in middis of the way;
 He him foirsaw, and fenyit to be schent, 10
 And with ane bek he bad the Wolf gude day.
 "Welcum to me," quod he, "thow russell gray;"
 Syne loutit down and tuke him be the hand.
 "Ryse up, Lowrence, I leif the for to stand.

"Quhair hes thow bene this sesoun fra my sicht? 15
 Thow sall beir office, and my stewart be,
 For thow can knap down caponis on the nicht,
 And lourand law, thow can gar hennis de."
 "Schir," said the Foxe, "that ganis nocht for
 me:
 And I am raid, gif thay me se on far, 20
 That at my figure beist and bird will skar."

TEXT--E, collated with H. 3. H, vpoun purchases. 7. E,
 his breith. 20. H, am rad.

“Na,” quod the Wolf, “thow can in covert creip
 Upon thy wame, and hint thame be the heid;
 And mak ane suddand schow upon ane scheip,
 Syne with thy wappinnis wirrie him to deid.” 25
 “Schir,” said the Foxe, “ye knaw my rob is
 reid,
 And thairfoir thair will na beist abyde me,
 Thocht I wald be sa fals as for to hyde me.”

“Yis,” quod the Wolf, “throw buskis and
 throw brayis
 Law can thow lour to cum to thine intent.” 30
 “Schir,” said the Foxe, “ye wait weill how it
 gais;
 Ane lang space fra thame thay will feill my sent,
 Then will thay eschaip, suppois I suld be schent;
 And I am schamefull for to cum behind thame
 In to the feild, thocht I suld sleipand find thame.” 35

“Na,” quod the Wolf, “thow can cum on the
 wind,
 For everie wrink, forsuith, thow hes ane wyle.”
 “Schir,” said the Foxe, “that beist ye nicht
 call blind,
 That nicht not eschaip than fra me ane myle.
 How nicht I ane of thame that wyis begyle? 40
 My tippit twa eiris, and my twa gray ene,
 Garris me be kend, quhair I wes never sene.”

Than said the Wolf, "Lowrence, I heir the le,
 And castis for perrellis thy ginnes to defend ;
 Bot all thy sonyeis sall not availl the, 45
 About the busk with wayis thocht thow wend ;
 Falset will failye ay at the latter end ;
 To bow at bidding, and byde not quhill thow
 brest,
 Thairfoir I gif the counsall for the best."

"Schir," said the Foxe, "it is Lenterne ye se ; 50
 I can nouthier fische with huke nor net,
 To tak ane bane stikill ; thocht we baith suld de,
 I haif na uther craft to win my meit ;
 Bot wer it Pasche, that men suld pultrie eit,
 As kiddis, lambis, or caponis in to ply, 55
 To beir your office than wald I not set by."

"Than," said the Wolf, in wraith, "wenis thow
 with wylis,
 And with thy mony mowis me to mat ?
 It is ane auld dog, doutles, that thow begylis :
 Thow wenis to draw the stra befoir the
 catt ! " 60

"Schir," said the Foxe, "God wait, I mene
 not that ;
 For and I did, it wer weill worth that ye
 In ane reid raip suld ty me till ane tre.

51. H, can not fische for weitting of my feit. 53. E, I had
 ane vther. 63. E, H, had tyit.

“Bot now I se he is ane fule perfay
 That with his maister fallis in ressoning ; 65
 I did bot till assay quhat ye wald say ;
 God wait, my mynd wes on ane uther thing ;
 I sall fulfill in all thing your bidding,
 Quhatever ye charge, on nichtis or on dayis.”
 “Weill,” quod the Wolf, “I heir weill quhat
 thow sayis. 70

“Bot yit I will thow mak to me ane aith,
 For to be leill attour all levand leid.”
 “Schir,” said the Foxe, “that ane word makis
 me wraith,
 For now I se ye haif me at ane dreid ;
 Yit sall I sweir, suppois it be not neid, 75
 Be Juppiter, and on pane of my heid,
 I sall be trew to yow, quhill I be deid.”

With that ane Cadgear, with capill and with
 creillis,
 Come carpend furth ; than drew this boucheour
 by.
 The Foxe the flever of the fresche hering feillis, 80
 And to the Wolf he rowndis privelie :
 “Schir, yone ar hering the Cadgear caryis
 by ;
 Thairfoir I reid that we se for sum wayis
 To get sum fische aganis thir fasting dayis.

70. H, I wait weill. 79. H, than lowrence culd him spy.

“Sen I am stewart, I wald we had sum stuf, 85

And ye ar silver seik, I wait richt weill ;

Thocht we wald thig yone verray churlische chuf,

He will not gif us ane hering of his creill,

Befoir yone churle on kneis thocht we wald
kneill ;

Bot yit I trow alsone that ye sall se, 90

Gif I can haist to bleir yone carllis ee.

“Schir, ane thing is, and we get of yone pelf,

Ye man tak travell and mak us sum supplé ;

For he that will not laubour and help himself,

Into thir dayis, he is not worth ane fle ; 95

I think to wirk as besie as ane be ;

And ye sall follow ane lytill efterwart,

And gadder hering, for that sall be your part.”

With that he kest ane compas far about,

And straucht him down in middis of the

way ; 100

As he war deid he fenyeit him, but dout,

And than upon ane lang unlikely bray

The quhyte he turnit up of his ene tway ;

His tounge out hang ane handbreid of his heid,

And still he lay, als straucht as he wer deid. 105

The Cadgear fand the Foxe, and he wes fane,

And till himself this softlie can he say :

“At the nixt bait, in faith, ye sall be flane,

91. H, I can craft to. 102. H, vpoun lenth vnliklie lay.
103. E, the quhite of his Ene he turnit vp in tway.

And of your skyn I sall mak mittennis twa."

He lap full lichtlie about him quhair he lay, 110
And all the trace he trippit on his tais ;
As he had hard ane pyper play, he gais.

"Heir lyis the devill," quod he, "deid in a dyke,
Sic ane selcouth saw I not this sevin yeir ;
I trow ye haif bene tussillit with sum tyke, 115
That garris yow ly sa still withoutin steir :
Schir Foxe, in faith, ye ar deir welcum heir ;
It is sum wyfis malisone, I trow,
For pultrie pyking, that lychtit hes on yow.

"Thair sall na pedder for purs, nor yit for
glufis, 120
Nor yit for poyntis pyke your pellet fra me ;
I sall of it mak mittennis to my lufis,
Till hald my handis hait quhairever I be ;
Till Flanderis sall it never sail the se."
With that in hy, he hint him be the heillis, 125
And with ane swak he swang him on the creillis.

Syne be the heid the hors in hy hes hint ;
The fraudfull Foxe thairto gude tent hes tane,
And with his teith the stoppell, or he stint,
Pullit out, and syne the hering ane and ane 130
Out of the creillis he swakkit down gude
wane.

The Wolf wes war, and gadderit spedilie ;
The Cadgear sang, " Huntis up, up," upoun hie.

Yit at ane burne the Cadgear luikit about ;
 With that the Foxe lap quyte the creillis
 frae ; 135

The Cadgear wald haif raucht the Foxe ane rout ;
 Bot all for nocht, he wan his hoill that day.
 Than with ane schout thus can the Cadgear
 say :

“Abyde, and thow ane nekhering sall haif,
 Is worth my capill, creillis, and all the laif.” 140

“Now,” quod the Foxe, “I schrew me and we
 meit ;
 I hard quhat thow hecht to do with my skyn.
 Thy hands sall never in thay mittennis tak heit,
 And thow war hangit, Carll, and all thy kyn !
 Do furth thy mercat ; at me thow sall nocht
 wyn ; 145

And sell thy hering thow hes thair till hie price,
 Ellis thow sall wyn nocht on thy merchandice.”

The Cadgear trimillit for teyne quhair that he
 stude ;

“It is weill worthie,” quod he, “I want yone
 tyke,

That had not in my hand sa mekill gude 150

As staf, or sting, yone truker for to stryke.”

With that lichtlie he lap out ouer ane dyke,
 And snakkit down ane staf, for he wes tene,
 That hevie wes and of the holyne grene.

With that the Foxe unto the Wolf couth wend, 155
And fand him be the hering, quhair he lyis ;
“Schir,” said he than, “maid I not fair defend ?
Ane wicht man wantit never, and he wer wyis ;
Ane hardie hart is hard for to suppryis.”
Than said the Wolf: “Thou art ane berne full
bald, 160
And wyse at will, in gude tyme be it tald.

“Bot quhat wes yone the Carll cryit on hie,
And schuke his heid, quhen that he saw thow
fell ?”
“Schir,” said the Foxe, “that I can tell trewlie ;
He said the nekhering wes in till the creill.” 165
“Kennis thow that hering ?” “Ye, Schir,
I ken it weill,
And at the creill mouth I had it thryis but
dout ;
The wecht thair-of neir tit my tuskis out.

“Now, suithlie, Schir, nicht we that hering fang:
It wald be fische to us thir fourtie dayis.” 170
Than said the Wolf: “Now God nor that I hang,
Bot to be thair I wald gif all my clais,
To se gif that my wappinnis mycht it rais.”
“Schir,” said the Foxe: “God wait, I wischit
yow oft,
Quhen that my teith nicht not beir it on loft. 175

163. H, his hand quod he hes thow na feill. 169. H, Now surelie. 175. E, my pith.

“It is ane syde of salmond, as it wer,
 And callour, py pand like ane pertrik ee ;
 It is worth all the hering ye haif thair,
 Ye, and we had it swa, it is worth sic thre.”

“Than,” said the Wolf, “quhat counsell gevis
 thow me ? ” 180

“Schir,” said the Foxe, “wirk efter my devyis,
 And ye sall haif it, and tak yow na suppryis.

“First ye man cast ane cumpas far about,
 Syne straucht yow doun in middis of the
 way ;

Baith heid, and feit, and taill ye man streik
 out, 185

Hing furth your tounge, and clois weill your
 ene tway ;

Syne se your heid on ane hard place ye lay ;
 And dout not for na perrell may appeir,
 Bot hald yow clois quhen that the Carll cummis
 neir.

“And thocht ye se ane staf, haif ye na doubt, 190

Bot hald yow wonder still into that steid ;
 And luke your ene be clois, as thay wer out,
 And se that ye schrink nouthir fute nor
 heid ;

Than will the Cadgear Carll trow ye be
 deid,

And in till haist will hint yow be the heillis, 195
 As he did me, and swak yow on his creillis ! ”

“Now,” quod the Wolf, “I sweir the be my
thrift,

I trow yone Cadgear Carll dow not me beir.”

“Schir,” said the Foxe, “on loft he will yow
lift

Upoun his creillis, and do him lytill deir, 200

Bot ane thing dar I suithlie to yow sweir,

Get ye that hering sicker in sum place,

Ye sall not fair in fisching mair quhill Pasche.

“I sall say *In principio* upoun yow,

And croce your corporis from the top to ta; 205

Wend quhen ye will, I dar be warrand now

That ye sall de na suddan deith this day.”

With that the Wolf gird up sone and to ga,

And caist ane cumpas about the Cadgear far;

Syne straucht him in the gait or he come nar. 210

He laid his halfheid sicker hard and sad,

Syne straucht his four feit fra him, and his
heid,

And hang his tounge furth as the Foxe him
bad;

Als still he lay, as he wer verray deid,

Rakkand na thing of the Carllis favour nor
feid, 215

Bot ever upon the nekhering he thinkis,

And quyte forgetis the Foxe and all his wrinkis.

With that the Cadgear, als wraith as ony wind,
 Come rydand on the laid, for it wes licht,
 Thinkand ay on the Foxe that wes behind, 220
 Upon quhat wyse revenge him best he nicht ;
 And at the last of the Wolf gat ane sicht,
 Quhair he in lenth lay streikit in the gait ;
 Bot gif he lichtit down, or nocht, God wait !

“Softly,” he said, “I wes begylit anis ; 225
 Be I begylit twyis, I schrew us baith,
 That evill bot it sall licht upon my banis,
 He suld haif had that hes done me the skaith.”
 On hicht he hovit the stal, for he wes wraith,
 And hit him with sic will upon the heid, 230
 Quhill neir he swonit and swelt into that steid.

Thre battis he buir or he his feit mycht find,
 Bot yit the Wolf wes wicht, and wan away.
 He nicht not se, he wes sa verray blind,
 Nor wit reddilie quether it wes nicht or day. 235
 The Foxe beheld that service quhair he lay,
 And leuch on loft, quhen he the Wolf sa seis,
 Baith deif and dosinnit, fall swonand on his kneis.

He that of ressoun can not be content,
 Bot covetis all, is abill all to tyne. 240
 The Foxe, quhen that he saw the Wolf wes
 schent,
 Said to himself: “Thir hering sall be myne ;”

218. H, cadger wauering as the wind. 221. H, quhat wyse
 reuengit on him he nicht.

I le, or ellis he wes efterwart fyne
 That fand sic wayis his maister for to grief;
 With all the fische thus Lowrence tuk his leif. 245

The Wolf wes neir weill dunging to the deid,
 That uneis with his lyfe away he wan,
 For with the bastoun weill brokin wes hes heid.
 The Foxe in to his den sone drew him than,
 That had betraisit his maister and the man : 250
 The ane wantit the hering of his creillis,
 The utheris blude wes rynnand ouer his heillis.

MORALITAS.

This taill is myngit with moralitie,
 As I sall schaw sumquhat or that I ceis :
 The Foxe unto the warld may likkinnit be, 255
 The revand Wolf unto ane man but leis,
 The Cadgear Deith, quhome under all man
 preis ;
 That ever tuke lyfe throw cours of kynd man
 dee
 As man, and beist, and fische in to the see.

The warld, ye wait, is stewart to the man, 260
 Quhilk may mak man to haif na mynd of deid,
 Bot settis for winning all the craftis thay can ;
 The hering I likkin unto the gold sa reid,
 Quhilk gart the Wolf in perrell put his heid :
 Richt swa the gold garris landis and cieteis, 265
 With weir be waistit, daylie as men seis.

And as the Foxe with dissimulance and gyle

Gart the Wolf wene to haif worschip for ever,
Richt swa this warld with vane glore for ane
quhyle

Flatteris with folk, as they suld failye never, 270

Yit suddandlie men seis it oft dissever ;
With thame that trowis oft to fill the sek,
Deith cummis behind and nippis thame be the
nek.

The micht of gold makis mony men sa blind,

That settis on avarice thair felicitie, 275

That they forget the Cadgear cummis behind

To strike thame, of quhat stait sa ever they be.

Quhat is mair dirk than blind prosperitie ?

Quhairfoir I counsell mychtie men to haif mynd

Of the Nekhering, interpret in this kynd. 280

THE FOX, THE WOLF, AND THE HUSBANDMAN.

IN elderis dayis, as Esope can declair,
 Thair wes ane husband, quhilk had ane pleuch
 to steir.
 His use wes ay in morning to ryse air;
 Sa happinnit him in streiking tyme of yeir,
 Airlie in the morning to follow furth his feir 5
 Unto the pleuch, bathe his gadman and he;
 His stottis he straucht with *Benedicite*.

The caller cryit: "How, haik upon hicht;
 Hald draucht, my dowis," syne broddit thame
 full sair.

The oxin wes unusit, young, and licht, 10
 And for fersnes thay couth the fur forfair.
 The husband than woxe angry as ane hair,
 Syne cryit, and caist his patill and greit stanis:
 "The Wolf," quod he, "mot haif you all at anis."

Bot yit the Wolf wes neirar nor he wend, 15
 For in ane busk he lay, and Lowrence baith,
 In ane rouch rone, wes at the furris end,
 And hard the hecht; than Lowrence leuch
 full raith:
 "To tak yone bud," quod he, "it wer na
 skaith."

TEXT—E collated with H.—6. E, H, bot his.

“Weill,” quod the Wolf, “I hecht the be my
hand, 20
Yone Carllis word, as he wer king, sall stand.”

The oxin eirit mair reully at the last.
Syne efter thay lousit, fra that it worthit weill
lait,
The husband hameward with his cattell past.
Than sone the Wolf came hirpilland in his
gait, 25
Befoir the oxin, and schupe to mak debait.
The husband saw him, and worthit sume deile
agast,
And bakwart with his beistis wald haif past,

The Wolf said: “Quhither dryvis thow this,
pray?
I challenge it, for nane of thame ar thyne.” 30
The man thairof wes in ane felloun fray,
And soberlie to the Wolf answerit syne:
“Schir, be my saull, thir oxin ar all myne;
Thairfoir I studie quhy ye suld stop me,
Sen that I faltit never to yow trewlie.” 35

The Wolf said: “Carle, gaif thow not me this
drift
Airlie, quhen thow wes eirand on yone bank?
And is thair oucht, sayis thow, frear than gift?

This tarying will tyne the all thy thank ;
 Far better is frelie for to gif ane plank 40
 Nor be compellit on force to gif ane mart.
 Fy on the fredome that cummis not with hart ! ”

“Schir,” quod the husband, “ane man may say
 in grief,
 And syne ganesay, fra he avise and se :
 I hecht to steill, am I thairfoir ane theif ? 45
 God forbid, Schir ; all hechtis, suld haldin be !
 Gaif I my hand or oblissing ? ” quod he,
 “Or haif ye writ or witness for to schaw ?
 Schir, reif me not, bot go and seik the law.”

“Carll,” quod the Wolf, “ane lord, and he be
 leill, 50
 That schrinkis for schame, or doutis to be
 reprufit,
 His saw is ay als sickker as his seill.
 Fy on the leid that is not leill and lufit !
 Thy argument is fals, and eik contrufit,
 For it is said in Proverb : ‘But lawte 55
 All uther vertewis ar nocht worth ane fle.’ ”

“Schir,” said the husband, “remember of this
 thing :
 Ane leill man is not tane at half ane taill.
 I may say, and ganesay, I am na King :

Quhair is your witness that hard I hecht
thame haill ? ” 60

Than said the Wolf : “ Thairfoir it sall nocht
faill ;

Lowrence,” quod he, “ cum hidder of that schaw,
And say na thing bot as thow hard and saw.”

Lowrence came lourand, for he lufit never licht,
And sone appeirit befoir thame in that place : 65

The man leuch na thing, quhen he saw that sicht,
“ Lowrence,” quod the Wolf, “ thow man declair
this cace,

Quhairof the suith we sall schaw in schort
space ;

I callit on the leill witness for to beir :

Quhat hard thow that this man hecht me lang
eir ? ” 70

“ Schir,” said the Tod, “ I cannot hastilie

Swa sone as now gif sentence finall ;

Bot wald ye baith submit yow heir to me,

To stand at my decret perpetual,

To pleis baith I suld preif gif it may fall.” 75

“ Weill,” quod the Wolf, “ I am content for me ; ”

The man said, “ Swa am I, however it be.”

Than schew thay furth thair allegiance but
fabill,

And baith proponit thair pley to him compleit.

Quod Lowrence : “ Now I am ane juge amycabill : 80

Ye sall be sworne to stand at my decret,

Qhether heirefter ye think it soure or sweit.”
 The Wolf braid furth his fute, the man his hand,
 And on the Toddis tail sworne thay ar to stand.

Than tuke the Tod the man furth till ane syde, 85
 And said him : “Freind, thow art in blunder
 brocht ;

The Wolf will not forgif the ane oxo hyde,
 Yit wald myself fane help the, and I mocht.
 Bot I am laith to hurt my conscience ocht,
 Tyne not thy querell in thy awin defence : 90
 This will not throw but greit coist and expence.

“Seis thow not buddis beiris bernis throw,
 And giftis garris crukit materis hald full evin ?
 Sumtymis ane hen haldis ane man in ane kow.
 All ar not halie that heifis thair handis to
 hevin.”

“Schir,” said the man, “ye sall haif sex or
 sevin, 95
 Richt of the fattest hennis of all the flok :
 I count not all the laif, leif me the Cok.”

“I am ane juge,” quod Lowrence than, and leuch ;
 “Thair is na buddis suld beir me by the rycht ;
 I may tak hennis and caponis weill aneuch, 100
 For God is gane to sleip ; as for this nycht,

Sic small thingis ar not sene into His sycht ;
 Thir hennis," quod he, "sall mak thy querrell
 sure,
 With emptie hand na man suld halkis lure."

Concord in this, than Lowrence tuke his leif, 105
 And to the Wolf he went in to ane ling ;
 Syne privelie he pluckkit him be the sleif :
 "Is this in ernist," quod he, "ye ask sic thing ?
 Na, be my saull, I trow it be in hething."
 Than said the Wolf: "Lowrence, quhy sayis
 thow sa ? 110
 Thow hard the hecht thyself that he couth ma."

"The hecht," quod he, "yone man maid at
 the pleuch,
 Is that the cause quhy ye the cattell craif ?"
 Half into heithing, said Lowrence than, and
 leuch ;
 "Schir, be the Rude, unrokkit now ye raif ; 115
 The devill ane stirk taill thairfoir sall ye haif ;
 Wald I tak it upon my conscience
 To do sa pure ane man as yone offence ?

"Yit haif I communit with the carll," quod he ;
 "We are concordit upon this cunnand : 120
 Quyte of all clamis, swa ye will mak him fre,
 Ye sall ane cabok haif in to your hand,

That sic ane sall not be in all this land ;
 For it is somer cheis. baith fresche and fair ;
 He sayis it weyis ane stane and sumdeil mair." 125

"Is that thy counsell," quod the Wolf, "I do,
 That yone carll for ane cabok suld be fre?"
 "Ye, be my saull, and I wer sworne yow to,
 Ye suld nane uther counsell haif for me ;
 For gang ye to the maist extremitie, 130
 It will not wyn yow worth one widdirit neip ;
 Schir, trow ye nocht, I haif ane saull to keip!"

"Weill," quod the Wolf, "it is aganis my will
 That yone carll for ane cabok suld ga quyte."
 "Schir," quod the Tod, "ye tak it in nane evill, 135
 For, be my saull, your self had all the wyte."
 "Than," said the Wolf, "I bid na mair to
 flyte,
 Bot I wald se yone cabok of sic pryis."
 "Schir," said the Tod, "he tauld me quhar it
 lyis."

Than hand in hand thay held unto ane hill ; 140
 The husband till his hors hes tane the way,
 For he wes fane ; he schaipit from thair ill,
 And on his feit woke the dure quhill day.
 Now will we turne unto the uther tway.
 Throw woddis waist thir freikis on fute can fair, 145
 Fra busk to busk, quhill neir midnycht and
 mair.

Lowrence wes ever remembring upon wrinkis
 And subtelteis the Wolf for to begyle ;
 That he had hecht ane cabok he forthinkis,
 Yit at the last he findis furth ane wyle, 150
 Than at him self softlie couth he smyle.
 The Wolf sayis : “ Lowrence, thow playis bellie
 blind,
 We seik all nycht, bot na thing can we find.”

“ Schir,” said the Tod, “ we ar at it almaist ;
 Soft yow ane lytill, and ye sall se sone.” 155
 Than to ane manure place thay hyt in haist :
 The nycht wes lycht, and penny-full the mone,
 Than till ane draw wel thir Senyeouris past
 but hone,
 Quhar that twa bukkettis severall suithlie hang ;
 As ane come up ane uther doun wald gang. 160

The schadow of the mone schone in the well.
 “ Schir,” said Lowrence, “ anis ye sall find me
 leill ;
 Now se ye not the cabok weill your sell
 Quhyte as ane neip, and round als as ane
 seill ?
 He hang it yonder, that na man suld it steill : 165
 Schir, traist ye weill, yone cabok ye se hing
 Micht be ane present to ony lord or king.”

164. E, ane schell.

167. E, our Lord the King.

“Na,” quod the Wolf, “mycht I yone cabok
haif

On the dry land, as I it yonder se,
I wald quitclame the carll of all the laif; 170

His dart oxin I compt thame not ane fle;
Yone wer mair meit for sic ane man as me.
Lowrence,” quod he, “leip in the bukhet sone,
And I sall hald the ane, quhill thow haif done.”

Lowrence yeid doun baith sone and subtellie; 175
The uther baid abufe, and held the flaill.

“It is sa mekill,” quod Lowrence, “it maisteris
me,
On all my tais, it hes not left ane nail;
Ye man mak help upwart, and it haill;
Leip in the uther bukhet haistelie, 180
And come sone doun, and mak me sum supplie.”

Than lychtlie in the bukhet lap the loun;
His wecht but weir the uther end gart ryis;
The Tod come hailland up, the Wolf yeid
doun;

Than angerlie the Wolf upon him cryis: 185
“I cummand thus dounwart, quhy thow
upwart hyis?”

“Schir,” quod the Tod, “thus fairis it of for-
toun:
As ane cummis up, scho quheillis ane uther
doun!”

Than to the ground sone yeid the Wolf in
haist ;

The Tod lap on land as blyith as ony bell, 190
And left the Wolf in watter to the waist.

Quha haillit him out, I wait not, of the well.
Heir endis the Text ; thair is na mair to tell.
Yit men may find agane moralitie
In this sentence, thocht it ane fabill be. 195

MORALITAS.

This Wolf I likkin to ane wickit man,
Quhilk dois the pure oppres in everie place,
And pykis at thame all querrellis that he can
Be rigour, reif, and uther wickitnes.
The Foxe the Feynd I call in to this cais, 200
Actand ilk man to ryn unrychteous rinkis,
Thinkand thairthrow to lok him in his linkis.

The husband may be callit ane godlie man,
With quhome the Feynd falt findis, as clerkis
reidis,
Besie to tempt him with all wayis that he can. 205
The hennis ar warkis that fra ferme faith
proceidis :
Quhair sic sproutis the evill spreit thair not
speidis,
Bot wendis unto the wickit man agane ;
That he hes tint his travell is full unfane.

The woddis waist, quhairin wes the Wolf wyld, 210

Ar wickit riches, quhilk all men gaipis to get ;
Quha traistis in sick trusterie ar oft begyld :

For Mammon may be callit the devillis net,
Quhilk Sathanas for all sinfull hes set.

With proud plesour quha settis his traist
thairin, 215

Bot speciall grace, lychtlie can not outwin.

The cabok may be callit covetyce,

Quihilk blomis braid in mony mannis ee ;
Wa worth the well of that wickit vyce !

For it is all bot fraud and fantasie, 220

Dryvand ilk man to leip in the buttrie
That dounwart drawis unto the pane of hell.—
Christ keip all Christianis frome that wickit
well !

THE WOLF AND THE WETHER.

QUHYLUM thair wes, as Esope can report,
 Ane scheiphird dwelland be ane forrest neir,
 Quhilk had ane hound that did him greit comfort;
 Full war he wes to walk his fauld but weir,
 That nouthur wolf nor wild cat durst appeir, 5
 Nor foxe on feild, nor yit na uther beist,
 Bot he thame slew, or chaissit at the leist.

Sa happinnit it, as everie beist man de,
 This hound of suddand seiknes to be deid;
 Bot than, God wait, the keipar of the fe 10
 For verray wo woxe wanner nor the weid:
 "Allace!" quod he, "now se I na remeid
 To saif the selie beistis that I keip,
 For with the Wolf werryit beis all my scheip."

It wald haif maid ane mannis hart sair to se 15
 The selie scheiphirdis lamentatioun:
 "Now is my darling deid, allace!" quod he;
 "For now to beg my breid I may be boun,
 With pyikstaf and with scrip to fair of toun;
 For all the beistis befor bandonit bene 20
 Will schute upon my beistis with ire and tene."

With that ane Wedder wrechitlie wan on fute :

“Maister,” quod he, “mak mery and be blyth ;
To brek your hart for baill it is na bute ;

For ane deid doig ye na cair on yow kyith. 25

Ga fetche him hidder and fla his skyn off swyth ;
Syne sew it on me ; and luke that it be meit,
Baith heid, and crag, body, taill and feit.

“Than will the Wolf trow that I am he ;

For I sall follow him fast quhair ever he fair. 30
All haill, the cure I tak it upon me,

Your scheip to keip at midday, lait and air.

And he persew, be God, I sall not spair
To follow him als fast as did your doig,
Swa that, I warrand, ye sall not want ane hoig.” 35

Than said the Scheiphird : “This cume of ane
gude wit ;

Thy counsall is baith sikker, leill and trew ;
Quha sayis ane scheip is daft, thay leit of it.”

With that in hy the doggis skyn off he flew,
And on the scheip rycht softlie couth it sew. 40
Than worth the Wedder wantoun of his weid.
“Now of the Wolf,” quod he, “I haif na dreid.”

In all thingis he counterfait the dog ;

For all the nicht he stude and tuke na sleip,
Swa that weill lang thair wantit not ane hog. 45

Swa war he wes and walkryfe thame to keip,
 That Lowrence durst not luke upon ane scheip;
 For and he did, he followit him sa fast,
 That of his lyfe he maid him all agast.

Was nouthur Wolf, Wild Cat, nor yit Tod 50
 Durst cum within thay boundis all about,
 Bot he wald chace thame baith throw rouch and
 snod.

Thay bailfull beistis had of thair lyvis sic dout,
 For he wes mekill and semit to be stout,
 That everilk beist thay dred him as the deid, 55
 Within that wod, that nane durst hald thair heid.

Yit happinnit thair ane hungrie wolf to slyde
 Out throw his scheip, quhair thay lay on ane
 le;

“I sall haif ane,” quod he, “quhatever betyde,
 Thocht I be werryit, for hunger or I de;” 60

With that ane lamb in till his cluke hint he.
 The laif start up, for thay wer all agast;
 Bot God wait gif the Wedder followit fast.

Went never hound mair haistelie fra the hand,
 Quhen he wes rynnand maist raklie at the ra, 65
 Nor went this Wedder baith ouer mois and strand
 And stoppit nouthur at bank, busk, nor bra;
 Bot followit ay sa ferslie on his fa,
 With sic ane drift, quhill dust and dirt ouerdraif
 him,
 And maid ane vow to God that he suld haif him. 70

With that the Wolf let out his taill on lenth,
 For he wes hungrie, and it drew neir the ene,
 And schupe him for to ryn with all his strenth,
 Fra he the Wedder sa neir cummand had sene.
 He dred his lyfe, and he ouertane had bene ; 75
 Thairfoir he spairit nouthur busk nor bog,
 For weill he kennit the cunning of the dog.

To mak him lycht, he kest the lamb him fra,
 Syne lap ouer leis, and draif throw dub and
 myre.
 “Na,” quod the Wedder, “in faith we part not
 swa : 80
 It is not the lamb, bot the, that I desyre :
 I sall cum neir, for now I se the tyre.”
 The Wolf ran till ane rekill stude behind him,
 Bot ay the neirar the Wedder he couth wyn him.

Sone efter that he followit him sa neir, 85
 Quhill that the Wolf for fleidnes fylit the feild ;
 Syne left the gait, and ran throw busk and breir,
 And schupe him fra the schawis for to scheild.
 He ran restles, for he wist of beild ;
 The Wedder followit him baith out and in, 90
 Quhill that ane breir busk raif rudely off the skyn.

72. H, E, Euin. 77. H, kenenes of. 83. H, ran still quhill
 ane strand. 84. E, weddir to couth wyn ; H, wedder he
 couth bind him.

The Wolf wes war, and blenkit him behind,
 And saw the Wedder come thrawand throw the
 breir ;

Syne saw the doggis skyn hingand on his lind.

“Na,” quod he, “is this ye that is sa neir ? 95

Richt now ane hound, and now quhyte as ane
 freir :

I fled ouer fer, and I had kennit the cais :

To God I vow that ye sall rew this rais.

“Quhat wes the cause ye gaif me sic ane cache ? ”

With that in hy he hint him be the horne 100

“For all your mowis ye met anis your mache,

Suppois ye leuch me all this yeir to scorne.

For quhat enchessoun this doggis skyn haif
 ye borne ? ”

“Maister,” quod he, “bot to haif playit with
 yow ;

I yow requyre that ye nane uther trow.” 105

“Is this your bourding in eirnist than ? ” quod he,

For I am verray effeirit, and on flocht ;

Cum bak agane, and I sall let yow se.”

Than quhair the gait wes grymmitt he him
 brocht. 110

“Quhether call ye this fair play, or nocht ?

To set your maister in sa fell effray,

Quhill he for feiritnes hes fylit up the way.

“Thryis, be my saull, ye gart me schute behind ;
 Upon my hoichis the senyeis may be sene ; 115
 For feiritness full oft I fylit the wind.

Now is this ye ? Na, bot ane hound, I wene ;
 Me think your teith ouer schort to be sa kene.
 Blissit be the busk that reft yow your array,
 Ellis, fleand, bursin had I bene this day.” 120

“Schir,” quod the Wedder, “suppois I ran in hy,
 My mynd wes never to do your persoun evill ;
 Ane flear gettis ane follower commounly,
 In play or ernist, preif quha sa ever will.
 Sen I bot playit, be gracious me till, 125
 And I sall gar my freindis blis your banis,
 Ane full gude servand will crab his maister anis.”

“I haif bene oftymis set in grit effray,
 Bot, be the Rude, sa rad yit wes I never,
 As thow hes maid me with thy prettie play. 130
 I schot behind, quhen thow ouertuke me ever,
 Bot sikkerlie now sall we not dissever.”
 Thane be cragbane smertlie he him tuke,
 Or ever he ceissit, and it in schunder schuke.

MORALITAS.

Esope, that Poete, first Father of this fabill, 135
 Wrait this parabole, quhilk is convenient,
 Because the sentence wes fructuous and agreabill,

In moralitie exemplative prudent :
 Quhais problemis bene verray excellent ;
 Throw similitude of figuris, to this day, 140
 Gevis doctrine to the redaris of it ay.

Heir may thow se that riches of array
 Will cause pure men presumptuous for to be ;
 Thay think thay hald of nane, be thay als gay,
 Bot counterfait ane lord in all degre. 145
 Out of thair cais in pryde thay clym sa hie,
 That thay forbeir thair better in na steid,
 Quhill sum man tit thair heillis ouer thair heid.

Richt swa in service uther sum exceidis
 And thay haif withgang, welth, and cherissing, 150
 That thay will lychtlie lordis into thair deidis,
 And lukis not to thair blude, nor thair
 ofspring :
 Bot yit nane wait how lang that reull will ring ;
 Bot he was wyse that bad his sone consider :
 Bewar in welth, for hall benkis ar rycht slidder. 155

Thairfoir I counsell men of everilk stait
 To know thame self, and quhome thay suld
 forbeir,
 And fall not with thair better in debait ;
 Suppois thay be als galland in thair geir,
 It settis na servand for to uphald weir, 160
 Nor clym so hie, quhill he fall of the ledder ;
 Bot think upon the Wolf and on the Wedder.

THE WOLF AND THE LAMB.

A CREWALL Wolf, richt ravenous and fell,
 Upon a tyme past till a revere
 Discending fra a roch out of a well,
 To slaik his thrist, drank of the watter cleir.
 Sa upone cais a silly Lame come neir, 5
 Bot of this Wolf the Lame na thing he wist,
 And in the streme lapit to cule his thrist.

 Thus drank thay baith bot nocht of ane intent :
 The Wolfis thocht wes all in wicketness ;
 The silly Lame meik and innocent : 10
 Upon the revir in ane uthir place,
 Beneth the Wolf, he drank ane littill space,
 Quhill he thocht gude, presomyng thair nane ill ;
 The Wolf him saw, and rampand come him till.

 With girnand teith and angry austre luke, 15
 Said to the Lamb : "Thow catyve wrechit
 thing
 How durst thow be so bald to fyle this bruk,
 Quhair I suld drink, with thy foull slavering ?
 It wer almouss thé for till draw and hing,
 That suld presume with thy foull lippis vyle, 20
 To glar my drink, and this fair watter fyle."

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 3. E, H, vnto ane well.
 6. E, H, of his fa the wolf na. 11. E, H ; B, reuir by in ane.
 13. B, him thocht ; E, Quhill he thocht gude beleuand thair
 nane euill. 14. B, The wolf this saw. 15. E, H, awfull angrie
 luk. 20. B, stinkand lippis will. 21. B, To hurt ; watter
 spill.

The silly Lamb, quakand for verry dreid,
 On kneis fell, and said : "Schir, with your
 leif,
 Suppois I dar nocht say thairof ye leid ;
 Bot, be my saule, I wait ye can nocht preife 25
 That I did ony thing quhilk suld yow greif ;
 Ye wait alswa your accusatioun
 Felyeis fra trewth, and contrair till ressoun."

"Thocht I can nocht, nature will me defend,
 And of the deid perfytt experience ; 30
 All hevie thing mone of the self descend ;
 Bot gif sum thing on forss mak resistance,
 Thane may the streme be na wayis mak offens,
 Na ryn bakwart : I drank beneth yow far ;
Ergo, for me your drink is nevir the war. 35

"Alswa my lippis, sen that I was a Lame,
 Tuichit no thing that was contagiuss ;
 Bot sowkit mylk fra pappis of my dame,
 Rycht naturall, sweit, and delicious."
 "Weill," quod the Wolf, "thy langage out-
 ragiuss 40
 Cumis of kynd ; sa your fader befoir
 Held me at bait als with bost and schoir.

"He vexit me, and than I couth him warne
 Within a yeir, and I brukit my heid,
 I suld be wrokin on him, or on his barne 45

27. E, H, also. 31. B, all hevinly ; H, of the force. 34. E, H, nor. 40. E, H, language rigorous. 43. E, H, He wraithit me.

For his exhorbitant and thrawart pleid ;
 Thow sall doutles for his deidis be deid."
 "Schir, it is wrang, that for the faderis gilt
 The saikles sone suld puneist be and spilt.

"Haif ye nocht hard quhat Haly Scriptour
 sais, 50

Endytit with the mouth of God Almycht ?
 Of his awin deid ilk man sal beir the paiss,
 As pyne for syn, reward for werkis rycht ;
 For my trespass quhy suld my sone haif
 plycht ?

Quha did the miss lat him sustene the pane." 55
 "Ya," quod the Wolf, "yit plyis thow agane ?

"I latt the wit, quhen the fader offendis,
 I will cheris nane of his successioun ;
 And of his bairnis may weill be tane amendis,
 Unto the nynt degree discending doun. 60

Thy fadir thocht to mak a strang poysoun,
 And with his mouth in to my watter spew."
 "Schir," quod the Lamb, "tha twa ar nowthir
 trew.

"The law sayis, and ye will undirstand,
 Thair suld no man, for wrang nor violens, 65
 His adversar puneis at his awin hand,

49. B, sall pyneist. 51. B, Dytit with. 52. E, prais ; H, prayis. 55. B, lat thame. 59. E, barnis I may weill tak ; H, bairnis I will tak. 60. E, H, twentie degre. 61. B, The fadir.

Without process of law in audiens ;
 Quhilk suld haif leif to mak lawchfull defens,
 And thairupone summond peremptourly,
 For to propone and contra and reply. 70

“Set me a lawchfull court, I sall compeir
 Befoir the Lyone, lord and leill Justyse,
 And, be my hand, I oblise me rycht heir,
 That I sall byd ane unsuspect assyse.
 This is the way, this is the justest wyse ; 75
 Ye suld proceed thairfoir ; a summondis mak
 Agane that day, to gif ressoun and tak.”

“Ha!” quod the Wolf, “wald thow intruse
 ressoun
 Quhair wrang and reif suld dwell in properte ?
 That is a poynt of oppin fals tressoun, 80
 For to gar rewth remane with crewelte.
 Be Goddis wondis, fals tratour, thow sall de
 For thy trespas, and for thy faderis als.”
 With that anone he hint him be the hals.

The silly Lame mycht do na thing bot blait ; 85
 Sone wes he deid ; the Wolf wald do na
 grace,
 Syne drank his blud, and of his flesch can eit,

67. E, H, law and evidence. 75. This is the Law, this is the Instant vse ; H, instant gyis. 76. E, H, suld pretend. 78. E, H, Na, quod the Wolf, thow wald intruse ressoun. 80. E, H, poynt and part of. 86. B, wes he hedit.

Till he wes fow, syne went away apace.
 Of this murthour quhat sall I say, allace?
 Wes this no rewth? was this nocht grit pete, 90
 To gar this silly Lame but gilt thus de?

MORALITAS.

The pure peple, this Lame may signify,
 As male men, merchandis, and pure lauboreris,
 Of quhome the lyfe is half a purgatory,
 To wyn with lawty leving as effeiris. 95
 The Wolf betakynis fals extortioneris,
 And oppressouris of pure men, as we se,
 Be violens, be craft, or sutelté.

Thre kynd of Wolfis in the warld now ringis;
 The first ar fals pervertaris of the lawis, 100
 Quhilk undir poleit termis falset myngis,
 Leitand that all wer gospel that thay
 schawis;
 Bot for a bud the trew men he ourthrawis,
 Smorand the rycht, garrand the wrang proceid:
 Of sic Wolfis hell-fyre sal be thair meid. 105

O man of law! lat be thy suteltie,
 With nyce gimpis and fraudis intricate,
 And think that God of His Divinitie

91. B, To heir; E, H, To gar. 98. E, H, or craft in facultie. 101. E, vnder Poet termis; H, vnder poete termes. Stanzas 3, 4, and 5, in the Moralitas, are arranged as in E, H.

The wrang, the rycht of all thy werkis wate :
 For prayer, pryce, for he nor law estait, 110
 Of fals querrell se thow mak na defens ;
 Hald with the rycht, hurt nocht thy conscience.

Ane uthir kynd of Wolfis ravenous
 Ar mychty men, haifand ennuch plente,
 Quhilk ar sa gredie and sa covetuse, 115
 Thay will nocht thoill the pure in pece to be ;
 Suppois he and his houshald baith suld de
 For falt of fude, thairof thay gif na rak,
 But our his heid his maling thay will tak.

O man, but mercy ! quhat is in thy thocht, 120
 War than a Wolf, and thow culd undirstand ?
 Thow hes ennuch ; the pure husband hes nocht
 Bot cote and cruse upone a clout of land.
 For Godis aw, how dar thow tak on hand,
 And thow in berne and byre sa bene and big, 125
 To put him fra his tak and gar him thig ?

The thrid Wolf is men of heretage,
 As lordis that hes landis be Godis lane,
 And settis to the maillairis a village,
 For prayer, pryce, and the gersum tane ; 130
 Syne vexis him, or half the terme be gane,
 With pykit querrellis, for to mak him fane
 To flitt, or pay the gersum new agane.

116. B, Thoill in peax ane pure man to be ; E, H, Thoill the pure in pece to be. 123. E, H, Bot croip and calf. 130. E, H, And for ane tyme gressome payit and tane.

His hors, his meir, he mone len to the laird,
 To drug and draw in cairt and cariage ; 135
 His servand or him-self may nocht be spard
 To swynk or sweit, withouttin meit or wage.
 Lo ! as he standis in lawbour and bondage,
 That skantly may he purchess by his mail,
 To leif upone dry breid and wattir kaill. 140

Hes thow no rewth to gar thy tennent sweit
 In to thi lawbour, full faynt with hungry
 wame,
 And syne hes littill gude to drink or eit,
 With his menye at evin quhen he cumis
 hame ?
 Thow suld be rad for rychteous Godis blame ; 145
 For it cryis vengeance unto the hevinnis he
 To gar a pure man wirk but meit or fe.

O thow grit lord, that riches hes and rent,
 Be nocht a Wolf, thus to devoir the pure ;
 Think that na thing crewall nor violent 150
 May in this warld perpetually indure :
 This is a sentens suth I you assure,
 For till oppress thow sall haif als grit pane
 As thow the pure anis with thy hand had slane.

135. E, in court or in cariage ; H, in court and cariage.
 137. E, H, To swing. 145. E, H, suld dreid. 146. B, ven-
 geance to the hevin so he ; E, H, ane vengeance vnto the
 heuinnis hie. 148. B, hes riches and ; E, H, riches hes and.
 149. E, Thow art ane Uolf. 152. E, H, This sall thow trow
 and sikkerlie assure.

God keip the Lame, that is the innocent, 155

Fra Wolfis byt, I mene extortioneris ;

God grant that wrangus men of fals intent

Be manifest, and puneist as effeiris.

And God, as Thou all rychteous prayer heiris,

Mot saif our King, and gif him hairt and hand 160

All sic Wolfis to baneis out of the land.

THE MOUSS AND THE PADDOCK.

UPON a tyme, as Esope can report,

A littill Mouss came till a rever syd ;

Scho mycht nocht waid, hir schankis wer so
schort

Scho culd nocht sowme, scho had na hors till
ryd :

Of verry forss behuvit hir to byd,

5

And to and fra besyde that rever deip

Scho ran, cryand with mony peteuss peip.

“ Help our, help our,” the silly Mouss can cry,

“ For Godis lufe, sum body, our this bryme.”

With that a Paddok in the wattir by,

10

Put up hir heid, and on the bank can clyme,

Quhilk be natur culd dowk, and gaylie
swyme ;

With voce full rawk, scho said on this maneir :

“ Gud morne, deme Mouss, quhat is your erand
heir ? ”

“ Seis thow,” quod scho, “ of corne yone joly
flat,

15

Of ryp aitis, of beir, of peiss, and quheit ?

I am hungry, and fane wald be thairat,

TEXT—B, collated with E and H. 4. E, H, swym. 6. B, ypone þat rever. 12. B, growth dowk. 16. E, H, aittis of barlie pese and quheit.

Bot I am stoppit heir be this wattir greit ;
 And on this syd I get na thing till eit
 Bot hard nutis, quhilk with my teith I bore. 20
 War I beyond, my feist wer fer the more.

I haif na boit ; heir is no marineir ;
 And thocht thair ware, I haif na fraucht to pay."
 Quod scho : " Sistir, lat be your havy cheir ;
 Do my counsall, and I sall fynd the way 25
 Withouttin horss, brig, boit, or yit gallay,
 To bring yow our saifly—be nocht afeird !—
 And nocht to weit the campis of your beird."

" I haif mervell than," quod the silly Mouss,
 " How thow can fleit without feddir or fyn. 30
 The rever is sa deip and dangerouss,
 Me think that thow suld drownit be thairin.
 Tell me, thairfor, quhat faculty or gyn
 Thow hes to bring me our this wattir wan."
 That to declair the Paddok thus began : 35

" With my twa feit," quod scho, " lukkin and
 braid,
 Insteid of airis, I row the streme full still :
 Suppoiss the bruk be perrellus to waid,
 Baith to and fra I swyme at my awin will.
 I may nocht droun, for-quhy mine oppin gill 40
 Devoydis ay the wattir I resaif ;
 Thairfor to droun forsuth na dreid I haif."

18. E, watter deip. 38. E, H, And thocht the brym be.
 39. E, H, I row.

The Mouss beheld onto hir fronsyt face,
 Her runkillit cheikis, and hir lippis syd,
 Hir hyngand browis, and hir voce sa hace, 45
 Hir logrand leggis, and hir harsky hyd.
 Scho ran abak, and on the Paddok cryd :
 “ Gife I can any skeill of phisnomy,
 Thow hes sum pairte of fraud and als invy.

“ For clerkis sayis the inclinatioun 50
 Of manis thocht proceidis commounly
 Eftir the corporall complexioun
 Till gud or yll, as natur will apply :
 A frawart will, a thrawin phisnomy.
 The auld proverb is witness of this lorum : 55
 ‘ *Distortum vultum sequitur distortio morum.* ’ ”

“ Na,” quod the Taid, “ that proverb is nocht
 trew :

For fair thingis oft tymes ar foull fakin.
 Thir bla berryis, thocht thay be blak of hew,
 Ar gaddrit up quhen prymross is forsakin. 60
 The face may fail to be the hairtis takin.
 Thairfoir I fynd in Scriptour in a place :
 ‘ Thou suld nocht juge a man eftir his face.’

“ Thocht I unlusty be to luk upone,
 I haif no wyt quhy I suld lakkit be ; 65
 War I als fare as joli Absalone
 I am nocht causer of that grit bewte.

44. E, H, runclit beik. 51. B, persavis; E, H, proceidis. 54. E, Ane thrawert vult ane thrawert. 64. E, H, I vnhalsum be.

This differens in forme and qualite
 Almychty God hes causit dame Nature
 To prent and set in every creature. 70

“Of sum the face may be rycht flurisand,
 With silkin tong and cheir most amorous,
 With mynd inconstant, fals, and variand,
 Full of dissait and menis cautelous.”

“Lat be thy preching,” quod the hungry Mouss, 75
 “And be quhat craft, thow gar me undirstand,
 Thow wald me gyd onto yone yondir land.”

“Thow wait,” quod scho, “a body that hes neid
 To help thame selff suld mony wayis cast ;
 Thairfoir ga tak a double twynnit threid, 80
 And bind thi leg to myne with knotis fast.

I sall the leir to swyme—be nocht agast ! ”
 “Is that thi counsale ? ” quod the silly Mouss ;
 “To preif that play it wer our perrellous.

“Suld I be bund and fast quhair I am fre, 85
 In howp of help, nay than I schrew us baith,
 For I mycht lois baith lyfe and libertie.

Gife it wer sa, quha mycht amend my skaith ?
 Bot gife thow sweir to me the murthour aith,
 But fraud or gyle, to bring me our this flude 90
 But hurt or harme——” Quod scho, “in faith I
 dude.”

77. B, How thow wald gyd me to þe 3ondir land ; E, H,
 That thow wald gyde me to 3one 3onder land. 83. E, H, Als
 weill as I as thow quod than the mous. 84. E, H, richt
 perrillous. 86. E, H ; B, than eschrew ws baith.

Scho golkit up, and to the hevin can cry :

“How, Jupiter, of natur God and King,
I mak ane aith to the trewly, that I
This little Mouss sall our the wattir bring.” 95

This aith was maid ; this Mouss, but persaving
Of fals ingyne of this fals crabit taid,
Tuk threid and band hir leg, as scho hir bad.

Than fute for fute thay lap baith in the brime ;
Bot in thair myndis thay wer rycht different : 100
The Mouss thocht na thing bot to fleit and swyme,
The Paddok for to slay set hir intent.

Quhen thay in mydwart of the streme wer went,
With all hir forss the Paddok dowkit down,
And thocht the Mouss without mercy to droun. 105

Persevand this, the Mouss on hir gan cry :

“Tratour to God, and mansworne onto me,
Thow swoir the murthour aith, saifly that I,
But harme or hurt, suld ferreid be and fre ;”
And quhen scho saw thair wass bot do or dy, 110
Scho bowtit up and foirsit hir to swyme,
And preisit on the Taidis bak to clyme.

The dreid of deid hir strenthis gave incress,
And forcit hir defend with mycht and mane.
The Mouss upwart, the Paddok down can press ; 115

92. E, H, Scho goikit. 93. E, H, O Juppiter. 97. E, this
foull trappald ; H, foull carband pad. 101. E, H, of na thing bot
for to swym. 102. E, H, to droun. 104. E, H, preissit down.
111. E, H, With all hir mycht scho forcit hir. 113. E, H, gart
incres. 114. B, And fandit hir defend with mony mane.

Quhile to, quhile fra, quhile dowk, quhile up
agane.

This silly Mouss, plungit into grit pane,
Can fecht als lang as breth wes in hir breist;
Till at the last scho cryit for a preist.

Fechtand thus-gait, a gled sat on a twist, 120

And to this wrechit battell tuk gud heid ;
And with a wisk, or outhir of thame wist,
He claucht his cluke betwene thame in the
threid ;

Syne to the land he flew with thame gud speid,
Fane of that fang, pypand with mony pew ; 125
Syne lowsit thame, and bayth but pety slew.

Syne bowellit thame, that bowchir with his bill,
And bellyflaucht full fetly he thame flaid ;
Bot baith thair flesche wald skant be half a fill,
And gutis als, unto that gredy gled. 130

Of thair debait thus quhen I hard out red,
He tuk his flicht, and our the feildis he flaw ;
Gife this be trew, speir ye at thame that saw.

MORALITAS.

My brother, gif thow will tak advertens
Till this fable, thow may persaif and se, 135
It passis far alkynd of pestilens,
A wickit mynd with wirdis fair and sle.

116. E, H, quhyle dowkit vp agane. 117. B, this plungit.
120. B, Sichand ; E, H, Fechtand.

Be war thairfor, quhome with thow fellowis the ;
 For thow war bettir beir the stane barrow,
 Of sweitand ding, and delffe quhill thow may
 dre, 140
 Na be machit with a wicket marrow.

A fals intent undir a fare pretence
 Hes causit mony innocentis to de,
 Grit folly is thairfoir to gife credence
 Our sone to all that speikis fair to the. 145
 A silkin tong, a hairt of crewelte,
 Smytis mair soir than ony schot of arrow.
 Brudir, gif thou be wyise, I rid the fle
 To mache the with a frawart, fenyeit marrow.

I warne the als, it is grit negligence 150
 To bind the fast quhair thow was frank and
 fre ;
 Fra thow be bund, thow may mak na defens
 To saif thy lyfe, nor yit thy libertie.
 This semple counsale, Bruder, tak at me,
 And it to cun perquir se nocht thow tarro : 155
 Bettir but stryfe to leif allone in le
 Than to be machit with a wicket marrow.

This hald in mynd : yit moir I sall the tell
 Quhat by thir beistis may be figurat.
 This Paddok, usand in this flud to dwell, 160

140. E, H, For all thy dayis to delf quhill thow may dre.
 145. B, fair to the.

Is manis body, sumand air and lait
 Into this world, with cairis implicat,
 Now he, now law, quhyle plungit up and down,
 Ay in perrell, and redy for to droun.

Now dolorus, now blyth as bird on breir ; 165

Now in fredome, now wardit in distress ;
 Now haill, now sound, now deid, now brocht on
 beir ;

Now pure as Job, now rowand in richness ;
 Now gowins gay, now brattis to imbrass ;
 Now full as fysche, now hungry as a hound ; 170
 Now on the quheill, now wappit to the ground.

This littill Mouss, thus knet hard be the schin,
 The saule of man betakin may indeid ;
 Bundin, and fra the body may nocht twin,
 Quhill crewall deid cum brek of lyfe the
 threid ; 175

The quhilk to droun suld evir stand in dreid
 Of carnall lust be the suggestioun,
 Quhilk drawis ay the saule, and haldis down.

The wattir is the warld, ay walterand
 With mony wayis of tribulatioun, 180
 In quhilk the saule and body ay waverand
 Standis distinyt in thair opinioun ;

165-171. not in E. 171. H, wrappit. 178. E, H, druggis
 doun. 179-185. not in E. 180. H, mony wall of. 181. H,
 and bodie wer steirand. 182. H, Standand richt different in
 thair opinioun.

The spreit upwart, the body preissis down :
 The natur of the saule wald our be borne
 Out of this world unto the hevinly trone. 185

The gled is deid, that cumis suddanly,
 As dois the theif, and endis this battell.
 Be vigilant thairfoir and ay reddy,
 For manis lyfe is brukle and mortall :
 My Friend, thairfoir, make the a strang
 castell 190
 Of gud deidis ; for deid will the assay,
 Thow wait nocht quhen, at evin, morne, or
 midday.

Adew, my Friend ; an gife that ony speiris
 Of this fable so schortly I conclude,
 Thow say, I left the laif onto the freiris, 195
 To mak a sample or similtude.
 Now Chryst for us that deit on the Rud,
 Of saule and lyfe as Thow art Salviour,
 Grant us to pass in till a blissit hour.

183. H, The saule vpwart. 184. H, The saule richt fane
 wald be brocht ouer I wis. 185. H, heuinnis blis. 191. E, H,
 Of Faith in Christ.

THE TESTAMENT OF CRESSEID.

THE TESTAMENT OF CRESSEID.

ANE doolie sessoun to ane cairfull dyte
 Suld correspond, and be equivalent ;
 Richt sa it wes quhen I began to wryte
 This tragedie ; the wedder richt fervent,
 Quhen Aries, in middis of the Lent, 5
 Schowris of haill can fra the North discend,
 That scantlie fra the cauld I nicht defend.

Yit nevertheles within myne orature
 I stude, quhen Titan had his bemis bricht
 Withdrawin down, and sylit under cure, 10
 And fair Venus, the Bewtie of the Nicht,
 Uprais, and set unto the west full richt
 Hir goldin face, in oppositioun
 Of God Phebus, direct descending down.

Throwout the glas hir bemis brast sa fair 15
 That I nicht se on everie syde me by
 The northin wind had purifyit the air,
 And sched the mistie cloudis fra the sky ;

TEXT—E (Edinburgh edition, 1593 ; reprinted by Dr. Laing, Edinburgh, 1865, and again by G. Gregory Smith for the Scottish Text Society, Edinburgh, 1908) collated with Th. (Thynne's Text, London, 1532.) Only the principal differences are noted. 1. E, Ane ; Th, A. 6. E, schowris ; Th, showers. 8. E, oratur ; Th, orature. 17. Th, northern.

The froist freisit, the blastis bitterly
 Fra Pole Artick come quhisling loud and schill, 20
 And causit me remufe aganis my will.

For I traistit that Venus, Luifis Quene,
 To quhome sum-tyme I hecht obedience,
 My faidit hart of lufe scho wald mak grene ;
 And therupon, with humbill reverence, 25
 I thocht to pray hir hie magnificence ;
 Bot for greit cald as than I lattit was,
 And in my chalmer to the fyre can pas.

Thocht lufe be hait, yit in ane man of age
 It kendillis nocht sa sone as in youthheid, 30
 Of quhome the blude is flowing in ane rage,
 And in the auld the curage douf and deid,
 Of quhilk the fire outward is best remeid :
 To help be phisike quhair that nature faillit,
 I am expert, for baith I have assailit. 35

I mend the fyre, and beikit me about,
 Than tuik ane drink my spreitis to comfort,
 And armit me weill fra the cauld thairout ;
 To cut the winter nicht, and mak it schort,
 I tuik ane quair, and left all uther sport, 40
 Written be worthie Chaucer glorious,
 Of fair Cresseid and lustie Troylus.

20. Th, whiskyng. 30. E, youtheid ; Th, youthheed.
 32. E, doif ; Th, dul ; douf is Prof. Skeat's suggestion.
 37. Th, toke I drinke. 42. Th, lusty ; E, worthie.

And thair I fand, efter that Diomeid
 Ressavit had that Lady bricht of hew,
 How Troÿlus neir out of wit abreid, 45
 And weipit soir, with visage paill of hew ;
 For quhilk wanhope his teiris can renew
 Quhill esperance rejoisit him agane ;
 Thus quhyle in joy he levit, quhile in pane.

Of hir behest he had greit comforting, 50
 Traisting to Troy that scho suld mak retour,
 Quhilk he desyrit maist of eirdly thing,
 For-quhy scho was his only paramour ;
 Bot quhen he saw passit baith day and hour
 Of hir ganecome, than sorrow can oppres 55
 His wofull hart in cair and hevines.

Of his distres me neidis nocht reheirs,
 For worthie Chauceir, in the samin buik,
 In gudelie termis, and in joly veirs,
 Compylit hes his cairis, quha will luik. 60
 To brek my sleip ane uther quair I tuik,
 In quhilk I fand the fatall destenie
 Of fair Cresseid, that endit wretchitlie.

Quha wait gif all that Chauceir wrait was trew ?
 Nor I wait nocht gif this narratioun 65
 Be authoreist, or fenyeit of the new,

45. Th, of his wytte abrede ; E, abraid. 48. E, Esperus ;
 Th, esperous : esperance (Skeat). 51. Th, she wolde.

Be sum poeit, throw his inventioun
 Maid to report the lamentatioun
 And wofull end of this lustie Cresseid
 And quhat distres scho thoillit, and quhat deid. 70

Quhen Diomed had all his appetyte,
 And mair, fulfillit of this fair Ladie,
 Upon ane uther he set his haill delyte,
 And send to hir ane lybell of repudie ;
 And hir excludit fra his companie. 75
 Than desolait scho walkit up and down,
 And, sum men sayis, into the court commoun.

O, fair Creisseid ! the flour and *A per se*
 Of Troy and Grece, how was thow fortunait !
 To change in filth all thy feminitie, 80
 And be with fleschelic lust sa maculait,
 And go amang the Greikis air and lait,
 So giglotlike, takand thy foull plesance !
 I have pietie thow suld fall sic mischance.

Yit, nevertheles, quhat-ever men deme or say 85
 In scornfull langage of thy brukkilnes,
 I sall excuse, als far furth as I may,
 Thy womanheid, thy wisdom, and fairnes :
 The quhilk Fortoun hes put to sic distres
 As hir pleisit, and nathing throw the guilt 90
 Of thé, throw wickit langage to be spilt.

73. Th, lette was al his delyte. 74. Th, a lybel repudy.
 77. Th, As, some men ; into the courte as commune. 84. Th,
 I have pyte the shulde ; E, thow. 86. Th, thy brutelness.

This fair Lady, in this wyse destitute
 Of all comfort and consolatioun,
 Richt privelie, but fellowschip, on fute
 Disgysit passit far out of the toun 95
 Ane myle or twa, unto ane mansioun,
 Beildit full gay, quhair hir father Calchas
 Quhilk than amang the Greikis dwelland was.

Quhen he hir saw, the caus he can inquirye
 Of hir cumming ; scho said, siching full soir, 100
 “ Fra Diomeid had gottin his desyre
 He wox werie, and wald of me no moir.”
 Quod Calchas : “ Douchter, weip thow nocht
 thairfoir ;
 Peraventure all cummis for the best :
 Welcum, to me thow art full deir ane gest.” 105

This auld Calchas, efter the law was tho,
 Wes keiper of the tempill, as ane preist,
 In quhilk Venus and hir sone Cupido
 War honourit, and his chalmere was thame neist,
 To quhilk Cresseid with baill aneuch in breist, 110
 Usit to pas, hir prayeris for to say ;
 Quhill at the last, upon ane solempne day,

As custome was, the pepill far and neir,
 Befoir the none, unto the tempill went
 With sacrifice, devoit in thair maner ; 115

94. Th, or refute. 95. E, disagysit ; Th, Dissheuelde.
 Th, passed out. 110. Th, bale enewed in brest.

Bot still Cresseid, hevie in hir intent,
 Into the Kirk wald not hir self present
 For giving of the pepill ony deming
 Of hir expuls fra Diomeid the King ;

Bot past into ane secreit orature, 120
 Quhair scho nicht weip hir wofull desteny.
 Behind hir bak scho cloisit fast the dure,
 And, on hir kneis bair, fell down in hy ;
 Upon Venus and Cupide angerly
 Scho cryit out, and said on this same wyse : 125
 " Allace ! that ever I maid yow sacrifice.

" Ye gave me anis ane devine responsaill
 That I suld be the flour of luif in Troy,
 Now am I maid ane unworthie outwaill,
 And all in cair translatit is my joy. 130
 Quha sall me gyde ? quha sall me now convoy
 Sen I fra Diomeid and nobill Troylus
 Am clene excludit, as abject odious ?

" O fals Cupide, is nane to wyte bot thow,
 And thy Mother, of lufe the blind Goddes ! 135
 Ye causit me alwayis understand and trow
 The seid of lufe was sawin in my face,
 And ay grew grene throw your supplie and
 grace,
 Bot now, allace ! that seid with froist is slane,
 And I fra luifferis left, and all forlane." 140

117. Th, the church. 120. E, oratur ; Th, oratore. 125.
 Th, in this wyse.

Quhen this was said, doun in ane extasie
 Ravischt in spreit, intill ane dreame scho fell,
 And, be apperance, hard, quhair scho did ly,
 Cupide the King ringand ane silver bell,
 Quhilk men nicht heir fra hevin unto hell ; 145
 At quhais sound befor Cupide appeiris
 The sevin Planetis descending fra thair spheiris,

Quhilk hes power of all thing generabill
 To reull and steir be thair greit influence
 Wedder and wind, and coursis variabill : 150
 And first of all, Saturne gave his sentence,
 Quhilk gave to Cupide litill reverence,
 Bot, as ane busteous churle, on his maneir,
 Come crabitlie, with auster luik and cheir.

His face fronsit, his lyre was lyke the leid, 155
 His teith chatterit and cheverit with the chin ;
 His ene drowpit, how sonkin in his heid ;
 Out of his nois the meldrop fast can rin ;
 With lippis bla, and cheikis leine and thin ;
 The ice-schoklis, that fra his hair doun hang, 160
 Was wonder greit, and as ane speir als lang.

Atour his belt his lyart lokkis lay
 Felterit unfair, ourfret with froistis hoir ;
 His garmound and his gyte full gay of gray ;

144. Th, the kinge tynkyng. 150. Th, course. 153. Th, boystous. 155. E, frosint ; Th, frounsed. 157. Th, hole souken. 158. Th, Out at. 159. Th, blo. 160. Th, yse yckels. 162. E, Atour ; Th, Attour. 163. E, ouirfret ; Th, ouerfret. 164. E, hys gyis ; Th, gate ; see line 178.

His widderit weid fra him the wind out woir, 165
 Ane busteous bow within his hand he boir;
 Under his girdill ane flasche of felloun flanis,
 Fedderit with ice, and heidit with hailstanis.

Than Juppiter richt fair and amiabill,
 God of the starnis in the firmament, 170
 And nureis to all thing générabill,
 Fra his father Saturne far different,
 With burelie face, and browis bricht and brent;
 Upon his heid ane garland, wonder gay,
 Of flouris fair, as it had bene in May. 175

His voice was cleir; as cristall wer his ene;
 As goldin wyre sa glitterand was his hair;
 His garmound and his gyte full gay of grene,
 With golden listis gilt on everie gair;
 Ane burelie brand about his middill bair; 180
 In his right hand he had ane groundin speir,
 Of his father the wraith fra us to weir.

Nixt efter him came Mars, the God of ire,
 Of strife, debait, and all dissensioun,
 To chide and fecht, als feirs as ony fyre; 185
 In hard harnes, hewmond, and habirgeoun;
 And on his hanche ane roustie fell fachioun;
 And in his hand he had ane roustie sword;
 Wrything his face with mony angrie word.

166. Th, boustous. 167. Th, a fasshe. 168. Th, holstayns.
 177. Th, so glyttryng. 178. E, his gyis; Th, his gyte. 186.
 E, hewmound; Th, hewmond.

Schaikand his sword, befoir Cupide he come 190
 With reid visage and grislie glowrand ene ;
 And at his mouth ane bullar stude of fome,
 Lyke to ane bair quhetting his tuskis kene,
 Richt tuilycour-lyke, but temperance in tene ;
 Ane horne he blew with mony bosteous brag, 195
 Quhilk all this warld with weir hes maid to wag.

'Than fair Phebus, lanterne and lamp of licht
 Of man and beist, baith frute and flourisching,
 'Tender nureis, and banischer of nicht,
 And of the warld causing, be his moving 200
 And influence, lyfe in all eirdlie thing,
 Without comfort of quhome, of force to nocht
 Must all ga die, that in this warld is wrocht.

As King royall he raid upon his chair,
 The quhilk Phaeton gydit sum tyme unricht : 205
 'The brichtness of his face, quhen it was bair,
 Nane micht behald for peirsing of his sicht :
 This goldin cart with fyrie bemis bricht
 Four yokkit steidis, full different of hew,
 But bait or tiring, throw the spheiris drew. 210

The first was soyr, with mane als reid as rois,
 Callit Eöye into the Orient ;
 The secund steid to name hecht Ethiös,

190. Th, Shakyng his brand. 191. Th, grisely glowyng
 eyen. 192. Th, a blubber stode. 194. E, Tuitlycour ; Th,
 tulsure ; Skeat, tuilyour. 204. Th, a chare. 205. E, vpricht ;
 Th, unright. 211. Th, sorde.

Quhytlie and paill, and sum deill ascendent :

The thrid Peros, richt hait and richt fervent ; 215

The feird was blak, callit Philegoney,

Quhilk rollis Phebus down into the sey.

Venus was thair present, that goddes gay,

Hir sonnis querrel for to defend, and mak

Hir awin complaint, cled in ane nyce array, 220

The ane half grene, the uther sabill-black ;

Quhyte hair as gold, kemmit and sched abak ;

Bot in hir face semit greit variance,

Quhyles perfyte treuth, and quhyles inconstance.

Under smyling scho was dissimulait, 225

Provocative with blenkis amorous,

And suddanely changit and alterait,

Angrie as ony serpent vennemous,

Richt pungitive with wordis odious :

Thus variant scho was, quha list tak keip, 230

With ane eye lauch, and with the uther weip ;

In taikning that all fleschelic paramour

Quhilk Venus hes in reull and governance,

Is sum-tyme sweit, sum-tyme bitter and sour,

Richt unstabill, and full of variance, 235

Mingit with cairfull joy and fals plesance,

Now hait, now cauld, now blyith, now full of wo,

Now grene as leif, now widderit and ago.

216. E, Philologie ; Th, Philologiee ; Sk, Philegoney ; Gr. Smith, Phlegonie. 221. E, vther half.

With buik in hand, than come Mercurius,
 Richt eloquent and full of rethorie, 240
 With pólite termis and delicious,
 With pen and ink to réport all reddie,
 Setting sangis and singand merilie ;
 His hude was reid, heklit atour his croun,
 Lyke to ane poeit of the auld fassoun. 245

Boxis he bair with fine electuairis
 And sugerit syropis for digestioun,
 Spycis belangand to the pothecairis,
 With mony hailsum sweit confection,
 Doctour in Phisick, cled in skarlot gown, 250
 And furrit weill, as sic ane aucht to be,
 Honest and gude, and not ane word culd le.

Nixt efter him come Lady Cynthia,
 The last of all, and swiftest in hir spheir,
 Of colour blak, buskit with hornis twa, 255
 And in the nicht scho listis best appeir ;
 Haw as the leid, of colour nathing cleir ;
 For all hir licht scho borrowis at hir brother
 Titan, for of hir self scho hes nane uther.

Hir gyte was gray, and full of spottis blak ; 260
 And on hir breist ane churle paintit full evin,
 Beirand ane bunche of thornis on his bak,

243. Th, syngyn. 244. E, attour; Th, attour. 245. Th, Lyke til a poete. 250. E, in ane; Th, in a. 256. Th, best tapere. 258. Th, al the lyght she. 260. E, Her gyse; Th, Her gyte. 261. Th, a chorle. 262. Th, busshe.

Quhilk for his thift nicht clim na nar the
hevin.

Thus quhen thay gadderit war thir Goddis
sevin,

Mercurius thay cheisit with ane assent 265
To be foirspeikar in the parliament.

Quha had bene thair, and lyking for to heir
His facound tounge and termis exquisite,
Of rhetorick the prettick he nicht leir,
In brief sermone ane pregnant sentence wryte ; 270
Befoir Cupide veiling his cap a lyte,
Speiris the caus of that vocation.
And he anone schew his intencion.

“Lo!” quod Cupide, “quha will blaspheme the
name
Of his awin God, outhir in word or deid, 275
To all Goddis he dois baith lak and schame,
And suld have bitter panis to his meid ;
I say this by yonder wretchit Cresseid,
The quhilk throw me was sumtyme flour of lufe,
Me and my mother starklie can reprufe ; 280

“Saying of hir greit infelicitie
I was the caus, and my mother Venus,
Ane blind Goddes hir cald, that nicht not se

267. E, liken ; Th, lykyng. 271. Th, valyng his cappe.
276. Th, bothe losse and. 278. E, yone wretchit ; Th, by
yonder wretche. 280. Th, she stately can reproue.

With sclander and defame injurious.

'Thus hir leving unclene and lecherous 285

Scho wald returne on me and on my mother,
To quhome I schew my grace abone all uther.

“ And sen ye ar all sevin deificait,

Participant of devyne sapience,

This greit injurie done to our hie estait 290

Me think with pane we suld mak recompence;

Was never to Goddes done sic violence.

As weill for yow, as for myself I say ;

'Thairfoir ga help to revenge, I yow pray.”

Mercurius to Cupide gave answeir 295

And said, “Schir King, my counsall is that ye

Refer yow to the hiest Planeit heir,

And tak to him the lawest of degre,

The pane of Cresseid for to modifie :

As God Saturne, with him tak Cynthia.” 300

“ I am content,” quod he, “ to tak thay twa.”

Than thus proceidit Saturne and the Mone,

Quhen thay the mater rypelie had degest,

For the dispyte to Cupide scho had done,

And to Venus oppin and manifest, 305

In all hir lyfe with pane to be opprest,

And torment sair, with seiknes incurabill,

And to all lovers be abominabill.

286. Th, wolde retorte in me. 290. Th, This great iniure.

294. E. 304. Th, that she had.

This duleful sentence Saturne tuik on hand,
 And passit doun quhair cairfull Cresseid lay, 310
 And on hir heid he laid ane frostie wand ;

Than lawfullie on this wyse can he say :
 “ Thy greit fairnes, and all thy bewtie gay,
 Thy wantoun blude, and eik thy goldin hair,
 Heir I exclude fra the for evermair. 315

“ I change thy mirth into melancholy,
 Quhilk is the mother of all pensivenes ;
 Thy moisture and thy heit in cald and dry ;
 Thyne insolence, thy play and wantones
 To greit diseis ; thy pomp and thy riches 320
 In mortall neid ; and greit penuritie
 Thow suffer sall ; and as ane beggar die.”

O cruell Saturne, fraward and angrie,
 Hard is thy dome, and to malitious !
 On fair Cresseid quhy hes thow ña mercie, 325
 Quhilk was sa sweit, gentill, and amorous ?
 Withdraw thy sentence, and be gracious
 As thow was never ; so schawis thow thy deid,
 Ane wraikfull sentence gevin on fair Cresseid.

Than Cynthia, quhen Saturne past away, 330
 Out of hir sait descendit down belyve,
 And red ane bill on Cresseid quhair scho lay,
 Contening this sentence diffinityve :
 “ Fra heit of bodie I the now depryve,
 And to thy seiknes sal be na recure, 335
 Bot in dolour thy dayis to indure.

“Thy cristall ene minglit with blude I mak ;
 Thy voice sa cleir, unplesand, hoir, and hace ;
 Thy lustie lyre ouirsprede with spottis blak,
 And lumpis haw appeirand in thy face ; 340
 Quhair thow cummis, ilk man sall fle the place ;
 Thus sall thow go begging fra hous to hous,
 With cop and clapper lyke ane lazarous.”

This doolie dreame, this uglye visioun,
 Brocht to ane end, Cresseid fra it awoik, 345
 And all that Court and Convocatioun
 Vanischit away ; than rais scho up and tuik
 Ane poleist glas, and hir schaddow culd luik ;
 And quhen scho saw hir face sa deformait,
 Gif scho in hart was wa aneuch, God wait ! 350

Weiping full sair, “Lo! quhat it is,” quod scho,
 “With fraward langage for to mufe and steir
 Our crabbit Goddis, and sa is sene on me !
 My blaspheming now have I bocht full deir ;
 All eirdlie joy and mirth I set areir. 355
 Allace, this day ! allace, this wofull tyde !
 Quhen I began with my Goddis to chyde.”

Be this was said, ane chyld come fra the hall,
 To warne Cresseid the supper was reddy ;
 First knokkit at the dure, and syne culd call, 360
 “Madame, your Father biddis you cum in hy,

342. E, This ; Th, Thus. 345. Th, til ane. 349. Th, her
 visage. 350. Th, hert were wo, I ne wyte, god wate. 353.
 E, craibit ; Th, crabbed. 357. E, for to ; Th, *om.* for. 360.
 Th, and efte couth.

He hes mervell sa lang on grouf ye ly,
 And sayis, 'Your prayers bene to lang sum deill,
 The Goddis wait all your intent full weill.'

Quod scho, "Fair chylde, ga to my Father deir, 365
 And pray him cum to speik with me anone."
 And sa he did, and said: "Douchter, quhat
 cheir?"

"Allace," quod scho, "Father my mirth is
 gone."

"How sa?" quod he, and scho can all expone,
 As I have tauld, the vengeance and the wrak, 370
 For hir trespas, Cupide on hir culd tak.

He luikit on hir uglye lipper face,
 The quhilk befor was quhyte as lillie flour;
 Wringand his handis, oftymes he said, Allace!
 That he had levit to se that wofull hour: 375
 For he knew weill that thair was na succour
 To hir seiknes, and that dowblit his pane;
 Thus was thair cair aneuch betuix thame twane.

Quhen thay togidder murnit had full lang,
 Quod Cresseid, "I wald not be kend, 380
 Thairfoir in secreit wyse ye let me gang
 To yone hospitall at the tounis end;
 And thidder sum meit, for cheritie, me send,
 To leif upon; for all mirth in this eird
 Is fra me gane; sic is my wickit weird." 385

363. Th, beedes bethe. 370. E, the wraik. 378. Th, care
 ynow. 382. E, Unto yone; Th, To yone.

Than, in ane mantill and ane bevar hat,
 With cop and clapper, wonder prively
 He opnit ane secreit yet, and out thairat
 Convoyit hir, that na man suld espy,
 Unto ane village half ane myle thairby ; 390
 Delyverit hir in at the Spittail hous,
 And daylie sent hir part of his almous.

Sum knew her weill, and sum had na knowledge
 Of hir, becaus scho was sa deformait
 With bylis blak ouirspred in hir visage, 395
 And hir fair colour faidit and alterait.
 Yit thay presumit, for her hie regrait,
 And still murning, scho was of nobill kin :
 With better will thairfoir they tuik hir in.

The day passit, and Phebus went to rest, 400
 The cloudis blak ouirquhelmit all the sky ;
 God wait gif Cresseid was ane sorrowfull gest,
 Seeing that uncouth fair and herbery.
 But meit or drink scho dressit hir to ly
 In ane dark corner of the hous allone ; 405
 And on this wyse, weiping, scho maid hir mone.

386. Th, Whan. 389. Conveyed her. 390. Th, There to a
 vyllage. 395. E, ouirspred. 401. Th, ouerheled ; E, ouir-
 quhelmit.

THE COMPLAINT OF CRESSEID.

“O sop of sorrow, sonken into cair!

O cative Cresseid! for now and ever-mair

Gane is thy joy, and all thy mirth in eird;

Of all thy blyithnes now art thou blaiknit bair; 410

Thair is na salve may saif the of thy sair.

Fell is thy fortoun, wickit is thy weird;

Thy blys is baneist, and thy baill on breird;

Under the eirth God gif I gravin wer,

Quhair nane of Grece nor yit of Troy nicht
heid. 415

“Quhair is thy chalmer wantounlie besene,

With burely bed and bankouris browderit bene,

Spycis and wyne to thy collatioun,

The cowpis all of gold and silver schene,

The sweit meitis, servit in plaittis clene, 420

With saipheron sals of ane gud sessoun,

Thy gay garmentis with mony gudely gown,

Thy plesand lawn pinnit with goldin prene?

All is areir, thy greit royall renoun.

“Quhair is thy garding with thir greissis gay, 425

And fresche flowris, quhilk the Quene Floray

Had paintit plesandly in everie pane,

Quhair thou was wont full merilye in May

410. Th, blake and bare. 411. Th, no salve maye helpe thy
sare. 412. Th, thy werthe. 413. Th, bale vnberd. 414. Th,
Under the great god. 417. Th, burly; bankers brouded.
421. Th, sauery sauce. 425. Th, thy greces.

To walk, and tak the dew be it was day,
 And heir the merle and mavis mony ane, 430
 With ladyis fair in carrolling to gane,
 And see the royall rinkis in their array,
 In garmentis gay, garnischit on everie grane?

“Thy greit triumphand fame and hie honour,
 Quhair thou was callit of eirdlye wichtis flour— 435
 All is decayit; thy weird is welterit so,
 Thy hie estait is turnit in darknes dour,
 This Lipper Ludge tak for thy burelie bour,
 And for thy bed tak now ane bunche of stro;
 For waillit wyne and meitis thow had tho, 440
 Tak mowlit breid, peirrie, and ceder sour:
 Bot cop and clapper, now is all ago.

“My cleir voice and my courtlie carrolling,
 Quhair I was wont with ladyis for to sing,
 Is rawk as ruik, full hiddeous, hoir and hace; 445
 My plesand port, all utheris precelling,
 Of lustiness I was hald maist condung;
 Deformit is the figour of my face;
 To luik on it na leid now lyking has,
 Sowpit in syte, I say with sair siching— 450
 Ludgeit amang the lipper-leid—Allace!

Th, *omits* ll. 433-437. 441. Th, pirate. 443. E, *om.* my ².
 444. Th, *omits*. 445. Th, Is ranke as roke, ful hidous heer.
 Th, *om.* ll. 446, 447. 448. E, Now is deformit; Th, Deformed
 is. 449. Th, no pleople hath lykyng. 450. Th, Solped in
 syght. 451. Th, Lyeng among the leper folke; alas.

“O ladyis fair of Troy and Grece attend
 My miserie, quhilk nane may comprehend,
 My frivol fortoun, my infelicitie,
 My greit mischief, quhilk na man can amend ; 455
 Be war in tyme, approchis neir the end,
 And in your mynd ane mirrour mak of me ;
 As I am now, peradventure that ye,
 For all your micht, may cum to that same end,
 Or ellis war, gif ony war may be. 460

“Nocht is your fairnes, but ane faiding flour,
 Nocht is your famous laud and hie honour,
 Bot wind inflat in uther mennis eiris ;
 Your roising reid to rotting sall retour.
 Exempill mak of me in your memour, 465
 Quhilk of sic thingis wofull witnes beiris,
 All welth in eird away as wind it weiris ;
 Be war, thairfoir, approchis neir the hour ;
 Fortoun is fikkill, quhen scho beginnis and
 steiris.”

Thus chydand with hir drerie destenye, 470
 Weiping, scho woik the nicht fra end to end ;
 Bot all in vane ; hir dule, hir cairfull cry,
 Micht not remeid, nor yit hir murning mend.
 Ane lipper lady rais, and till hir wend,
 And said, “Quhy spurnis thow aganis the wall, 475
 To sla thyself, and mend nathing at all ?

453. Th, *omits.* 454. Th, freyle fortune. 456. Th, places
 this l. after 460. 469. Th, *omits.*

“Sen thy weiping dowbillis bot thy wo,
 I counsall the mak vertew of ane neid;
 Go leir to clap thy clapper to and fro,
 And live efter the law of Lipper-Leid.” 480
 Thair was na buit, bot furth with thame scho
 yeid,

Fra place to place, quhill cauld and hungir sair
 Compellit hir to be ane rank beggair.

That samin tyme of Troy the garnisoun,
 Quhilk had to chiftane worthie Troÿlus, 485
 Throw jeopardie of weir had strikken down
 Knichtis of Grece in number marvellous:
 With greit tryumphe and laude victorious
 Agane to Troy richt royallie they raid,
 The way quhair Cresseid with the lipper baid. 490

Seing that companie, thai come all with ane stevin;
 Thay gaif ane cry, and schuik coppis gude
 speid;
 Said, “Worthie Lordis, for Goddis lufe of
 hevin,
 To us lipper part of your almous deid.”
 Than to thair cry nobill Troÿlus tuik heid, 495
 Having pietie, neir by the place can pas
 Quhair Cresseid sat, not witting quhat scho
 was.

477. E, Sen; Th, Sithe; E, dowbillis bot; Th, but doubleth.
 480. E, leir; Th, lerne. 485. Th, had the. 489. Th, go lerne;
 E, To leir. 491. Th, *om.* thai, 493. Th, *om.* Said; her crye.

Than upon him scho kest up baith hir ene
 And with ane blenk it come into his thocht,
 That he sum time hir face befoir had sene ; 500
 Bot scho was in sic plye he knew hir nocht ;
 Yit than hir luik into his mynd it brocht
 The sweit visage and amorous blenking
 Of fair Cresseid, sumtyme his awin darling.

Na wonder was, suppois in mynd that he 505
 Tuik hir figure sa sone, and lo ! now quhy ?
 The idole of ane thing in case may be
 Sa deip imprentit in the fantasy,
 That it deludis the wittis outwardly,
 And sa appeiris in forme and lyke estait 510
 Within the mynd as it was figurait.

Ane spark of lufe than till his hart coud spring,
 And kendlit all his bodie in ane fyre,
 With hait fevir ane sweit and trimbling
 Him tuik, quhill he was reddie to expyre ; 515
 To beir his scheild his breist began to tyre ;
 Within ane quhyle he changit mony hew,
 And, nevertheless, not ane ane-uther knew.

For knichtlie pietie and memoriall
 Of fair Cresseid, ane gyrdill can he tak, 520
 Ane purs of gold, and mony gay jowall,

499. Th, in tyl. 501. E, plye; Th, plyte. 504. E, awin;
 Th, owne. 512. E, culd; Th, couth. 513. Th, kyndeled his
 body. 517. Th, many a hewe. 521. Th, many a gay.

And in the skirt of Cresseid doun can swak :
 Than raid away, and not ane word he spak,
 Pensive in hart, quhill he come to the toun,
 And for greit cair oft syis almaist fell doun. 525

The lipper-folk to Cresseid than can draw,
 To se the equall distributioun
 Of the almous ; bot quhen the gold thay saw,
 Ilk ane to uther prevelie can roun,
 And said, “ Yone Lord hes mair affectioun, 530
 How-ever it be, unto yone Lazarous
 Than to us all ; we knaw be his almous.”

“ Quhat Lord is yone,” quod scho, “ have ye na
 feill,
 Hes done to us so greit humanitie ? ”
 “ Yes,” quod a lipper man, “ I knaw him weill ;
 Schir Troÿlus it is, gentill and fre.” 535
 Quhen Cresseid understude that it was he,
 Stiffer than steill thair stert ane bitter stound
 Throwout hir hart, and fell doun to the ground.

Quhen scho, ourcom with siching sair and sad, 540
 With mony cairfull cry and cald—“ Ochane !
 Now is my breist with stormie stoundis stad,
 Wrappit in wo, ane wretch full will of wane.”
 Than swounit scho oft or scho culd refrane.
 And ever in hir swouning cryit scho thus : 545
 “ O, fals Cresseid ! and trew Knicht Troÿlus !

522. Th, can shake. 543. Th, wretch fulwyl of one. 544.
 Th, Than fel in swoun ful ofte or she wolde fone.

"Thy lufe, thy lawtie, and thy gentilnes,
 I countit small in my prosperitie,
 Sa elevait I was in wantones,
 And clam upon the fickill quheill sa hie; 550
 All faith and lufe, I promissit to the,
 Was in the self fickill and frivolous :
 O, fals Cresseid ! and trew Knicht Troylus !

"For lufe of me thow kept gude continence,
 Honest and chaist in conversatioun, 555
 Of all wemen protectour and defence
 Thow was, and helpit thair opinioun :
 My mynd in fleschlie foull affectioun
 Was inclynit to lustis lecherous :
 Fy, fals Cresseid ! O, trew Knicht Troylus ! 560

"Lovers, be war, and tak gude heid about
 Quhome that ye lufe, for quhome ye suffer
 paine ;
 I lat you wit, thair is richt few thairout
 Quhome ye may traist, to have trew lufe agane ;
 Preif quhen ye will, your labour is in vaine ; 565
 Thairfoir, I reid ye tak thame as ye find,
 For thay ar sad as widdercock in wind.

"Becaus I know the greit unstabilnes,
 Bruckill as glas into my self I say.
 Traisting in uther als greit unfaithfulnes, 570

547. Th, thy lande; and al thy. 549. Th, So effated. 552.
 Th, thye selfe fekel and furious. 554. Th, kept countenance.
 562. Th, for whan. 563. Th, fewe throughtout. 570. Th, great
 brutelnesse.

Als unconstant, and als untrew of fay ;
 Thocht sum be trew, I wait richt few are thay ;
 Quha findis treuth, lat him his lady ruse :
 Nane but my-self, as now, I will accuse."

Quhen this was said, with paper scho sat down, 575
 And on this maneir maid hir TESTAMENT :
 "Heir I beteiche my corps and carioun
 With wormis and with taidis to be rent ;
 My cop and clapper, and myne ornament,
 And all my gold, the Lipper-folk sall have, 580
 Quhen I am deid, to burie me in grave.

"This royall ring, set with this rubie reid,
 Quhilk Troylus in drowrie to me send,
 To him agane I leif it quhen I am deid,
 To mak my cairfull deid unto him kend : 585
 Thus I conclude schortlie, and mak ane end ;
 My spreit I leif to Diane, quhair scho dwellis,
 To walk with hir in waist woddis and wellis.

"O Diomeid ! thow hes baith broche and belt,
 Quhilk Troylus gave me in takning 590
 Of his trew lufe"—and with that word scho
 swelt ;

And sone ane lipper man tuik of the ring,
 Syne buryit hir withouttin taryng :
 To Troylus furthwith the ring he bair,
 And of Cresseid the deith he can declair. 595

Quhen he had hard hir greit infirmitie,
 Hir legacie and lamentatioun,
 And how scho endit in sic povertie,
 He swelt for wo, and fell down in a swoun ;
 For greit sorrow his hart to brist was boun : 600
 Siching full sadlie, said, " I can no moir ;
 Scho was untrew, and wo is me thairfoir ! "

Sum said he maid ane tomb of merbell gray,
 And wrait hir name and superscriptioun,
 And laid it on hir grave, quhair that scho lay, 605
 In goldin letteris, conteining this ressoun :
 " Lo, ladyis fair, Cresseid of Troyis toun,
 Sumtyme countit the flour of womanheid,
 Under this stane, lait Lipper, lyis deid."

Now, worthie Wemen, in this ballet schort, 610
 Made for your worschip and instructioun,
 Of cheritie I monische and exhort,
 Ming not your lufe with fals deceptioun ;
 Beir in your mynd this schort conclusioun
 Of fair Cresseid, as I have said befoir : 615
 Sen scho is deid, I speik of hir no moir.

600. Th, For sorowe. 605. Th, where as. 607. E, fair ladyis ; Th, Troy the town. 614. Th, sore conclusyon.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.



ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

THE nobilnes and gret magnificence
 Of prince or lord quha list to magnify,
 His gret ancestry and lineall discence
 Suld first extoll, and his genology,
 So that his harte he mycht inclyne tharby 5
 The mor to vertew and to wurthyness,
 Herand reheress his eldaris gentilness.

Yt is contrair the lawis of natur
 A gentill man to be degenerat,
 Nocht following of his progenitour 10
 The worthy reule, and the lordly estate;
 A ryall rink for to be rusticat
 Is bot a monstour in comparisoun,
 Had in dispyt and foule derisioun.

I say this be the gret lordis of Grewe, 15
 Quhilkis set thar hart, and all thair hale curage
 Thar faderis steppis justlie to persewe,

TEXT—A (Asloan) collated with B (Bannatyne) and C (Chepman and Millar). 1. B, grit; C, grete. 2. B, and lord; A, C, or; B, quhai; A, C, quha; A, C, magnify. 3. B, ances-
 tre; C, ances-ter; B, discens; C, descense. 5. C, enclyne
 thare by; B, þairby. 8. B, C, nature; A, natur. 9. A, B,
 degenerat. 10. C, Noucht. 11. B, rewill, estait. 12. C; A,
 ryall reulre; B, rynk; C, renk. 12. A, B, rusticat; C, rusti-
 cate. 14. B, full. 16. A, for all; B, C, and all; A, corage.

Eking the worschipe of thair hie lynage :
 The ancient and sad wyse men of age
 War tendouris to the younge and insolent 20
 To mak thaim in all vertew excellent.

Lyke as a strand of watter or a spring
 Haldis the sapour of his fontale well,
 So did in Grece ilk lord and worthy King,
 Of forbearis thai tuke carage and smell 25
 Amangis the quhilkis of ane I think to tell ;
 But first his gentill generacioun
 I sall reheress, with your correctioun.

Apon the montane of Elicounee,
 The most famouss of all Arabia 30
 A goddes dwelt, excellent of bewté,
 Gentill of blude, callit Memoria ;
 Quhilk Jupiter, that god to wyf can ta,
 And carnaly hir knewe, quhilk eftir syne
 Apon a day, bair him fair douchteris nyne. 35

The first in Grewe was callit Euterpe,
 In our langage gud delictacioun ;
 The secound maide namyt Melpomene

18. A, thar ; B, C, thair. 19. B, The anseane. 20. B, yung ; C, yong. 21. B, vertewis ; C, vertu. 22. strand or. 23. B, the fontell ; C, his fontall. 25. B, tuk knowlege and smell ; A, C, carage and. 26. B, Among the quhilk ; C, Amang the quhilk. 27. C, generation. 28. C, correction. 29. B, elecone ; C, Elicone. 31. C, godesse ; B, in bewte. 33. A, Jubiter ; A and C, god ; B, goddes. 34. A and C, quhilk eftir ; B, and eftir. 35. B, C, bare ; B, dochteris. 36. A, grewe. 38. B, clippit M ; A, named ; C, namyt.

As hony sweit in modulacioun :
 Tersicor, quhilk is gud instructioun 40
 Of every thing, the thrid sister, i-wiss,
 Thus out of Grewe in Latyne translat is ;
 Caliope, that madyn mervalous,
 The ferd sister, of all musik maistress,
 And moder to the King Schir Orpheus, 45
 Quhilk throw his wyf wes efter King of Trace;
 Cleo, the fyft, that now is a goddess,
 In Latyne callit Meditacioun,
 Of every thing that has creacioun.
 The sext lady was callit Herato, 50
 Quhilk drawis lyke to lyke in every thing ;
 The sevynt lady was fair Pollymyo,
 Quhilk coude a thousand sangis swetly syng ;
 Thelya syne, quhilk can our sawlis bring
 To profound wit and gret agilite, 55
 To understand and have capacite.
 Uranya, the nynt and last of all,
 In our langage, quha could it wele expound,
 Is callit Armony Celestiall,
 Rejoicing men with melody and sound. 60
 Amang thir nyne Caliope was crownd,
 And maid a quene be mychti god Phebus,
 Of quhom he gat this prince Schir Orpheus.

39. B, modelatioun. 40. B, Thersycore is gud. 42. B, trans-
 lait; C, translate. 43. B, madin; C, maidyn mervailus; C,
 musilk. 44. B, C, Sir. 46. B, traif. 50. B, sext sister is.
 52. A, was callit. 54. B, Talia. 55. B, In profound. 57. B,
 Till. 59-175. of A and B fail in C. 58. B, greik langage.

No wonder is, thocht he was fair and wise,
 Gentill and full of liberalite, 65
 His fader a god, his progenitrys
 A goddess, fyndar of all armonye :
 Quhen he was borne, scho set him on hir kne,
 And gart him sowke of hir twa palpis quhyte
 The sweit licour of all musik perfyte. 70

Incressand sone to manheid up he drew,
 Of statur large, and frely fair of face ;
 His noble fame so far it sprang and grewe,
 Till at the last the mychti Quene of Trace
 Excelland fair, haboundand in richness, 75
 Ane message send unto this prince so ying,
 Requyrand him to wed hir, and be king.

Euridices that lady had to name.

Quhen that scho saw this prince so glorius,
 Hir erand to propone scho thocht no schame, 80
 With wordis sweit and blenkis amorous,
 Said, " Welcome, lord and luf, Schir Orpheus,
 In this province ye sall be king and lord ! "
 Thai kissit syne, and thus war at accord.

Betwene Orpheus and fair Euridices, 85
 Fra thai war weddit, on fra day to day,
 The lowe of luf couth kendill and encres,

64. B, wonder was. 65. B, Gentill and gud full of. 67. A, Ermonye. 69. B, twa paupis. 71. B ; A, Quhen he was auld sone to manheid he drewe. 73. B, Is noble. 75. B ; A, Excellent. 76. B, þat prince. 78. B ; A, Erudices, here and always ; B, this ladye. 79. B, And quhene scho. 80. A, she. 81. B, and thus thay can accord. 85. B, betuix.

With myrth, blythness, gret plesans, and gret
play

Of warldlie joy ; allace ! quhat sall we say ?

Lyke till a flour that pleasandly will spring, 90

Quhilk fadis sone, and endis with murnyng !

I say this be Euridices the Quene,

Quhilk walkit furth in till a Maij mornyng,

And with a madin in a medow grene,

To tak the air, and se the flouris spring ; 95

Quhar in a schawe, ner by this lady ying,

A bustuos herd, callit Arystyus,

Kepand his beistis, lay under a buss.

And quhen he saw this lady solitar,

Barfute, with schankis quhytar than the snaw, 100

Prikkit with lust, he thocht withoutin mar

Hir till oppress, and till hir can he draw ;

Dredand for scaith scho fled, quhen scho him

saw ;

And as scho ran, all bairfut, in ane buss

Scho trampit on a serpent venomuss. 105

This cruell vennome was so penitryf,

As natur is of all mortall poisoun,

In pecis small this Quenis hart couth ryfe,

88. B, With mirth and blythness, solace and with play. 89. A, B, wardlie joy ; A, we say ; B, I say. 93. B, in to a may. 95. B, A, to take the. 101. B, preckit with. 102. B, and to his cave hir draw. 103. B, Dreidand for evill. 105. B, Scho trampit. 107. B, of mortall.

And scho anone fell in a dedly swoun.

Seand this caiss, Proserpyne maid hir boun, 110
 Quhilk clepit is the Goddes Infernall,
 And till hir court this gentill Quene couth call.

And quhen scho vanyst was and unvisible,

Hir madin wepit with a wofull cheir,
 Cryand with mony schout and voce terrible, 115
 Till at the last Schir Orpheus couth heir,
 And of hir cry the cause than can he speir.
 Scho said, "Allace! Euridices, your Quene,
 Is with the fary tane befor myne ene."

This noble King inflammit all in ire, 120

And rampand as ane lyoun ravenus,
 With awfull luke and eyne glowand as fire,
 Speris the maner, and the maid said thus :
 "Scho trampit on a serpent vennomouss,
 And fell in swoun; with that the Quene of
 fary 125
 Claucht hir up sone, and furth-with hir can
 cary."

Quhen scho had said, the King sichit full sore,
 His hert ner birst for verray dule and wo ;
 Half out of mynd, he made na tary more,

109. B, on a deidly. 112. B, Ontill hir court. 113. A, In-
 visible. 116. B, Quhill at the last king orpheus can heir.
 117. B, the cause sone cowth he speir. 119. B, phary tane
 befor my. 121. B, rewanuth. 123. A, speiris; B, sperid.
 124. B, strampit.

But tuke his harp, and to the wod can go, 130
 Wryngand his handis, walkand to and fro,
 Quhile he mycht stand, syne sat doun on a stone
 And to his harp thusgate he maid his mone :

“O dulfull harp, with mony dolly stryng,
 Turne all thy mirth and musik in murnyng, 135
 And cese of all thi subtell sangis sweet ;
 Now wepe with me, thy lord and cairfull Kyng,
 Quhilk losit has in erd all his lyking ;
 And all thi game thow change in gule, and
 greit ;

Thy goldin pynnis with thi teris weit, 140
 And all my pane for to report thow press,
 Cryand with me, in every steid and streit,
 “Quhar art thow gane, my luf Euridices ?”

Him to rejoise yit playit he a spryng,
 Quhill all the foulis of the wod can syng, 145
 And treis dansit with thair leves grene,
 Him to devoid of his gret womenting ;
 Bot all in vane, that wailyeit him na thing ;
 His hart was sa upon his lusty Quene ;
 The bludy teres sprang out of his ene, 150
 Thar was na solace mycht his sobbing cese,
 Bot cryit aye, with caris cald and kene,
 “Quhar art thow gane, my luf Euridices ?”

130. B, and on to wod. 131. B, Wrinkand his handis. 134.
 B, till his harp. 136. B, seiss. 137. A, careful. 139. B, gole.
 140. B, with mony teiris. 145. B, the wid. 148. A, pai com-
 fort him no thing. 150. A, eyne.

"Fair weill my place, fair wele plesance and play,
 And welcome woddis wyld, and wilsome way, 155
 My wikit werd in wilderness to wair;
 My rob ryall, and all my riche array,
 Chaungit sall be in rude russat of gray,
 My diademe in till ane hat of hair;
 My bed sall be with bever, broke, and bair, 160
 In buskis bene with mony bustuoss bess,
 Withoutin sang, saying with siching sair,
 'Quhar art thou gane, my luf Euridices?

"I the beseike, my fair fader Phebus,
 Have pete of thi awne sone Orpheus; 165
 Wait thou nocht wele I am thi barne and
 child?
 Now heir my plant, panefull and petuouss:
 Direct me fra this deid sa doloruss,
 Quhilk gois thus withoutin gilt begild;
 Lat nocht thy face with clowdis be oursyld: 170
 Len me thi licht, and lat me nocht ga less,
 To fynd the fair in fame that never was fyld,
 My lady Quene and luf, Euridices.

"O Jupiter, thou god celestiall,
 And grantschir to my-self, on the I call 175
 To mend my murnyng and my drery mone;

155. B, wilsum. 156. B, to ware. 158. B, Changit; A, of gray; B, and gray. 161. B, busteout^l. 162. B, song. 166. B, sone and chyld. 167. B, pelful(?) and peteut^l. 168. B, Direk. 170. B, cluddis. 172. B, that fair. 173 and 183. A, erudices.

Thow gif me forse, that I nocht fant nor fall,
 Quhill I hir fynd ; for seik hir suth I sall,
 And nother stynt nor stand for stok nor
 stone,
 Throw thi godhead gyde me quhar scho is
 gone, 180
 Gar hir appeir, and put myne hert in pess.”
 Thus King Orpheus, with his harpe allone,
 Sore wepit for his wyf Euridices.

Quhen endit wer thir sangis lamentable,
 He tuke his harp, and on his brest can hyng, 185
 Syne passit to the hevin, as sayis the fable,
 To seik his wyf, bot that velyeid na thing :
 By Wadlyng Streit he went but taryng,
 Syne come doune throw the spheir of Saturn ald
 Quhilk fader is of all thir sternis cald. 190

Quhen scho was soucht throw that cald regioun,
 To Jupiter, his grantschir, can he wend,
 Quhilk rewit sair his lamentacioun
 And gart his spheir be soucht fra end to end ;
 Scho was nocht there ; than doun he can
 discend 195
 To Mars, the god of batall and of stryf,
 And socht his spheir, yit gat he nocht his wyf.

. 177. B, that nocht. 178. Till I ; B, forsuth seik hir I sall.
 180. B, grant me. 181. B, my hairt. 183. Sore weipand.
 184. A, C, Quhen endit was þir sangis. 187. A, avalit ; C,
 auailit ; B, welyeid. 188. B, wedlingis streit . . tareing. 190.
 B, the stormis cald. 191. A and C, soucht out throw ; B,
 socht outhrow. 192. B, grandschir ; C, grantsir.

Syne went he doun to his fader Phebus,
 God of the Son, with bemes bricht and cleir ;
 Bot quhen he saw his awin son Orpheus 200
 In sic a plyte, it changit all his cheir.
 He gart anone go seik throw all his spheir ;
 Bot all in vane, that lady come nocht thare :
 Than tuke he leif and to Venus can fare.

Quhen he hir saw, he knelit and said thus : 205
 " Wait ye nocht weil I am your awne trew
 knycht ?
 In luf nane lelar than Schir Orpheus ;
 And ye of luf goddess, and most of mycht,
 Of my lady helpe me to get a sicht."
 " For suth," quod scho, " ye mon seik nethir-
 mair." 210
 Than fra Venus he tuke his lef but mair.

To Mercury but tary is he gone,
 Quhilk callit is the god of eloquens ;
 Bot of his wyf thare knowlege gat he none.
 With wofull hart he passit doune fro thens ; 215
 Unto the Mone he maid na residens :
 Thus fra the hevin he went doun to the erd,
 Yit be the way sum melody he lerd.

198. B, Than went . . . till his. 200. C ; A, *om.* Bot ; B, quhen he saw awin sone. 201. B, sic a plicht pat. 203. B, And gart . . . spheir. 204. B, he tuk his. 210. B, For sut quod scho . . . nedirmair ; A, mar ; C, mare. 212. A, mercury. 214. B, thair gat he knowlege none. 215. A, hart þan passir he dovne ; B, hairt he passit doun. 217. B, went onto.

In his passage amang the planetis all
 He herd ane hevinlie melody and sound, 220
 Passing all instrumentis musicall,
 Causit be rolling of the spheris round ;
 Quhilk armony throw all this mapamond,
 Quhill moving cese, unite perpetuall,
 Quhilk of this warld Pluto the saull can call. 225

Thar leirit he tonys proportionate,
 As dupler, tripler and emetricus,
 Enoleus, and eike the quadruplate,
 Epodyus richt hard and curious ;
 And of thir sex, swet and delicious, 230
 Richt consonant five hevinly symphonys
 Componit ar, as clerkis can devys.

First diatesseroun, full sweit, i-wiss,
 And diapasoun, symple and duplate,
 And diapente, componit with a diss : 235
 This makis five of thre multiplicat :
 This mery musik and mellifluat,
 Complete and full with noumeris od and evyn,
 Is causit be the moving of the hevin.

Of sic musik to wryte I do bot dote, 240
 Tharfor at this mater a stra I lay,
 For in my lyf I couth nevir syng a note ;
 Bot I will tell how Orpheus take the way,

222. B, be rollyn. 223. B, of all this. 224. A, B, Quhilk.
 230. B, Off all thir sex. 236. B, Thir makis fyve.

To seike his wyf attour the gravis gray,
 Hungry and cald, our mony wilsom wane, 245
 Withoutin gyde, he and his harp allane.

He passit furth the space of twenty dayis
 Fer and full fer, and ferrer than I can tell,
 And ay he fand stretis and redy wayis;
 Till at the last unto the yet of hell 250
 He come, and thare he fand a portare fell,
 With thre hedis, was callit Cerberus,
 A hound of hell, a monstour mervalous.

Than Orpheus began to be agast,
 Quhen he beheld that ugly hellis hound : 255
 He tuke his harpe, and on it playit fast,
 Till at the last throw swetness of the sound,
 The dog slepit and fell unto the ground ;
 And Orpheus attour his wame in stall,
 And neddirmair he went, as ye heir sall. 260

Than come he till a ryver wounder depe,
 Our it a brig, and on it sisteris thre,
 Quhilk had the entre of the brig to kepe,
 Alecto, Megera, and Thesphonee,
 Tornand a quheile was uglie for to se, 265
 And on it spred a man hecht Ixioun,
 Rollit about richt wounder wo begone.

248. A, Far and full farther pan. 252. B, serberus. 258.
 B. fell down on the. 261. B, He passit furth ontill a ryvir deip.
 262. C. Our it a brih. 263. C. entree. 264. B. Electo mygra
 and thesaphone; C, Thesiphonee. 265. B, turnit; C, Turnand.
 267. C, Rowit; A, Rollit; B, Rolland.

Than Orpheus playit a joly spring,
 The thre sisteris full fast thai fell on slepe,
 The uglye quheile cessit of hir quhirling; 270
 Thus left was nane the entre for to kepe.
 Than Ixioun out of the quhele can crepe,
 And stall away; than Orpheus anone,
 Without stopping, attour the brig is gone.

Syne come he till a wounder grysly flude, 275
 Droubly and depe, that rathly doun can ryn,
 Quhare Tantalus nakit full thristy stude,
 And yit the wattir stud above his chyn;
 Thocht he gapit, thar wald na drop cum
 in;
 Quhen he dowkit, the wattir wald descend; 280
 Thus gat he nocht his thirst to slake nor mend.

Before his face ane apill hang also,
 Fast at his mouth, apon a tolter threid;
 Quhen he gapit, it rokkit to and fro,
 And fled, as it refusit him to feid. 285
 Than Orpheus had reuth of his gret neid,
 Tuke owt his harpe, and fast on it can clynk:
 The wattir stude, and Tantalus gat a drink.

269. B, susteris. 271. B, was none; C, non. 275. B, Nocht far frome thyne he come vnto a flude. 276. B, rythly doun. 278. B, the wattir yeid aboif. 279. B, Quhen he. 280. B, A, E, dulkit. 281. B, gat he nocht his thirst no mend. 282. B, ane napple hang. 283. B, twynid [threid]. 284. B, it rolled to. 286. B, Quhen Orpheus thus saw him suffir neid. 287. B, he tuk his harp.

Syne our a mure, with thornis thik and scharp,
 Weping allone, a wilsome way he went ; 290
 And had nocht bene throw suffrage of his harp,
 With scharpe pykis he had bene schorn and
 schent ;
 And as he blent, besyd him on the bent
 He saw speldit a wounder wofull wicht,
 Nalit full fast, and Theseus he hicht. 295

And on his brest thar sat ane grysly grype,
 Quhilk with his bill his baly throw can bore,
 Baith maw, mydred, hart, lever, and tripe,
 He ruggit out—his panys wer the more.
 Quhen Orpheus saw him thus suffer sore, 300
 Has tane his harpe and maid sweit melody—
 The grype is fled, Theseus left his cry.

Beyond this mure he fand a ferefull strete,
 Mirk as the nycht, to pass richt dangerous,
 For slidderiness scant mycht he hald his feit, 305
 In quhilk thar was ane stynek richt odious,
 That gydit him to hidowiss hellis house,
 Quhar Rodomantus and Proserpina
 War King and Quene ; Orpheus in can ga.

O dolly place, and groundless depe dungeoun ! 310
 Furness of fyre, with stynek intollerable,
 Pit of despair, without remissioun,
 Thy meit venom, thy drink is poysonable,

289. B, scherp. 292. B, fell pikis. 293. B, As he blent.
 294. B, he saw lyand speldit. 295. B, and titius he hecht.
 301. B, he tuke his herp. 302. B, titius left. 305. C, slydri-
 ness. 310. O dully. 313. A, thi drink ; B and C, thy drink.

Thy gret panis to compt innomerable ;
 Quhat creatur cummis to duell in the 315
 Is aye deand, and nevir more may de !

Thar fand he mony carefull kyng and quene,
 With crowne on hed, of brass full hate birnand,
 Quhilk in thar lyf richt masterfull had bene,
 Conquerouris of gold, richness, and land. 320

Hector of Troye, and Pryame, thar he fand ;
 And Alexander, for his wrang conquaist ;
 Antiochus als, for his foule incest ;

And Julius Cesar for his cruelté,
 And Herod with his brotheris wyf he saw ; 325
 And Nero for his gret iniquité ;

And Pylat for his breking of the law ;
 Syne efter that he lukit, and couth knawe
 Cresus the King, non mychtiare on mold
 For covatise, yet full of birnand gold. 330

Thar fand he Pharo for oppressioun
 Of Godis folk, on quhilk the plagis fell ;
 And Saul eke, for the gret abusoun
 Of justice to the folk of Israell ;

Thar fand he Acab and quene Iesabell, 335
 Quhilk sely Nabot, that was a prophet trewe,
 For his wyne-yard withoutin pete slew.

316. B, sall de. 320. B, conquerouris; A and C, conquerour of. 323. C, Anthiotus thare; A, Antiochus thar; B, als. 324. A, C, Thar fand he Iulius. 328. B, syne vndir; C, syne vnder; A, syne efter. 330. A, covatuß; B, cuvatyse; C, couatise. 331. B, thair saw he pharo. 333. B, and sawll for the. 334. B, was justice to. 335. A, fand acab; B, saw he acob; C, fand he acab; A, þe quene. 336. A and B. 337. B, withouttin mercy slew.

Thar fand he mony pope and cardinal,
 In haly Kirk quhilk did abusioun,
 And bischopis in thar pontificall, 340
 Be symony for wrang intrusioun :
 Abbotis and all men of religioun,
 For evill disponyng of thar place and rent,
 In flam of fyre war bittirly torment.

Syne neddirmair he went quhar Pluto was, 345
 And Proserpyne, and thiddirwart he drewe,
 Aye playand on his harpe as he couth pass ;
 Till at the last Euridices he knewe,
 Lene and dedlyke, petouss and pale of hewe,
 Richt warsche and wan, and wallowit as a weid, 350
 Hir lely lyre was lyke unto the leid.

Quod he, " My lady leil, and my delyte,
 Ful wa is me till se yow changit thus ;
 Quhar is thi rude as rose with cheikis quhyte,
 Thy cristall eyne with blenkis amoruss, 355
 Thy lippis red to kiss delicious ? "
 Quod scho : " As now I dar nocht tell, perfay ;
 Bot ye sall wit the cause ane othir day."

Quod Pluto, " Schir, thocht scho be lyke ane elf,
 Scho hes na cause to plenyne, and for quhy ? 360
 Scho fairis als wele daly as dois my self,

338. B, Thair saw he. 339. B, did ; A and C, dois. 341. B ; A and C, wrang ministracioun. 342. B ; A and C, men of all religioun. 343. B, place and rent ; A and C, thar placis rent. 344. C, flambe of fyre. 348. A, erudices ; B, erudices ; C, Erudices. 358. A, ane nothir ; B, ane vpir ; C, ane othir. 360. B, A, and C, Thare is na cause. 361. A and C, scho fare ; B, scho fairis.

Or King Herod for all his chevalry ;
 It is langour that putis hir in sic ply ;
 War scho at home in hir cuntre of Trace,
 Scho wald refet full sone in fax and face." 365

Than Orpheus befor Pluto sat doune,
 In to his handis quhyte his harp can ta,
 And playit mony sweit proporcioun,
 With base tonys in ypodorica ;
 With gemynyng in ypolirica ; 370
 Til at the last for reuth and gret peté
 Thai wepit sore, that couth him heir or se.

Than Proserpyne and Pluto bad him ass
 His warisoun ; and he wald ask richt nocht
 Bot licence with his wyf away to pass 375
 Till his countre, that he so fer had socht.
 Quod Proserpyne, "Sen I hir hiddir brocht,
 We sall nocht part bot with condicioun."
 Quod he, "Tharto I mak promissioun."

"Euridices than be the hand thow tak, 380
 And pass thi way, bot undirneith this pane :
 Gif thow tornes or blenkis behynd thi bak,
 We sall hir have for evir till hell agane."
 Thocht this was hard, yit Orpheus was fane,
 And on thai went, talkand of play and sport, 385
 Quhill thai allmast come to the outward port.

365. B, wald rewert ; C, refete ; A, refet. 367. A, B, C,
 And in. 370. C, A ; B, gemilling. 374. B, wald haif rycht.
 383. B, haif to hell for evir. 386. B, Till thay ; B, outward ;
 A and C, vtir port.

Thus Orpheús with inwart luf replet,
 So blyndit was with gret affectioun,
 Pensyf apon his wyf and lady sweet,
 Rememberit nocht his hard condicioun. 390
 Quhat will ye more? in schort conclusioun,
 He blent bakwart, and Pluto come anone,
 And unto hell agane with hir is gone.

Allace! it was rycht gret hert-sair to heir
 Of Orpheus the weping and the wo, 395
 Quhen that his wyf, quhilk he had bocht so
 deir,
 Bot for a luke so sone was hynt him fro.
 Flatlyngis he fell, and mycht no forther go,
 And lay a quhyle in swoun and extasy;
 Quhen he ourcome, thus owt on luf can cry: 400

“Quhat art thou, Luf, how sall I the diffyne?
 Bittir and sweet, cruell and merciabill,
 Plesand to sum, till uthir playnt and pyne,
 Till sum constant, till uthir variable;
 Hard is thi law, thi bandis unbrekable; 405
 Quha servis the, thocht he be never so trewe,
 Perchance sum tyme he sall have caus to rew.

“Now fynd I weile, this proverb trewe,” quod he,
 ‘Hart on the hurd, and handis on the sore;
 Quhar luf gois, on forss mone torne the e;’ 410

388. B, so blinded was with grit effectioun; A, was in gret effectioun; C, in grete affection. 389. B, Pensyfe in hart apon his lady sueit. 394. B, it wes grit pety for to heir. 396. B, how his lady that he had bocht.

I am expert, and wo is me therfore ;
 Bot for a luke my Lady is forlore."

Thus chydand on with luf, our burn and bent,
 A wofull wedaw hamewart is he went.

MORALITAS FABULÆ SEQUITUR.

Lo, worthy folke, Boece, that senatur, 415
 To wryte this faynit fable tuke in cure,
 In his gay buke of Consolacioun,
 For our doctryne and gud instructioun ;
 Quhilk in the self, suppose it fenyeit be,
 And hid under the cloke of poecy, 420
 Yit Master Trewit, Doctor Nycholas,
 Quhilk in his tyme a noble theologe was,
 Applyis it to gud moralité,
 Richt full of frut and seriosité.

Fair Phebus is the god of sapiens ; 425
 Caliopé, his wyf, is eloquens ;
 Thir twa maryt gat Orpheus belyf,
 Quhilk callit is the pairt intellectif
 Of mannis saull, in undirstanding fre,
 And separate fra sensualite. 430
 Euridices is our affectioun,
 Be fantasye oft movit up and down ;
 Quhilis to resoun it castis the delyte,
 Quhilis to the flesche it settis the appetite.
 Arystyus, this herd that couth persew 435
 Eurydices, is nocht bot gud vertew,

Quhilk besy is aye to kepe our myndis clene ;
 Bot quhen we fle out throw the meadow grene
 Fra vertew, to this warldis vane plesans,
 Mengit with cair and full of varians 440
 The serpentis stang, that is the dedly syn
 That poysonis the saule without and in ;
 Than is it deid, and eik oppressit doun
 To warldly lust all our affectioun.

Than perfyte resoun wepis wounder sair, 445
 Seand thusgate our appetit misfair ;
 And to the hevin passis up belyf,
 Schawand till ws the lyf contemplatif,
 The parfyt will and alse the fervent luf
 We suld have allway to the hevin abuf ; 450
 Bot seldyn thar our appetit is fund,
 It is so fast in to the body bund ;
 Tharfor downwart we cast our myndis e,
 Blyndit with lust, and may nocht upwart fle ;
 Suld our desyre be soucht up in the spheris, 455
 Quhen it is tedderit on this warldis breris,
 Quhile on the flesche, quhile on this warldis wrak ;
 And to the hevin full small entent we tak.

Schir Orpheus, thow seikis all in vane
 Thy wyf so hie ; therfor cum doune agane, 460
 And pass unto yone monstour mervalus,
 With thre heddis, that we call Cerberus,

437. B, That bissey is to keip. 441. A and C, The serpent stangis ; B, The serpentis stang. 443. A, And þan Is It deid ; B, C, And than is dede, deid. 444. A and B, wardly lust ; C, warldly. 458. B, full small.

Quhilk feynit is to haf sa mony heidis,
 For to betakin thre manér of deidis.
 The first is in the tendir young barnage, 465
 The second deid is in the myddle age,
 The thrid is in gret eld quhen men ar tane.
 Thus Cerberus to swelly sparís nane,
 Bot quhen that ressoun and intelligens
 Playis apón the harpe of eloquens, 470
 That is to saye, makis persuasioun
 To draw our will and our affectioun,
 In every eild, fra syn and foule delyte,
 The dog na power hes our saull to byte.
 The secound monstouris ar the Sisteris thre, 475
 Alecto, Megera and Thesiphonee,
 Ar nocht ellis, in bukis as we reid,
 Bot wíkit thocht, ill word, and frawerd deid.
 Alecto is the bolnyng of the hart,
 Megera is the wíkit word outwart, 480
 Thesiphonee is operacioun,
 That makis fynale execucioun
 Of dedly syn; and thir thre tornes aye
 The uglye quheil, is nocht ellis to say,
 That warldlie men sumtyme ar cassyn hie 485
 Apón the quhele, in gret prosperite,
 And with a quhirll, unwarly, or thai wait,
 Ar thrawin doun to pure and law estaite.
 Of Ixioun that on the quhele was spred,
 I sall the tell sum part, as I have red : 490

469. B, quhen our mynd is myngit with sapienc. 478. B,
 ill; A, ewill; C, evill. 480. B, word inwart. 481. A and C,
 ane wglye quheil; B, the.

He was on lyf broukle and lichorus,
 And in that craft hardy and coragious,
 That he wald nocht luf in na lawar place
 Bot Juno, Quene of natur and goddace.
 And on a day he went up in the sky, 495
 Sekand Juno, thinkand with hir to ly :
 Scho saw him cum and knew his foull entent.
 A rany clud doun fra the firmament
 Scho gart descend, and kest betwene thaim two ;
 And in that clud his natur yeid him fro, 500
 Of quhilk was generit the Centauriss,
 Half man, half horse, apon a ferly wyss.
 Than for the inwart crabbing and offence
 That Juno tuke for his gret violence,
 Scho send him doune unto the Sisteris thre, 505
 Apon thar quhele ay torned for to be.
 Bot quhen that ressoun and intelligens
 Playis apon the harp of consciens,
 And persuadis our fleschly appetyte
 To leif the thocht of this warldly delyte, 510
 Than seissis of our hert the wicket will,
 Fra frawart language than the tong is still,
 Our synfull deidis fallis doun on sleip,
 Than Ixione out of the quheill can creip ;
 That is to say, the gret solitud, 515
 Quhile up, quhile doun, to wyn this warldis gud,
 Cessis furthwith, and our affectioun
 Waxis quyete in contemplacioun.

496 B, and sought Juno. 503. B, inwart craving. 507. B, quhen ressoun and perfyte sapience. 509-514 are in B only. 516. A and C, complexioun.

This Tantalus, quhome I spak of air,
 Quhill he levit, was a gay hostillar, 520
 And on a nycht come travelland tharby
 The god of riches, and tuke herbery
 With Tantalus; and he to the supere
 Slewe his awne sone, that was him leif and deir,
 Syne in a sowe, with spycis soddyn wele, 525
 He gart the god eit up his flesche ilk dele.
 For this dispyte, quhen he was deid anone,
 Was dampnit in the flude of Acheron,
 To suffer hunger, thirst, nakit and cald,
 Richt wo begone, as I before have tald. 530
 This hungry man and thristy, Tantalus,
 Betakinnis men gredy and covatus,
 The god of riches that ar ay redy
 For to resaif, and call in herbery;
 And to thaim seeth thair sone in pecis small, 535
 That is thair flesche and blud, with gret trawall,
 To fill the bag, and nevir fynd in thair hart
 Apon thaim self to spend, nor tak thair part.
 Allace, in erd quhar is thair mar foly,
 Than for to want, and have haboundantly, 540
 To have distress on bed, and bak, and burd,
 And spair till uther men of gold a hurde?
 And in the nycht slepe soundly may thai nocht,
 To gadder geir sa gredy is thair thocht.
 Bot quhen that ressoun and intelligens 545
 Playis apon the harp of eloquens,

525. B, Syne in a sew. 533. B; A, That is ay redy. 546.
 B, of conscience.

Schawand to us quhat perrell on ilk syd
 That thai incur quhay will trest or confyd
 Into this warldis vane prosperitie,
 Quhilk hes thir sory properteis thre— 550
 That is to say, gottin with gret laubour
 Kepit dreid, and tynt is with dolour.
 This avarice, be grace quha understud,
 I trow suld leve thair gret sollicitud,
 And ythand thochtis, and thair besyness 555
 To gadder gold and syne leif in distress;
 Bot he suld eit and drink quhenevir him list
 Of covatus, and slake the birnand thrist.

This Prometheus lay nailit on the bent,
 And with the grype his bowallis revyn and rent, 560
 Quhill he levit, set his ententioun
 To fynd the craft of divinatioun,
 And lerit it unto the spamen all
 To tell before sic thingis as wald befall,
 Quhat lyf, quhat deid, quhat destany and werd, 565
 Provydit war to every man in erd.
 Appollo than for his abusioun,
 Quhilk is the god of divinatioun,
 For he usurpit in his faculte,
 Put him till hell, and thar remanis he. 570

Ilk man that heiris this conclusion,
 Suld dreid to serss be constillatioun
 Thingis to fall undir the firmament
 Till ye or na quhilk ar indefferent,

547-550 occur in B only. 557. A and C, suld drink yneuch quhen. 559. B, titius; A, theseus; C, Theseus. 571-615 are in B only.

Without profixit cause and certane, 575
 Quhilk nane in erd may knaw bot God allane.
 Quhen Orpheus upoun his harp can play,
 That is our undirstanding for to say,
 Cryis, O man ! recleme thi folich harte,
 Will thow be God and tak on the His parte ? 580
 To tell thingis to cum that nevir wil be
 Quhilk God hes kepit in His prevetie ?
 Thow ma no mair offend to God of nicht,
 Na with thi spaying reif fra Him His richt ;
 This perfyte wisdome with his melody 585
 Fleis the spreit of fenyeid profecy,
 And drawis upwart our affectioun.*
 Fra wichcraft, spaying, and sorcery,
 And superstitioun of astrology,
 Saif allanerly sic maner of thingis 590
 Quhilk upoun trew and certane causis hingis,
 The quhilk mone cum to thair caus indure,
 On verry forse, and nocht throw avanture,
 As is the clippis and the conjunctioun
 Of sone and mone be calculatioun, 595
 The quhilk ar fundin in trew astronomy,
 Be moving of the spheiris in the sky ;
 All thir to speik it may be tollerable,
 And none udir quhilk no causis stable.
 This ugly way, this myrk and dully streit, 600
 Is nocht ellis bot blinding of the spreit
 With myrk cluddis and myst of ignorance,
 Affetterrit in this warldis vane plesance,

* A line is here probably wanting.

And bissines of temporalitie ;
 To kene the self a styme it may nocht se, 605
 Bot stammeris on eftir effectioun.
 Fra ill to war ale thus to hele gois down ;
 That is wanhowp throw lang hanting of syn,
 And foull dispair that mony fallis in.
 Than Orpheus our ressoun is full wo, 610
 And twichis on his harp and biddis ho
 Till our desyre and fulich appetyte,
 Bidis leif this warldis full delyte.
 Than Pluto, god and quene of hellis fyre,
 Mone grant on forse to ressoun the desyre. 615
 Bot Orpheus has wone Euridices,
 Quhen our desyre with resoun makis pese
 And sekis up to contemplacioun,
 Of syn detestand the abusioun.
 Bot ilk man suld be war, and wysly se 620
 That he bakwart cast nocht his myndis e,
 Gevand consent, and dilectacioun,
 Of warldlie lust for the affectioun ;
 For thane gois bakwart to the syn agane
 Our appetit, as it befor was slane 625
 In warldlie lust and sensualite,
 And makis resoun wedow for to be.
 Now pray we God sen our affectioun
 Is allway prompt and redy to fall down,
 That He wald helpe us with His haly hand 630
 Of manteinans, and gif us grace to stand
 In parfyte luf, as He is glorius.
 And thus endis the Tale of Orpheus.

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

ROBENE AND MAKYNE.

ROBENE sat on gud grene hill,
 Kepand a flok of fe :
 Mirry Makyne said him till :
 “ Robene, thow rew on me ;
 I haif the luvit lowd and still, 5
 Thir yeiris two or three ;
 My dule in dern, bot gif thow dill,
 Downtless but dreid I de.”

Robene answerit : “ Be the rude,
 Nathing of lufe I knaw, 10
 Bot keipis my scheip undir yone wude,
 Lo, quhair thay raik on raw ;
 Quhat hes marrit the in thy mude,
 Makyne, to me thow schaw ;
 Or quhat is lufe, or to be lude ? 15
 Fane wald I leir that law.”

“ At luvis lair gife thow will leir,
 Tak thair ane A, B, C :
 Be heynd, courtass, and fair of feir,
 Wyse, hardy, and fre ; 20
 So that no denger do the deir,
 Quhat dule in dern thow dre ;
 Preiss the with pane at all poweir,
 Be patient and previe.”

- Robene answerit hir agane : 25
 “I wait nocht quhat is luve ;
Bot I haif mervell incertane
 Quhat makis the this wanrufe :
The weddir is fair, and I am fane,
 My scheip gois haill aboif ; 30
And we wald play us in this plane,
 Thay wald us bayth reproif.”
- “ Robene, tak tent unto my taill,
 And wirk all as I reid,
And thow sall haif my hairt all haill, 35
 Eik and my madinheid.
Sen God sendis bute for baill,
 And for murnyng remeid,
I dern with the, bot gif I daill
 Doutles I am bot deid.” 40
- “ Makyne, to morne this ilka tyde,
 And ye will meit me heir,
Peraventure my scheip ma gang besyd,
 Quhill we haif liggit full neir ;
Bot maugre haif I and I byd, 45
 Fra thay begin to steir ;
Quhat lyis on hairt I will nocht hyd ;
 Makyne, than mak gud cheir.”
- “ Robene, thow reivis me roif and rest ;
 I luv bot the allone.” 50
“ Makyne, adew, the sone gois west,
 The day is neirhand gone.”

- “Robene, in dule I am so drest,
That lufe wil be my bone.”
- “Ga lufe, Makyne, quhairevir thow list, 55
For lemman I lue none.”
- “Robene I stand in sic a styll;
I sich, and that full sair.”
- “Makyne, I haif bene heir this quhyle;
At hame God gif I wair.” 60
- “My huny, Robene, talk ane quhill,
Gif thow will do na mair.”
- “Makyne, sum uthir man begyle,
For hamewart I wile fair.”
- Robene on his way is went, 65
Als licht as leif of tre;
Mawkin murnit in hir intent,
And trowd him nevir to se.
Robene brayd attour the bent;
Then Mawkyne cryit on hie, 70
“Now ma thow sing, for I am schent!
Quhat alis lufe at me?”
- Mawkyne went hame withowttin faill,
Full wery eftir cowth weip:
Than Robene in a ful fair daill 75
Assemblit all his scheip.
Be that sum pairte of Mawkynis aill
Outthrow his hairt coud creip;
He fallowit hir fast thair till assaill,
And till hir tuke gude keip. 80

- “ Abyd ! abyd ! thow fair Makyne,
A word for ony thing ;
For all my luve it sal be thyne,
Withowttin depairting.
All haill, thy harte for till haif myne 85
Is all my cuvating ;
My scheip to morne quhill houris nyne
Will neid of no keping.”
- “ Robene, thow hes hard sounge and say,
In gestis and storeis auld, 90
The man that will nocht quhen he may
Sall haif nocht quhen he wald.
I pray to Jesu every day
Mot eik thair cairis cauld,
That first preissis with the to play, 95
Be firth, forrest, or fawld.”
- “ Makyne, the nicht is soft and dry,
The wedder is warm and fair,
And the grene woid rycht neir us by
To walk attour all-quhair ; 100
Thair ma na janglour us espy,
That is to lufe contrair ;
Thairin, Makyne, bath ye and I
Unsene we ma repair.”
- “ Robene, that warld is all away, 105
And quyt brocht till ane end,
And nevir agane thairto, perfay,
Sall it be as thow wend ;

For of my pane thow maid it play,
And all in vane I spend ; 110
As thow hes done, sa sall I say,
Murne on, I think to mend."

"Mawkyne, the howp of all my heill,
My hairt on the is sett,
And evirmair to the be leill, 115
Quhill I may leif but lett ;
Nevir to fail, as utheris feill,
Quhat grace that evir I gett."
"Robene, with the I will nocht deill ;
Adew, for thus we mett." 120

Malkyne went hame blyth anneuche,
Attour the holtis hair ;
Robene murnit, and Makyne leuche ;
Scho sang ; he sichit sair ;
And so left him, bayth wo and wreuche, 125
In dolour and in cair,
Kepand his hird under a huche,
Amangis the holtis hair.

THE BLUDY SERK.

THIS hindir yeir I hard be tald
 Thair was a worthy king ;
 Dukis, erlis, and barronis bald
 He had at his bidding.
 The lord was anceane and ald,
 And sixty yeiris cowth ring ;
 He had a dochter fair to fald,
 A lusty lady ying.

5

Of all fairheid scho bur the flour,
 And eik hir faderis air,
 Of lusty lait is and he honour,
 Meik bot and debonair,
 Scho wynnit in a bigly bour ;
 On fold wes none so fair ;
 Princis luvit hir par amour,
 In cuntris our allquhair.

10

15

Thair dwelt a lyt besyde the king
 A foull gyane of ane ;
 Stollin he hes the lady ying,
 Away with hir is gane,

20

TEXT—B. 1. hindir yeir ; hard be tald ; G.S. *prints* hundir ;
 hard be tald.

And kest hir in his dungering,
 Quhair licht scho nicht se nane ;
Hungir and cauld and grit thristing
 Scho fand into hir wame.

He wes the laithliest on to luk 25
 That on the ground mycht gang ;
His nailis wes lyk ane hellis cruk,
 Thairwith fyve quarteris lang.
Thair wes nane that he ourtuk,
 In rycht or yit in wrang, 30
Bot all in schondir he thame schuke—
 The gyane wes so strang.

He held the lady day and nycht
 Within his deip dungeoun ;
He wald nocht gif of hir a sicht, 35
 For gold nor yit ransoun,
Bot gife the King mycht get a knycht
 To fecht with his persoun—
'To fecht with him both day and nycht,
 Quhill ane wer dungin doun. 40

The king gart seik baith fer and neir,
 Beth be se and land,
Of ony knycht, gife he nicht heir,
 Wald fecht with that gyand.
A worthy prince that had no peir 45
 Hes tane the deid on hand,
For the lue of the lady cleir,
 And held full trew cunnand.

That prince come prowldy to the toun
 Of that gyane to heir, 50
 And fawcht with him his awin persoun,
 And tuke him presoneir ;
 And kest him in his awin dungeoun
 Allane, withouttin feir,
 With hungir, cauld, and confusioun, 55
 As full weill worthy weir.

Syne brak the bour, had hame the bricht,
 Unto hir fader deir ;
 Sa evill wondit was the knycht
 That he behuvit to de. 60
 Unlusum was his likame dicht,
 His sark was all bludy ;
 In all the warld was thair a wicht
 So peteouss for to se ?

The lady murnyt and maid grit mone, 65
 With all hir mekle micht :
 "I luvit nevir lufe bot one,
 That dulfully now is dicht.
 God sen my lyfe were fra me tone
 Or I had sene yone sicht, 70
 Or ellis in begging evir to gone
 Furth with yone curtase knycht."

He said, "Fair Lady, now mone I
 De, trestly ye me trow ;

Tak ye my sark that is bludy, 75
 And hing it forrow yow ;
 First think on it, and syne on me,
 Quhen men cumis yow to wow.”
 The Lady said, “ Be Mary free,
 Thairto I mak a vow.” 80

Quhen that scho lukit to the serk,
 Scho thocht on the persoun,
 And prayit for him with all hir harte,
 That lowsd hir of bandoun,
 Quhair scho was wont to sit full merk 85
 In that deip dungeoun ;
 And evir quhill scho wes in quert
 That was hir a lessoun.

Sa weill the lady luvit the knycht,
 That no man wald scho tak. 90
 Sa suld we do our God of Micht,
 That did all for us mak ;
 Quhilk fullely to deid wes dicht
 For sinfull manis saik ;
 Sa suld we do both day and nycht, 95
 With prayaris to Him mak.

MORALITAS.

This king is lyk the Trinitie,
 Baith in hevin and heir ;
 The manis saule to the lady ;
 The gyane to Lucefeir ; 100

The knycht to Chryst, that deit on tre,
And coft our synnis deir ;
The pit to hell with panis fell ;
The syn to the woweir.

The lady was wowd, bot scho said "Nay," 105
With men that wald hir wed ;
Sa suld we wryth all syn away,
That in our breist is bred.
I pray to Jesu Chryst verrey,
For us His blud that bled, 110
To be our Help on domysday,
Quhair lawis are straitly led.

The saule is Godis dochtir deir,
And eik His handewerk,
That was betrasit with Lucifeir, 115
Quha sittis in hell full merk.
Borrowit with Chrystis angell cleir,
Hend men, will ye nocht herk ?
For His lufe that bocht us deir,
Think on the Bludy Serk. 120

THE GARMONT OF GUDE LADEIS.

Wald my gud lady lufe me best,
And wirk eftir my will,
I suld ane garmond gudliest
Gar mak hir body till.

Of he honour suld be hir hud, 5
Upon hir heid to weir,
Garneist with governance so gud,
Na demyng suld hir deir.

Hir sark suld be hir body nixt,
Of chestetie so quhyt, 10
With schame and dreid togidder mixt,
The same suld be perfyt.

Hir kirtill suld be of clene constance,
Lasit with lesum lufe,
The mailyeis of continuance 15
For nevir to remufe.

Hir gown suld be of gudliness
Weill ribband with renowne,
Purfillit with plesour in ilk place
Furrit with fyne fassoun. 20

Hir belt suld be of benignitie,
About hir middle meit ;
Hir mantill of humilitie,
To thoill bayth wind and weit.

Hir hat suld be of fair having, 25
And hir tepat of trewth ;
Hir patelet of gud pansing ;
Hir hals ribband of rewth.

Hir slevis suld be of esperance,
To keip hir fra dispair ; 30
Hir gluvis of gud govirnance,
To gyd hir fyngearis fair.

Hir schone suld be of sickernes,
In syne that scho nocht slyd ;
Hir hoise of honestie, I ges, 35
I suld for hir provyd.

Wald scho put on this garmond gay,
I durst sweir by my seill,
That scho woir nevir grene nor gray
That set hir half so weill. 40

THE PRAIS OF AIGE.

WITHIN ane garth, undir a reid roseir,
 Ane auld man and decrepit, hard I sing ;
 Gay was the not, sweit was the voce and cleir ;
 It was grit joy to heir of sic a thing.
 And as me thocht, he said in his dyting, 5
 ‘ For to be yung I wald not, for my wiss
 Of all this warld to mak me lord and King :
 The moir of aige the nerrer hevynis bliss.

'Fals is this worlde and full of variance,
 Besocht with syn and other sytis mo ; 10
 Frewth is all tynt, gyle hes the govirnance,
 Wretchitnes hes wrocht all weill to wo ;
 Fredome is tynt, and flemyt the lordis fro,
 And covettyce is all the cause of thiss ;
 I am content that yowtheid is ago : 15
 The moir of aige the nerrer hevynis bliss.

TEXT—B, collated with Mk and C. 1. Mk, In tylane garth; C, Wythin a garth. 2. Mk, decrepit herd I syng; B, decripit hard. 3. Mk, gay wes the noit. 4. Mk, C, and to my dowme he said. 10. Mk, ourset with syt and other synnis mo; B, thir slichtis mo; Text C. 11. Mk, now trewtht is tynt. 12. Mk, and wrachitnes his turnyt al fra weil to vo; C, wrechitnes has wroht all wel this wele to wo. 13. Mk, fredowme is demyt al the lordis fro.

"The stait of youth I repute for na gude,
 For in that stait sic perilis now I see ;
 But speciall grace, the regeing of his blude
 Can nane ganestand, quhill that he aigit be ; 20
 Syne of the thing befor that joyit he
 Nothing remanis now to be callit his ;
 For-why it was bot verry vanitie :
 The moir of aige the nerrer hevynis bliss.

"Suld no man trust this wretchit world, for-quhy 25
 Of erdly joy ay sorrow is the end ;
 The stait of it can no man certify,
 This day a king, to morne na thing to spend.
 Quhat haif we heir bot grace us to defend ?
 The quhilk God grant us till amend our miss, 30
 That to His gloir He ma our saulis send :
 The moir of aige the nerrer hevynis bliss."

18. Mk, for in that stait grit perel ; C, sik perilis ; B, sic parrell. 19. Mk, the ragyne of his blud. 20. Mk, na yit be stabil one til he agit be. 21. Mk, than in the thing that mast raioisit he. 25. Mak this wrachit warld may na man trow, for quhy. 27. mak the gloyr of it can. 28. B, haif not to spend ; C, na gude to spend ; Mk, na thing, etc. 31. Mak til his ioy.

THE REASONING BETWIXT AIGE AND YOUTH.

YOUTH.

QUHEN fair Flora, the goddas of al flowris,
 Baith firth and field freschly hed ourfret,
 And perly dropis of the balmy schowris
 Thir wodis grene hed with the wattir wet,
 Musand alone in a mornyng I met 5
 A mery man, that al of myrth coud mene,
 Syngand this sang that rycht swetly wess set :
 ‘O youth, be glaid in to thi flowris grene.’

AIGE.

I lukit furth a litill me befor,
 And saw ane catyf one a club cumand, 10
 With chekis leyne and lyart lokis hoir ;
 His eyne wes hol, his voce wes hache hostand,
 Walowit richt wan, waik as ane wand ;
 A bil he bure apone his brest abone,
 In letteris leill but lyis, with this legyand : 15
 ‘O youth, thi flowris fadis ferly sone.’

TEXT—1-40 Mk, collated with B and M (Maitland, folio).
 1. B, godes of the; M, goddes of the. 2. B, feildis freschely
 had; M, so fresche had. 4. B, Thir widdis grene; M, All
 woddis grein; B, thair water; M, thair watteris. 5. B, Movand;
 M, Moveand; B, In mornyng myld I. 7. M, þat suttellie.
 10. B and M, on ane club. 11. B, cheikis clene. 13. B,
 Wallowit richt wan; Mk, and wane. 15. Mk, but lef; B, but
 yis.

YOUTH.

This young man lap apone the land ful lycht,
 And mervalit mekil of his makdome maid ;
 “Waldyne I am,” quod he, “and wondir wycht,
 With brawne as bair, with brest burlé and
 braid ; 20
 No grume on ground my gardone may degraid.
 Nor of my pytht may pair wyrtht half a prene ;
 My face is fair, my figour may nocht faid :
 O youth, be glaid in to thi flowris grene.”

AIGE.

This senyour sang bot with a sobir stevyne ; 25
 Schakand his berd, he said, “ My barne, let be ;
 I wes within thir sixty yeir and sevyne
 A frek one fold, als fair, als frech, als fre,
 Als glaid, als gay, als ying, als yaip as ye ;
 Bot now tha dayis ourdrevin are and done : 30
 Luk thow my laythly lycome gyf I le :
 O youth, thi flowris fadis ferly sone.”

YOUTH.

This mirrie man of mirth yit movit mair :
 “ My cors is clene without corruptioun,

18. M, I marvalit mekle vpon. 19. M, wonder licht. 20. M, Wair brane. 21. M, my guerdoun. 23. B and M, will nocht. 28. B, als forþ and as fre ; M, bayth frak forty and fre. 30. Mk, that day is ordrawyne ; M, my dayis ar all ourdrewin ; B, text. 31. B, Luke thow my laikly luking ; M, Behald my lathlie lycome. 32. M, thy yeiris ; B, fellone sone. Lines 33-49 are wanting in Mk and are taken from B and M.

My self is sauf fra seiknes and fra sair, 35
 My wittis fyve in dew proportioun,
 My curage is of clene complexioun,
 My hairt is haill, my levar, and my splene :
 Thairfoir to reid this roll I haif no ressoun :
 O youth, be glaid in to thy flowris grene." 40

AIGE.

The bevar hoir said to the burlie berne :
 " This breif thow sall abyd, sone be thow bald ;
 Thy strenth, thy stait, thocht it be stark and
 sterne,
 The feveris fell for eild, sal gar the fald ;
 Thy cors sall cling, thy curage sall wax cald, 45
 Thy heill sall hink, and tak ane hurt bot hone,
 Thy wittis fyve sall wane, thocht thow nocht
 wald :
 O youth, thy yeiris faidis ferlie sone."

YOUTH.

Ane uthir verse this young man yit coud syng :
 " At luffis law I think a quhil to leit, 50
 In court to cramp clenly in my clething,
 And luk amang thir lusty ladeis sweit ;
 Of mariagis to mel with mowis meit,
 In secretness, quhar we may nocht be sene,
 And sa with birdis blythly my balis beit : 55
 O youth, be glaid in to thi flowris grene."

35. B, self is sound but seiknes or but soir. 36. Mk, ar
 dowbill in proportioun.

AIGE.

This awstrene greif ansuerit angirly :

“For thi cramping thow sall baith croke and
cowre ;

Thy fleschely lust thow sall also defy,

And pane the sall put fra paramour ;

60

Than will no bird be blyth of the in bouir ;

Quhen thi manheid sall wendin as the mone,

Thow sall assay gif that my song be sour :

O youth, thi flowris fedis fellone sone.”

This galyart grutchit with sic grit greif,

65

He on his wayis wrethly went but wene ;

This lene awld man luche not, bot tuk his leif,

And I abaid undir the levis grene :

Of the sedullis the suthe quhen I had sene,

Of trewth, me thocht, thay triumphit in thair

toun :

70

“O youth, be glaid in to thi flowris grene !

O youth, thi flowris faidis fellone sone !”

THE ABBAY WALK.

ALLONE as I went up and doun
 In to ane abbay, fair to se,
 Thinkand quhat consolatioun
 Was best in to adversitie,
 On caiss I kest on syde myne e, 5
 And saw this writtin on a wall:

“Of quhat estait, man, that thow be,
 Obey, and thank thy God of all.

“Thy kingdome and thy grit empyre
 Thy ryaltie, nor riche array, 10
 Sall nocht endeur at Thy desyre,
 Bot as the wind will wend away;
 Thy gold and all thy gudis gay,
 Quhen fortoun list will fra the fall;
 Sen thow sic sampillis seis ilk day, 15
 Obey, and thank thi God of all.

“Job wes maist riche, in Writ we find,
 Thobé maist full of cheritie:
 Job woux pure, and Thobé blynd,
 Bath temptit with adversitie. 20

TEXT—B, (Bannatyne) collated with M (Maitland, folio).
 . in ane abbay was fair to se; M, In to . . . for to se. 4. M,
 n all. 6. M, And fand; B, vpoun a; M, on a. 8. M, pi god.
 . B, kindome; M, kingdome. 10. M, royaltie. 11. M, Indure.
 4. M, Quhone . . . les fra þe sele fall. 15. M, Sen þir bul
 out man assay. 17. M, I wait we find. 18. M, Thobie . . .
 hirrite. 19. M, become pure. 20. M, Boithe.

Sen blindness wes infirmitie
 And poverty wes naturall,
 Rycht patiently bath he and he
 Obeyid, and thankit God of all.

“Thocht thow be blind, or haif ane halt, 25
 Or in thy face deformit ill,
 Sa it cum nocht throw thy defalt,
 Na man suld the repreif by skill.
 Blame nocht thy Lord, sa is His will;
 Spurn nocht thy fute aganis the wall; 30
 Bot with meik hairt and prayer still
 Obey, and thank thy God of all.

“God of His justice mon correct,
 And of His mercy petie haif;
 He is ane Juge to nane suspect, 35
 To puneiss synfull man and saif.
 Thocht thow be lord attour the laif,
 And eftirwart maid bund and thrall,
 Ane pure begger, with skrip and staif,
 Obey, and thank thy God of all. 40

“This changeing and grit variance
 Of erdly staitis up and doun
 Is nocht bot casualitie and chance,
 As sum men sayis without ressoun,

23. B, Thairfoir rycht; M, Thairfoir with patience boithe.
 24. Obeyd pair god and thankit him of all. 25. M, For thocht
 how be hurt or halt. 27. M, Swa it be not throw pi. 28. M,
 No man suld the repruif throw. 29. M, pi god. 30. M, Spur.
 33. M, may correct. 38. B, bound. 39. Or pure. 41. M,
 The chyngeing. 42. M, eirthlie statis. 43. Cowmis nowdir
 throw fortoun nor chance.

Bot be the grit provisioun 45
 Of God aboif, that rewl the sall;
 Thairfoir evir thow mak the boun
 To obey, and thank thy God of all.

“In welth be meik, heich nocht thyself;
 Be glaid in wilfull povertie; 50
 Thy power and thy warldly pelf
 Is nocht bot verry vanitie.
 Remember Him that deit on tre,
 For thy saik taistit the bittir gall;
 Quha heis law hairtis and lawis he; 55
 Obey, and thank thy God of all.”

46. M, gyd the. 47. M, quhone euir 3e till him bown. 51.
 B, warldis; M, warldlie. 53. M, that on þe tre. 54. M, saik
 gustit bittir gall. 55. M, Quhilk rasis þe law and humilis the
 hie.

THE RESSONING BETWIX DETH AND MAN.

DETH.

“O MORTALL man, behald, tak tent to me,
 Quhilk suld thy mirroure be baith day and nicht ;
 All erdly thing that evir tuik lyfe mon de :
 Paip, empriour, king, barroun and knycht,
 Thocht thay be in thair royall stait and hicht, 5
 May nocht ganestand, quhen I pleise schute this
 derte ;
 Wal townis, castellis, and towiris, nevir so wicht,
 May nocht resist quhill it be at his herte.”

MAN.

“Now quhat art thou that biddis me thus tak
 tent,
 And mak ane mirroure day and nicht of the? 10
 Or with thy dert I suld rycht sair repent?
 I trest trewly of that thou sall sone le.
 Quhat freik on fold sa bald dar manis me,
 Or with me fecht, owthir on fute or horse?
 Is non so wicht, or stark in this cuntre, 15
 Bot I sall gar him bow to me on forse.”

TEXT.—B, collated with B' (Bannatyne, draft). 1. B, behold; B', behald. 2. B, sowld; B', sall. 3. B, die; B', de. 5. B, roall stait; B', ryell estait. 6. B', schote this; B, schute the. 7. B', towiris; B, towris. 11. B, sowld richt soir; B', suld rycht sair. 12. B', le; B, lie. 16. B', nor I sall.

DETH.

My name, forsuth, sen that thow speiris,
 Thay call me Deid, suthly I the declair,
 Calland all, man and woman, to thair beiris,
 Quhen-evir I please, quhat tyme, quhat place,
 or quhair? 20
 Is nane sa stout, sa fresche, nor yit sa fair,
 Sa yung, sa ald, sa riche, nor yit sa peur,
 Quhair-evir I pass, owthir lait or air,
 Mon put thame haill on forse undir my cure."

MAN.

"Sen it is so, that Nature can so wirk, 25
 That yung and auld, with riche and peur,
 mon de,
 In my youtheid, allace, I wes full irk,
 Could not tak tent to gyd and governe me,
 Ay gude to do, fra evill deidis to fle,
 Trestand ay youtheid wald with me abyde, 30
 Fulfilland evir my sensualitie
 In deidly syn, and specialy in pryd."

DETH.

"Thairfoir repent and remord thy conscience;
 Think on thir wordis I now upoun the cry:
 O wrechit man! O full of ignorance! 35
 All thy plesance thow sall richt deir aby;

17. B', at me forsuth. 22. B', so pure; B, sa peur. 23. B',
 owpir be it lait. 30. B, fowtheid wold. 35. B', o wofull of
 ignorance.

Dispone thy-self and cum with me in hy,
 Edderis, askis, and wormis meit for to be ;
 Cum quhen I call, thow ma me not deny,
 Thocht thow war Paip, Empriour and King, all
 thre."

40

MAN.

"Sen it is swa fra the I may not chaip,
 This wrechit warld for me heir I defy,
 And to the deid, to lurk under thy caip,
 I offer me with hairt richt humily ;
 Beseiking God, the divill, myne ennemy,
 No power haif my sawill till assay,
 Jesus, on The, with peteous voce, I cry,
 Mercy on me to haif on domis day."

45

37. B', Dispone for þe . . . an try. 38. B, meit for to be.
 39. B, not denny. 43. B', to luke vndir. 44. B', I offir . . .
 rycht hummilly. 46. B, my sawill.

AGANIS HAISTY CREDDENCE OF TITLARIS.

FALS titlaris now growis up full rank,
 Nocht ympit in the stok of cheretie,
 Howping at thair lord to gett grit thank ;
 Thay haif no dreid on thair nychtbouris to lie ;
 Than suld ane lord awyse him weill and se, 5
 Quhen ony taill is brocht to his presence,
 Gif it be groundit in to veretie,
 Or he thairto gif haistily creddece.

Ane worthy lord suld wey ane taill wyslie,
 The taill-tellar, and quhome of it is tald ; 10
 Gif it be said for luvie or for invy,
 And gif the taillis-man abyd at it he wald ;
 Than eftirwart the pairteis suld be cald
 For thair excuse to mak lawfull defence :
 Than suld ane lord the ballance evinly hald, 15
 And gif not at the first haistie creddece.

TEXT—B, collated with M (Maitland, folio). 1. M, Tutlaris.
 2. B, howping at thair lord ; M, At thair lord hoiping. 4. B,
 'han haif no ; M, no dreid þai haue. 5. B, sowld ; M, sould ;
 B, I se ; M, and se. 7. M, vpone verite. 9. M, ane noble lord
 and tale aucht weill to weye. 10. M, knaw þe tellar. 13. M,
 'haireftir syne þe pairtie. 15. B, Than sowld ; M, Thus sould ;
 B, I, ballance of Iustice. 16. M, And never to gif þe first taill
 one creddece.

It is no wirschep for ane nobill lord,
 For fals taillis to put ane trew man doun,
 And, gevand creddance to the first record,
 He will not heir his excusatioun ; 20
 The tittillaris so in his eir can roun,
 The innocent may get no audience ;
 Ryme as it may, thair is na ressoun
 To gif till taillis haistily creddance.

Thir taill-tellaris oft tymes dois grit skaith, 25
 And raissis mortall feid and discrepance,
 And makis lordis with thair servandis wraith,
 And baneist be withoutin cryme perchance.
 It is the grund of stryf and all distance,
 Moir perrellus than ony pestillence, 30
 Ane lord in flatterris to haif plesance,
 Or to gif lyaris hestely creddance.

O thow wyse lord, quhen cumis a flatterrer
 The for to pleise, and hurt the innocent,
 Will tell a taill of thy familiar, 35
 Thow suld the pairteis call incontinent,
 And sitt doun sadly in to jugement,
 And serche the cause weill or thow gif sentence,
 Or ellis heireftir, perchance thow may repent,
 That thow to taillis gaif so grit creddance. 40

17. M, It is dishonour to ane mychtie. 18. B, For the fals.
 19. B, first recoird. 20. M, And not to hear na excusatioun.
 25. Thir teltellaris. 26. M, Resand feid mortale. 27. B,
 wreith. 28. M, And troublit. 32. M, To giff to talis.
 33-34. M, O thow wyse lord, quhone þat ane flatterrar
 The for to pleis, and hurt þe Innocent.
 35. B, ane taill.

O wicket tung, sawand dissentioun,
 Of fals taillis to tell that will not tyre,
 Moir perrellus than ony fell poysoun,
 The pane of hell thow sall haif to thi hyre.
 Richt swa thay sall that hes joy or desyre 45
 To gife his eir to heir with patience ;
 For of discord it kendillis mony fyre
 To gif to talis ovir haistie credence.

Bakbyttaris to heir it is no bourd,
 For thay ar excommunicat in all place ; 50
 Thre personis severall he slayis with ane wourd—
 Him-self, the heirar, and the man saiklace.
 Within ane hude he hes ane doubill face,
 Ane bludy tung, undir a fair pretence.
 I say no moir ; bot God grant lordis grace, 55
 To gife to taillis nocht hestely credence.

48. B, Throwcht geving talis hestely. 49. M, To heir bak-
 yttaris traist weill, 50. M, ar planlie curst in everie. 54. B,
 pretence ; M, presance. 55. M, god gif. 56. M, That pai to
 ic gif no haiste credence.

THE ANNUNCIATION.

Forcy as deith is likand lufe
 Throuch quhom al bittir swet is ;
 No thing is hard, as Writ can pruf,
 Till him in lufe that letis ;
 Luf us fra barret betis ; 5
 Quhen fra the hevinly sete abuse
 In message Gabriell couth muf,
 And with mild Mary metis,
 And said, " God wele the gretis ;
 In the He will tak rest and rufe, 10
 But hurt of syne, or yit reprufe :
 In Him sett thi decretis."

This message mervale gert that Myld,
 And silence held but soundis,
 As weill aferit, a maid infild, 15
 The angell it expoundis,
 How that hir wame but woundis
 Consave it suld, fra syne exild.
 And quhen this carpin wes compild
 Brichtnes fra bufe aboundis ; 20
 Thane fell that gay to groundis,
 Of Goddis grace na thing begild,
 Wox in hir chaumer chaist with child,
 With Christ our King that crownd is.

Thir tithingis tauld, the Messinger 25

Till hevin agane he glidis :

That princes pure, withoutyn peir,

Full plesandly applidis,

And blith with barne abidis.

O worthy wirschip singuler, 30

To be moder and madyn meir,

As Cristin faith confidis ;

That borne was of hir sidis,

Our Maker, Goddis Sone, so deir,

Quhilk erd, wattir, and hevinnis cler, 35

Throw grace and vertu gidis.

The miraclis ar mekle and meit,

Fra luffis ryver rynnis ;

The low of luf haldand the hete

Unbrynt full blithlie birnis ; 40

Quhen Gabriell beginnis

With mouth that gudely May to grete,

The wand of Aarone, dry but wete,

To burioun nocht blynnis ;

The flesch all donk within is, 45

Upone the erd na drop couth fleit ;

Sa was that May maid Moder swete,

And sakeless of all synnis.

Hir mervalus haill madinhede

God in hir bosum braxis, 50

And hir divinite fra deid

Hir kepit in all casis.

The Hie God of His gracis

Him-self dispisit us to speid,
And dowlit nocht to dee one deid : 55

He panit for our peacis,
And with His blude us bacis ;
Bot quhen He ras up, as we rede,
The cherite of His Godhede
Was plane in every placis. 60

O Lady lele and lusumest,
Thy face moist fair and schene is !
O blosom blithe and bowsumest,
Fra carnale cryme that clene is !
This prayer fra my splene is, 65
That all my werkis wikkitest
Thow put away, and mak me chaist
Fra Termigant that teyn is,
And fra his cluke that kene is ;
And syne till hevin my saule thow haist, 70
Quhair thi Makar of michtis maist
Is King, and thow thair Quene is.

SUM PRACTYSIS OF MEDECYNE.

Guk, guk, gud day, Schir, gaip quhill ye get it,
 Sic greting may gane weill gud laik in your
 hude,
 Ye wald deir me, I trow, because I am dottit,
 To ruffill me with a ryme; na, Schir, be the
 rude
 Your saying I haif sene, and on syde set it, 5
 As geir of all gadding, glaikit, nocht gude;
 Als your medycyne by mesour I haif meit, met it,
 The quhilk, I stand ford, ye nocht understude,
 Bot wrett on as ye culd to gar folk wene;
 For feir my longis wes flaft 10
 Or I wes dottit or daft,
 Gife I can ocht of the craft
 Heir be it sene.

Becaus I ken your cunnyng in to cure
 Is clowtit and clampit and nocht weill cleird, 15
 My prettik in pottingary ye trow be als pure,
 And lyk to your lawitnes, I schrew thame that
 leid;
 Is nowdir fevir, nor fell, that our the feild fure,
 Seiknes nor sairnes, in tyme gif I seid,

Bot I can lib thame and leiche thame fra lame
 and lesure, 20
 With sawis thame sound mak : On your saule
 beid,
 That ye be sicker of this sedull I send yow,
 With the suthfast seggis
 That glean all egeis
 With dia and dreggis 25
 Of malis to mend yow.

DIA CULCAKIT.

Cape cukmaid and crop the colleraige,
 Ane medecyne for the maw, and ye cowth
 mak it.
 With sweit satlingis and sowrokis, the sop of
 the sege,
 The crud of my culome, with your teith
 crakit; 30
 Lawrean and linget seid, and the luffage,
 The hair of the hurcheoun nocht half deill
 hakkit,
 With the snout of ane selch, ane swelling to
 swage;
 This cure is callit in our craft Dia Culcakkit,
 Put all thir in ane pan, with pepper and pik, 35
 Syne suttin to this,
 The count of ane sow kiss.
 Is nocht bettir, I wis,
 For the collik.

DIA LONGUM.

Recipe, thre ruggis of the reid ruke, 40
 The gant of ane gray meir, the claik of ane guse,
 The dram of ane drekterss, the douk of an duke,
 The gaw of ane grene dow, the leg of ane louse,
 Fyve unce of ane fle wing, the fyn of ane fluke,
 With ane sleiffull of slak, that growis in the sluss; 45
 Ming all thir in ane mass with the mone cruke.
 This untment is rycht ganand for your awin uss,
 With reid nettill seid in strang wesche to steip,
 For to bath your ba cod,
 Quhen ye wald nop and nod : 50
 Is nocht bettir, be God
 To latt yow to sleip.

DIA GLACONICON.

This dia is rycht deir and denteit in daill,
 Cause it is trest and trew, thairfoir that ye tak
 Sevin sobbis of ane selche, the quhidder of ane
 quhaill, 55
 The lug of ane lempet is nocht to forsaike,
 The harnis of ane haddok, hakkit or haill,
 With ane bustfull of blude of the scho-bak
 With ane brewing caldrun full of hait caill,
 For it wil be softar and sweittar of the smak ; 60
 Thair is nocht sic ane lechcraft fra Lawdian to
 Lundin :
 It is clippit in our cannon
 Dia Glecolicon,
 For till fle away son
 Quhair fulis ar fundin. 65

DIA CUSTRUM.

The ferd feisik is fyne, and of ane felloun pryce,
 Gud for haising and hosting, or heit at the
 hairt ;

Recipe, Thre sponfull of the blak spyce,
 With ane grit gowpene of the gowk fart ;
 The lug of ane lyoun, the guse of ane gryce ; 70
 Ane unce of ane oster poik at the nether parte,
 Annoyntit with nurice dounge, for it is rycht nyce,
 Myngit with mysdirt and with mustart ;
 Ye may clamp to this cure, and ye will mak cost,
 Bayth the bellox of ane brok, 75
 With thre crawis of the cok,
 The schadow of ane yule stok,
 Is gud for the host.

Gud nycht, guk, guk, for sa I began,
 I haif na come at this tyme langer to tary, 80
 Bot luk on this letter, and leird, gif ye can,
 The prectik and poyntis of this pottingary ;
 Schir, minister this medecyne at evin to sum man,
 And or pryme be past, my powder I pary,
 Thay sall bliss yow, or ellis bittirly yow ban ; 85
 For it sall fle thame, in faith, out of the fary :
 Bot luk quhen ye gaddir thir gressis and gerss,
 Outhir sawrand or sour,
 That it be in ane gud oure :
 It is ane mirk mirrour, 90
 Ane uthir manis erss.

THE THRE DEID POLLIS.

O SINFULL man ! in to this mortal se,
 Quhilk is the vaill of murning and of cair,
 With gaistly sicht, behold our heidis thre,
 Our holkit ene, our peilit pollis bair :
 As ye ar now, into this warld we wair, 5
 Als fresche, als fair, als lusty, to behald ;
 Quhan thow lukis on this suth examplair
 Of thy self, man, thow may be richt unbald.

For suth it is, that every man mortall
 Mon suffer deid, and de, that lyfe hes tane : 10
 Na erdly stait aganis deid ma prevail ;
 The hour of deth and place is uncertane,
 Quhilk is referrit to the Hie God allane ;
 Heirfoir haif mynd of deth, that thow mon de ;
 This sair exampill to se quotidiane, 15
 Suld cause all men fra wicket vycis fle.

O wanton youth ! als fresche as lusty May,
 Farest of flowris, renewit quhyt and reid,
 Behald our heidis : O lusty gallandis gay,
 Full laichly thus sall ly thy lustyheid, 20

TEXT—B, collated with M (Maitland, folio). 2. M, well.
 4. M, with pelit powis. 7. M, Quhone. 9. Off treuthe it is.
 10. M ; Man thole þ dethe. 11. M, Nane erthlie. 14. B, mon
 dy. 15. B, This fair.

Holkit and how, and wallowit as the weid ;
 Thy crampan hair, and eik thy cristall ene,
 Full cairfully conclud sall dulefull deid ;
 Thy example heir be us it may be sene.

O Ladies quhyt, in claithis corruscant, 25
 Poleist with perle, and mony pretius stane ;
 With palpis quhyt, and hals so elegant,
 Circulit with gold, and sapheris mony ane ;
 Your fingeris small, quhyt as quhailis bane,
 Arrayit with ringis, and mony rubeis reid : 30
 As we ly thus, so sall ye ly ilk ane,
 With peilit pollis, and holkit thus your heid.

O wofull pryd ! the rute of all distres,
 With humill hairt upoun our pollis penss :
 Man, for thy miss, ask mercy with meikness ; 35
 Aganis deid na man may mak defenss.
 The Empriour, for all his excellens,
 King and Quene, and eik all erdly stait,
 Peure and riche, sal be but differens,
 Turnit in ass, and thus in erd translait. 40

This questioun, quha can absolve, lat see,
 Quhat phisnamour, or perfyt palmester—
 Quha was farest, or fowlest, of us thre ?
 Or quhilk of us of kin was gentillar ?

22. M, lustie ene. 24. Exemple heir be ws It may sene.
 38. M, vper stait. 41. B, obsolve.

Or maist excellent in science, or in lare, 45
In art, musik, or in astronomye?

Heir suld be your study and repair,
And think, as thus, all your heidis mon be.

O febill aige, ay drawand neir the dait
Of dully deid, and hes thy dayis compleit, 50
Behald our heidis with murning and regrait;
Fall on thy kneis; ask grace at God greit,
With orisionis, and haly psalmis sweet,
Beseikand Him on the to haif mercy,
Now of our saulis bydand the decreit 55
Of His Godheid, when He sall call and cry.

Als we exhort, that every man mortall,
For His saik that maid of nocht all thing,
For our saulis to pray in general
To Jesus Chryst, of hevin and erd the King, 60
That throwch His blude we may ay leif and ring
With the Hie Fader, be eternitie,
The Sone alswa, the Haly Gaist condng,
Thre knit in Ane be perfyt Unity.

53. B, With oritionis; salmes. 55. M, And if. 56. M, godheid to rew and glorifie. 59. M, For mercy cry and pray. 61. Throw 3our prayar that we and 3e may Regnne.

ANE PRAYER FOR THE PEST.

O ETERNE God ! of power infynyt,
 To quhois hie knowlege na thing is obscure
 That is, or was, or evir sal be, perfynt,
 Into Thy sicht, quhill that this world indure,
 Haif mercy of us, indigent and peure ; 5
 Thow dois na wrang to puneis our offens :
 O Lord, that is to mankynd haill succure,
 Preserve us fra this perrelus pestilens.

We The beseik, O Lord of Lordis all,
 Thy eiris inclyne and heir our grit regrait ; 10
 We ask remeid of The in general,
 That is of help and confort desolait ;
 Bot Thow with rewth our hairtis recreate,
 We ar bot deid but only Thy clemens :
 We The exhort, on kneis law prostrait, 15
 Preserve us fra this perrellus pestilens.

We ar richt glaid Thow puneis our trespass
 Be ony uthir tribulation,
 Wer it Thy will, O Lord of Hevin, allaiss,
 That we suld thus be haistily put down, 20
 And de as beistis, without confessioun,

TEXT—B, collated with B' (Bannatyne, draft). 16. B, Preserf. 18. B, ony kynd of. 21. B, And dye.

That nane dar mak with uthir residence.

O Blissit Jesu, that woir the thorny croun,
Preserve us from this perrelus pestilens.

Use derth, O Lord, or seiknes, and hungir soir, 25
And slaik Thy plaig that is so penetryve.

Thy pepill ar perreist : quha ma remeid thairfoir,
Bot Thow, O Lord, that for thame lost Thy lyve?

Suppois our syn be to The pungityve,
Our deid ma nathing our synnys recompens. 30

Haif mercy, Lord ! we ma not with The stryve :
Preserve us from this perrellus pestilens.

Haif mercy, Lord ! haif mercy, Hevynis King !

Haif mercy of Thy pepill penetent ;
Haif mercy of our petous punissing ; 35

Retreit the sentence of Thy just jugement
Aganis us synnaris, that servis to be schent
Without mercy ; we ma mak no defens.

Thow that, but rewth, upoun the Rude was rent,
Preserve us from this perrellus pestilens. 40

Remember, Lord ! how deir Thow hes us bocht,

That for us synnaris sched Thy pretius blude,
Now to redeme that Thow hes maid of nocht,

That is of vertew barrane and denude ;
Haif rewth, Lord, of Thyne Awin symilitude, 45

Puneis with pety and nocht with violens :

We knaw it is for our ingratitude,
That we ar puneist with this pestilens.

Thow grant us grace for till amend our miss,
 And till evaid this crewall suddane deid ; 50
 We knaw our syn is all the cause of this,
 For oppin syn thair is set no remeid :
 The justice of God mon puneis than bot dreid ;
 For by the law He will with non dispens ;
 Quhair justice laikis, thair is eternall feid 55
 Of God that suld preserf fra pestilens.

Bot wald the heiddismen, that suld keip the law,
 Puneiss the peple for thair transgressioun,
 Thair wald na deid the peple than ourthraw ;
 Bot thay ar gevin so planely till oppressioun, 60
 That God will nocht heir thair intercessioun ;
 Bot all ar puneist for inobediens,
 Be sword or deid, withouttin remissioun,
 And hes just cause to send us pestilens.

Superne Lucerne ! guberne this pestilens, 65
 Preserve and serve that we not sterve thairin ;
 Declyne that pyne, be Thy devyne prudens ;
 O Trewth, haif rewth ! lat not our slewth us
 twin ;
 Oursyt, full tyt, wer we contryt, wald blin,
 Dissiver did never, quha evir The besocht ; 70
 Send grace, with space, and us imbrace fra
 syn ;
 Latt nocht be tynt that 'Thow so deir hes bocht.

53. B', than be deid. 68. B', For trewth. 71. B', for to arrace fra sin.

O Prince preclair, this cair cotidiane,
 We The exhort, distort it in exyle;
 Bot Thow remeid, this deid is bot ane trane 75
 For to dissaif the laif, and thame begyle;
 Bot Thow, sa wyis, devyis to mend this byle.
 Of this mischeif, quha ma releif us ocht?
 For wrangus win, but Thow our syn oursyll:
 Lat nocht be tynt that Thow so deir hes bocht. 80

Sen for our vyce that justice mon correct,
 O King Most Hie, now pacifie Thy feid.
 Our syn is huge, refuge we not suspect,
 As Thou art Juge, deluge us of this dreid;
 In tyme assent, or we be schent with deid, 85
 We us repent and tyme mispent forthocht;
 Thairfoir, evirmoir be gloir to Thy Godheid:
 Lat nocht be tynt that Thow sa deir hes bocht.

76. B', laif falsly and begyle. 77. B', devyse to win ws fra
 that byle. 84. B', dislug ws of this steid. 86. B', For we
 repent all tyme mispent for thocht. 87. B', bes gloir.

THE WANT OF WYSE MEN.

ME ferlyis of this grete confusioun ;

I wald sum clerk of connyng walde declerde,
 Quhat gerris this warld be turnyt upside doun.

Thair is na faithfull fastness founde in erd ;

Now is nocht thre may traistly trow the ferde ; 5
 Welth is away, and wit is worthin wyngis ;

Now sele is sorow, this is a wofull werde,
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sit on binkis.

As bukis beiris witnes, quhen levit King Saturnus,

For gudely governance this warld was goldin
 cald ; 10

For untreuth we wate nocht quhare-to it turnis.

The quhill that Octaviane, the monarchy could
 hald,

Our-all was pes, well set as hertis wald :

Than regnyt reule, and resone held his rynkis ;

Now lakkis prudence ; nobilitee is thralde, 15
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sit on bynkis.

TEXT—C and B. 1. B, Me mervellis. 2. B, cunnand clerk of clergy. 3. C, vp so doun ; B, vpsyd doun. 4. B, nocht faithfulness fundin in. 7. B, seil is sover. 8. B, The want. 9. B, As bukis beiris witnes quhen ; C, The tyme quhen. 11. B, Nou ellis we wat forsuth quhithir it turnis. 12. B, The quhik ; C, The tyme ; B, The quhilk octauiane. 13. B, wes peax als weill set ; menis hairtis. 14. B, Thair rignit ; pair rinkis. 15. B, nobilite prudens. 16. B, And want.

Aristotill for his moralitee,

Austyn, or Ambrose, for dyvine scripture,
 Quha can placebo, and nocht half dirige,
 That practik for to pike and pill the pure, 20
 He sall cum in, and thay stand at the dure ;
 For warldly wyn sik walkis, quhen wysar wynkis ;
 Wit takis na worschip, sik in the aventure,
 Sen want of wyse men makis fulis to sit on binkis.

Now, but defense, rycht lyis all desolate, 25

Rycht na resone under na rufe has rest ;
 Youth is but raddour, and age is obstynate,
 Mycht but mercy ; the pure ar all opprest.
 Lerit folk suld tech the peple of the best ;
 Thouch lare be lytil, yit ferles in tham sinkis : 30
 It may noucht be this warld ay thus suld lest,
 That want of wyse men makis fulis sit on binkis.

For now is exilde all ald noble corage,

Lautee, lufe, and liberalitee ;
 Now is stabilitee fundin in na stage, 35
 Nor degest counsele wyth maturitee ;

17. B, for all his grit. 18. B, for all thair devyne. 19. B, nocht to haif. 20. B, With prectik ; full bair pure. 21. B, quhen þat thay. 22. B, warldly wonyng. 23. B, sa is now the aventure. 24. B, That want. 25. This and the following stanza are transposed in B ; B, Weir but. 26. B, and resson ; ony rest. 28. B, pure folkis ar all ourprest. 29. B, Lernit men. 30. C, lytil ferrles. 31. B, warld sall euir thus lest. 33. B, Lord quhidder ar exylit all noble curagis. 34. C, Lautee lufe and ; B, Lawty lufe with kyndnes and. 35. B, No thing is fundin now stable in no stagis. 36. B, Na degest counsale avallis with moralite.

Peas is away, all in perplexitee ;
 Prudence and policy ar banyst our al brinkis :
 This warld is wer, sa may it callit be,
 That want of wyse men makis fulis sit on bynkis. 40

Quhare is the balance of just and equitie ?
 Nothir meryt is preisit, na punyst is trespas ;
 All ledis lyvis lawles at libertee,
 Noucht reulit be reson, mare than ox or ass ;
 Gude faith is flemyt worthin fraellar than glas ; 45
 Trew lufe is lorne, and lautee haldis no lynkis ;
 Sik governance I call noucht worth a fasse,
 Sen want of wise men makis fulis sitt on binkis.

Now wrang hes warrane, and law is bot wilfulness :
 Quha hes the war is worthin on him all the
 wyte, 50
 For trewth is tressoun, and faith fals fekilness,
 Gyle is now gyd, and vane lust is also delyte ;
 Kirk is contemptit, thay compt nocht cursing
 a myte ;
 Grit God is grevit, that we rycht soir forthinkis ;
 The causs of this ony man may sone vit, 55
 That want of wys men garis fulis sit on binkis.

37. B, flemit in all proplexite. 38. B, prudence and wisdom
 ar. 39. B, The wardis war may seyme weill callit to be. 40.
 Sen want of. 41. B, the balnce ; Iustice evin equite. 42. B,
 no mirreit is present. 43. B, leidis uow levis. 44. B, Now
 rewlis by resson no moir nor one asß. 45. B, frewollar than.
 46. B, lufe is lost. 47. Our gouvernante nocht keipis gud rewl
 no compasß. 48. For want. 49. This and the following stanza
 occur only in B. 55. B, grit gyd and als gournour.

Luve hes tane leif, and wirschep hes no udir wane ;
 With passing poverty pryd is importable ;
 Vyce is bot vertew, wit is with will soir ourgane ;
 As lairdis so laddis, daly chengeable ; 60
 But ryme or ressonne all is bot heble-hable ;
 Sic sturtfull stering in to Godis neise it stinkis ;
 Bot He haif rew, all is unremedable,
 For want of wyse men makis fulis sit on binkis.

O Lord of Lordis ! God and Gouvernour, 65
 Makar and Movar, bath of mare and lesse,
 Quhais power, wisdom and he honoure,
 Is infynite, sal be, and evir wes,
 As in the principall mencion of the Messe,
 All thir sayd thingis reforme as Thow best
 thinkis, 70
 Quhilk ar degradit, for pure pitee redresse,
 Sen want of wise men makis fulis sit in binkis.

66. B, and also less. 67. B, ne honour. 68. B, As thy
 evangell planely dois express. 70. B, said faltis. 71. B, As
 it is deformit. 72. B, That without fulis maywyse men sit on
 binkis.

NOTES.

NOTES.

THE MORAL FABLES OF ÆSOP.

ÆSOP is said to have lived about B.C. 570. The date of his birth is put down at B.C. 620; and for his death B.C. 564 is given. Originally he was a slave. Among his masters were two Samians, Xanthus and Iadmon, from the latter of whom he received his freedom. Upon this he visited Cræsus, and afterwards Peisistratus at Athens. While with the former, he is said to have reproved Solon for his discourtesy to the King. According to Plutarch, Cræsus sent him to distribute among the citizens of Delphi a mina apiece, but some dispute arising on the subject, he refused to give any money at all, when the enraged Delphians threw him from a precipice. Very little more is known about him. According to Maximus Planudes, a monk of the fourteenth century, who wrote a life of him and prefixed it to a book of Fables purporting to be his, Æsop did not at all correspond to the beautiful portrait of him which Henryson has drawn in the Prologue of his Fable of the Lion and the Mouse, but was a perfect monster of ugliness and deformity. This idea is apparently without foundation. In the various passages where

he is referred to by Classical writers there is nowhere the slightest suggestion that he was physically deformed or that his personal appearance was in any way remarkable. Besides, the Athenians caused Lysippus to erect a statue in his honour, which, if sculptured in conformity with Planudes' description, would have been anything but ornamental. Henryson calls Æsop "the Phrygian," because he assumed that he was born at Cotyaeum in Phrygia. Several other cities, however, claim the honour of being his birth-place. Besides writing Fables, Æsop is said to have written Drolleries. None of his writings are extant, and it is doubtful whether he ever wrote any. The probability is that the fables and drolleries he composed were simply uttered or spoken, and that for a long time they passed from mouth to mouth and were never written down, at least by him. It is probable, too, that many anecdotes and jests and wise sayings said to be his were not really his, but were attributed to him as the most popular of all authors of the kind, and in order to give them currency. Socrates spent some of his last hours in turning the Fables of Æsop into verse (Phæd. 60, 61), of which a specimen has been preserved by Diogenes Laertius. Demetrius Phalereus (B.C. 320) followed his example and collected his verses into a book. Babrius did the same. During the reigns of Augustus and Tiberius, Phædrus, who appears to have been born in Thrace, and, like Æsop, had been a slave, published five books of Æsopean Fables. Henryson professes to take his Fables from the Latin; but whether he took them from Phædrus or Planudes is doubtful. Books of fables were common in his day, and he may have used some other collection.

PROLOGUE.

1. Fables. Dr. Johnson, in his life of the poet Gay, when referring to the fables written by Gay and others, says: "Of this kind of fable the authors do not appear to have formed any distinct or settled notion. Phædrus evidently confounds them with tales, and Gay both with tales and allegorical propopœias. A fable or apologue, such as is now under consideration, seems to be in its genuine state, a narrative in which beings irrational and sometimes inanimate—*arbores loquuntur, non tantum feræ*—are for the purpose of moral instruction, feigned to act and speak with human interests and passions." According to another writer, they are "analogical narratives, intended to convey some moral lesson, in which irrational animals or objects are introduced as speaking" (Philolog. Museum i. 280). For some excellent remarks on the origin and character of the Æsopian Fables, see Croiset's *Histoire de la Littérature Grecque*, t. ii. 475-6. For Henryson's idea of a fable see ll. 43-49 below.
5. *caus* is, in length, equal to a dissyllable.
8. *busteous*, appears in several forms. See the Glossary.
10. *on brerd*, all around. O.E. *on brede*; Mod. E. abroad.
23. *Worthis*, becomes. O.E. *weorthan*, Icel. *vertha*, to become.
26. *sad materis*, serious, weighty, grave, important matters.
28. The second of twelve lines of *Prefatio* to the series of Fables in Latin verse republished in the Collection of Ancient Fables by Neveletus at Frankfort in 1610, but originally printed at Rome in 1473, and attributed to Walter the Englishman.
29. *author*. The preceding line seems to suggest that the version of the Fables used by Henryson was that of Neveletus.

34. *ane Lord*. The omission of his name is unfortunate. The mention of it might have given, among other things, some idea as to the time when Henryson wrote, and under what circumstances.
35. *it nedis nocht heir*, there is here no necessity.
37. *Me nedis wryt*, I am obliged to write.
44. *brutall bestis*, irrational, unreasoning beasts; Mod. F. "brute beasts." So Alex. Scott, p. 78 (S.T.S.)—
 " No wit salbe degest,
 To heir, se, smell, nor test,
 Bot as a *brutall best*,
 He sall be so."
60. *disdane*, scorn, disdain. O.F. *desdegner* : *des*, from L. *dis*, apart, here used in a negative sense; and *degner*, to deign, think worthy of, from L. *dignari*, to deem worthy, from L. *dignus*. *he or lan*, high or low (socially).

THE COCK AND THE JEWEL.

Title. H, The Traill of the Cok and the Iasp; B, The Cock and the Jewell.

1. *sumtyme*, once, once upon a time.
2. *cant and crouse*, merry and confident.
3. *son be day*, early in the day.
4. *set wes all his cure*, fixed was all his thought.
5. *be adventure*, by chance.
6. *jasp*, O.F. *jaspe*, L. *iaspis*, jasper.
10. *tak na tent*, take no care, pay no attention.
17. *thow ganis nocht for me*, thou sufficest not, hast nothing suitable for me. Cf. l. 25
26. *Til grit lordis*, etc., Though by great lords thou be held dear; highly valued.
34. *And thow*, etc., And thou, again, in the same way, mayest now me despise on thine own account.
37. Thy colour gives pleasure only to the sight.

43. B reads *tributation*, tribute (Med. L. *tributatio*), not "tribulation."
47. The full stop after *flour* should be a comma.
48. *fene*, mud, dirt, muck. O.E. *fen*.
49. Cf. l. 17 and *n*.
54. *inwart sentens*, inward meaning.
57. *properteys sevyne*, seven properties. In antiquity, all precious stones were supposed to possess talismanic powers or virtues. Those here enumerated of the jasper are (1) its marvellous colour—"pairt lik the fyir, and pairt lik the hevyne," i.e. red and blue; (2) power to make a man strong and (3) victorious—"It makis a man stark and victoryus"; (4) power to protect in peril—"Preservis als fra casis perellus"; (5) gives good hope of success—"Quha has this stane sal haf gud hoip to speid"; (6) to protect against fire and (7) against any other trouble—"Of fyr, and noi hyme neidis nocht to dreid." Green, yellow, black, and mottled jaspers are mentioned as well as red and blue. They were also supposed to have medicinal and other virtues. A blood-red jasper was supposed to be useful in cases of hæmorrhage; a green jasper, it was said, would bring fertility to the soil; while an amethyst of a purple-wine colour was regarded as having the power to prevent intoxication.
64. *deferent of hewe* refers probably to the changing hue seen in the jasper, and caused by the light falling upon it from different angles. From the properties or virtues of the jasper, the author now proceeds to enumerate the things or virtues it signifies.
70. *Of all vicis*, over all vices.
74. *Sciens*, the perfect prudence and wisdom (cunnyng) of, l. 65.
76. *na othir*, etc., no other rust can fret or wear away.

79. *may till*, etc., may to a fool be peer, equal, fellow, or companion. Peir is from O.F. *per*, *peer*, later, *pair*, "a peer, a paragon, also a match, fellow, companion" — Cotgrave; or "as an *adj.*, like, equal"—*id.*
81. *na gud can*, no good knows.
86. *ignorantis*, those who are ignorant.
90. Spend all the days of his life in perfect study.
94. *Haif we ryches?* Have we riches: if we have we wait not, look not for, expect not the better life of eternal wisdom.
98. *the Jasp*, *i.e.* the wisdom for which it stands.

THE TWA MYSS.

In the Asloan MS. the title is "Heir begynnes the tale of the uplandis mouss and the borrowstoun mouss"; E has "The Taill of the Vponlandis Mous and the Burges Mous"; H, "The Taile of the vponlandis Mous and the burges Mous"; B, "The Twa Myss."

3. *a borrowstoun*, a burgh or borough, or lit. a burgh's town as contrasted with a farm town. Town is from O.E. *tynan*, to enclose, from which comes *tún* (O.E. and Icel.), an enclosure, a homestead, a dwelling house. In Sc. it was applied originally to a single farm-house with its outbuildings, and is still so applied. A "borrow" or burgh is a collection of houses or dwellings with or without some kind of civil organisation. The military element came in much later, and in royal burghs was perhaps the main feature and certainly one of its distinguishing features.
4. *uponland*, upland, *i.e.*, outside the burgh or town.
5. *under buske and breir*, under bush and brier. The bush was not necessarily a brier bush. *quhile* . . .

quhile, sometimes . . . sometimes: at one time
. . . at another.

7. *waith*, hunting.
12. *but custome mar or less*, exempted from the great customs, levied on imports and exports, and from the small customs, levied on goods sent to market.
15. *unfutsair*, not sore of foot, not lame.
18. *undir the wand*, under the branches; in the open country as contrasted with the enclosed town. "Under the wand" also means under authority, but here this meaning is impossible.
22. *wilsome wayis*, lonely, solitary ways.
28. By very nature.
36. *semple wane*, simple dwelling. Cf. l. 99. For *wane* see Cursor Mundi, 8667: York Plays, 106-123.
"Or thou wend of this *wane* wenches away."
—Gol. and Gaw, 99.
37. *fog and farne*, moss and fern fronds. *mysterlyk*, skilfully. O.F. *mestier*, "a trade, occupation, mystery, handicraft"—Cot.
38. *erdfast*, fast in the earth.
40. And in they went together without more delay.
43. *thir sely myse*, these simple mice.
46. *I dud on thaim besyde*, I leave it to them. For *dud*, see p. 36, l. 63 and note.
54. *ryte*, style, manner.
69. *meisis*, messes, foods, dishes. Cf. *meise*, l. 77.
74. *than set till him a cow*. *Set* is apparently a better reading than *seik* or *seith* or *sethe* of the other MSS., but the meaning of the phrase is very doubtful. *Cow* may be short for *broun-cow*, i.e., a barrel of beer (See Jamieson), or it may stand for *bush*, the sign of a wine-seller. There can be little doubt, however, that the sense of the passage is given in Prov. xv. 7.

75. *modicum*. This is given as the earliest known instance of the use of the word. See N.E.D.
81. *dantes*, dainties.
82. *half in hething*, half in scorn.
87. My Good Friday is better than your Easter.
90. *na fall*, nor trap-door.
92. *In stowthry ay*, Always thieving, or always on stealing bent.
109. Mutton and beef cut off in great slices.
117. "*Ye, dame*," etc. "*Yea, dame*," quoth she, "how long," etc.
120. *subcharge*, additional course. Cf. Barbour, Brus, xvi. 458.
122. *Threfe caikis*, cakes of unleavened bread. See N.E.D. *sub v.* "Tharf" and "Tharf-cake."
132. *spensar*, steward.
139. *will of*, at a loss for, uncertain.
144. *lef the dure*, etc., left the door wide open.
150. *mony wilsome stound*, many an uncertain beat.
160. *watter caile*, broth made without meat.
164. *Scantlie*, etc., Scarcely had they drank but once or twice.
168. *Balderonis* (E.H.B. *Bawdronis*), another familiar name for a cat. *has hynt*, has seized.
170. *cant*, lively, dexterously.
172. *play with hir bukhid*, play with her hide-and-seek.
176. *perrelling*, parpalling, the partition-wall.
180. *let hir*, prevent her.
184. Thy goose is good, thy sauce is sour as gall.
ganesall, O.F. *ganse aillie*, garlic sauce, served with goose—Gregory Smith.
186. *may fall*, come to pass.

187. I thank yon curtain and yon partition wall. For *parpell*, see N.E.D. s. v. "Parpen."
 190. *kith*, country.
 195. And merrily made her way to the muir.
 198. *suppose*, though.
 199. *but and ben*, the outer and inner parts of her den.

THE COCK AND THE FOX.

Title. E, H, The Taill of Schir Chanticleir and the Foxe ; B, The Fox and the Cock.

Chaucer tells the same fable in the Nonnes Preestes Tale, but with differences and at greater length. There is no preamble in Chaucer ; he begins straight off with the story, and gives some twenty-six lines to a description of the widow and her poverty, "and eek hir doghtren two," of whom Henryson makes no mention.

4. *diverss inclinacioun*, divers kinds of inclinations.
 The second word is plural.

7. *keip*, guard.

10. *sa fele*, so many.

11. *to dyte*, to describe.

15. *drope*, dorp, thorp, farm. O.E. *throp*, *thorp*, a farm, estate, village.

16. *hir rok*, her distaff.

27. *In pyking*, by stealing.

30. *unto the town*, unto the farm.

31. *gray dawing*, gray dawn.

32. *Wery of nyght*, weary of night. *flowin*, flown.

33. *Lourence*, Lawrence, a familiar name for the fox. It occurs also as "Lowrie," "Tod Lowrie," though here "Lowrie" may simply mean the lurker, skulker, croucher.

39. *in a braid*, with a start.
46. *middingis*, middens.
47. *At his ending*, at his death.
49. *swelt in my arme*, died on my arm.
52. *birkyn beuch*, birchen bough.
53. *dirige*, dirge, "a solemn service, or part of a service, celebrated on behalf of a departed soul."
66. *Me think*, methinks. The form occurs frequently in Robynson's translation of More's Utopia (1551).
73. *sa mot I thee*, so may I thrive. "So mote thou *the*" —Pist. of Susan, 335. *The* from O.E. *theon*, *thion*, to increase, prosper, flourish.
75. *slight* = *slicht* = trick or knack.
83. *or he had*, before he had.
87. *Partok*. In Chaucer, she
 "Was cleped fair damoysele Pertelote.
 Curteys she was, discreet, and debonaire,
 And compaignable, and bar hir-self so faire,
 Sin thilke day that she was seven night old,
 That trewely she hath the herte in hold
 Of Chaunteclere loken in every lith;
 He loved her so, that wel was him therewith."
90. *beir*, noise.
114. The pointing is wrong. Read: Ye be to mad, for him sic murning mais.
115. *Sanct John to borrow*: *borrow* = *borch* = pledge, security. She pledges herself by S. John, the Apostle of truth. *Borrow* is a substantive, not a verb. See the note on this common phrase in Skeat, Kingis Quhair (S.T.S., N.S.), p. 65.
119. '*Was nevir wedow so gay!*' perhaps the title or words of a song then in vogue.
136. *loveous*, uxorious.
137. *sissocks*, a diminutive of *sister*, said to be common in the West of Scotland. In Chaucer, the hens are called seven sisters. *Sissocks*, or *sissockkis*, is preferable to *kittokis* of E and H.

149. *kennattis*, a diminutive of *chien*, a small hunting-dog.
150. For *Balsye*, *Brown* read *Balsye Brown*.
159. *the raches*, the rach-hounds.
- 160-1. God send that I and thou were lifted into, or safely in, my den.
178. *but mete or fee*, without meat or wage.
189. *lewar*, louver.
207. *To loif and lee*, to praise and lie.
212. *socour*, sugar.

THE FOX AND THE WOLF.

The title in E and H is The Taill how this foirsaid Tod maid his confessioun to Frier Wolf Waitskaith; in B it is The Fox and the Wolf.

5. *miching intermele*, meddle with pilfering. "Mychyn, or pryuely stelyn small thyngis"—Prompt. Par. For *miching*, E and H substitute *waiting*, wayting. The meaning is the same.
29. *Bot astrolab*, without astrolabe.
35. "that sent me first, or that first sent me, to learning."
44. "Our life is put each night."
45. "Our cursed craft does injury to full many a one."
48. "And are called Widdinek and also a Crakraip." A widdy is a rope made of twigs (withes) of willow, and a widdynek is one who deserves to be hung with such a rope. A crakraip, or crackrope, or crack-halter, is a gallows-bird, or one who deserves the gallows.
49. *til owre hyre*, for our pains, reward, hire.
54. *Waitskaith*, one who waits or watches to do skaith or harm.

60. *with mony binge and mony bek*, with many a cringe and many a bow.
63. *to dude*, to do it, *i.e.* to fear. See N.E.D. *s. do.*
84. *couth mele*, did speak.
99. The two points in which he was wanting were *contritio* and *confessio*. The remaining point was *satisfactio*.
110. "*flesche hyne*," etc., flesh from now to Easter.
112. "Here I grant thee full remission."
115. "For thy great necessity I give thee permission to do it twice in the week."
119. *God yeild yow*, God requite you.
130. *to late*, to seek, find, get.
- "Att what leche vpon lyue might I laite hele?"
—Destruction of Troy, 9191.
- Icel. *leita*.
144. *To beke*, etc., to warm his breast, etc.
150. *culd he wayte*, did he search.
153. *hailit to the heid*, drew to the head.
174. *that nedlingis*, etc., that of necessity they must do.

THE TRIAL OF THE FOX.

The title in E and H is The taill of the sone and air of the foirsaid foxe, callit Father-wer: Alswa the Parliament of the fourfuttit beistis haldin be the Lyoun; in B, it is The Fox tryd before the Lyon.

6. *Fader Were*, Father-worse (waur). Cf. "Father-better."
7. *tig and tere*, cf. *tig and toy*, to play with.
13. *Of verry kynd*, by very nature.
15. *be sent*, by scent.
26. Fearing not to lead the same life.
29. *faderlye*, the reading of B is evidently wrong.

37. To acquire wealth wrongously.
39. To enrich thine heir.
48. *ane bill*, a document.
56. *Gowand agast*, staring aghast.
92. *Minotaur*, *Minotaurus*—a monster with a human body and a bull's head, or, according to others, with the body of an ox and a human head. It was slain by Theseus.
93. *Bellerophant*, Bellerophon, or Bellerophonotes.
94. *The Warwolf*, the were-wolf, or man-wolf, a man supposed to have been metamorphosed into a wolf. See Preface to Skeat's William of Palerne, and Grimm, Teutonic Mythology, 1093, 1629. *Pegase*, Pegasus, the fabled winged-horse.
98. *cran craig*, crane neck ; long, crane-like neck.
100. *the sparth*, not identified.
103. *jonet*, jennet, a small Spanish horse.
106. The bull, the bear, the buffalo, and the boar.
107. *wodnyse*, satyr, wild man.
108. The comma after hard-bak requires to be deleted.
112. *fumard*, polecat. *fyber*, beaver ; L. *fiber*.
115. *globert*, not identified.
117. *fythow*, fitchew or fitchet, a foumart or polecat. *hes furrit*, etc , has trimmed many an opening in a garment.
118. *martryk*, martin ; *cunying*, rabbit ; *con*, squirrel.
119. *The burdane lane*, read *The budane lane* ; but what this is, is not known. E reads "Bouranbane," and H "bowranebane." This also has not been identified. *the lerion*, the grey dormouse (F. *liron*), a young rabbit (F. *laperon*), and a small greyhound (F. *levron*), have been suggested, but none of them is quite satisfactory as an explanation of the word.
124. *haykit unto*, etc., proceeded up to that hill's height, i.e. to the top of the mound or hill.

125. *I couth*, etc., I did not know.
126. *thai loutit law*, they bowed low.
128. *He gave a braide*, he made a sudden movement.
 “ And gave a braid sa fers and fast
 That all the bandes of him brast.
 —Cursor Mundi, 7169.
137. To all that stand against, or oppose, my estate or authority.
143. “The lowest here I may quickly exalt.”
147. *thame law*, etc., put down and make as insignificant as a mouse.
153. *the court to fenss*. The courts were fenced in the King’s name by the use of a particular form of words. “This custom,” observes Jamieson, “after falling into disuse in the courts of law, has been hitherto retained in the service of breeves before the Macers in the following words—‘I fence and forbid in our Sovereign Lord’s name and authority and of the Judges here present, etc., that none presume or take upon hand to trouble or molest this court, nor make speech one for another, without leave asked and given under the pain of law.’” Here the meaning is “to open the court.”
154. *foirfalt all absenss*, fine all absentees.
165. *and I me schaw*, etc., if I show myself, I shall be undone. He was in a dilemma. Because of his reputation, if he were seen he would be condemned, and if it was known that he was absent, he would be sought for, tried, and condemned. Whichever way, he was lost.
173. *Clyncheand he come*, he came along limping.
175. *bukhud*, a game like hide-and-seek.
182. *baisit*, abased, lowered; *blunt*, prob. rough, rude; *blait*, abashed.
203. *clergy*, clerkly skill, learning.
204. *Braiding*, threatening; lit. bursting into speech
209. *contumax*, guilty of contempt of court.

210. *knax*, *knack*, trick, device.
214. "Laurence, away with your bounce and folly."
flirdom, M.E. *fliren*, Dan. *flire*, Norw. *flira*, to fleer,
 sneer, giggle, titter, laugh at nothing. See Brad-
 ley and Skeat.
218. "He has authority," "is authorised."
227. She struck (kicked) him in the gums (teeth,
 mouth).
234. *be Sanct Bryde*, by S. Bridget.
247. *Sidlingis a bank*, etc., sideways along a bank he
 sought unto a ditch (stream).
248. *Of caise*, by chance.
266. She fetched him with her heel.
270. One man's hurt makes another happy.
273. *Yow*, ewe.
280. *with that*, etc., began to withdraw, made for off.
294. *party treson*, perhaps, by metathesis, for pretty,
 i.e. tricky, treason.
300. *basare*, executioner.
302. *in his mynorall*, in his work as a miner.
306. That daily assault or besiege men of religion.

THE SHEEP AND THE DOG.

In the margin of B the title is *The Dog, the Scheip, and the Wolff*; in E and H the title is *The Taill of the Scheip and the Dog* (E, Doig).

Of this fable and that of the Mous and the Paddock, Lord Hailes says in his *Ancient Scottish Poems*, p. 280, that he has chosen them from the rest "as being more characteristical of the state of Scotland during the sixteenth century."

This fable, he further says, "contains the *form of process* before the ecclesiastical court. It is a singular

performance, will be entertaining to lawyers, and may, perhaps, suggest some observations not to be found in books"—*Ib.*

3. *Consistory*, Consistory Court.
4. To recover a piece of bread from him.
10. *I, Maister Wolf*, etc. "The summons or writ was issued in the name of the Wolf, before whom the case between the Dog and the Sheep was to be tried"—Hailes. Both Lord Hailes and Dr. Laing here read "I, per me, Wolf, pairtles," etc. The reading in the text is that of E, H, and B. *pairtles* is *neutri favens*=without fraud or guile, favouring neither the one nor the other.
11. "Under ecclesiastical pains in case of contumacy; first, of suspension from divine offices, and then of extrusion from the Church itself"—Hailes.
17. "Charges to pay or to perform, issued in the name of the Sovereign, are still termed the King's letters"—Hailes.
23. "The Raven well instructed in what concerned the duty of his office. 'As effeiris,' as becomes, is a constant expression in our law-style"—Hailes.
28. *Quhen Esperus*. The Wolf held his court while the sun was down. "On every Wednesday morning next after Michaelmas day, at cock's crowing, there is by custom a court held by the Lord of the Manor of the honour of Raleigh, which is called the *lawless court*—because held at an unlawful or lawless hour"—Blount. Customs of Manowrs, p. 147—Hailes.
34. To obtain sentence against the Sheep.
40. Alone, out of his own head and without an advocate.
45. *Till enter in pley*, to plead.
53. *watt*=knows. Altered to rhyme with *feriat* and *advocat*.

58. *He bad*, etc. "The Wolf having been declined, he appointed the parties to choose arbiters, who might judge of the declinator. Had the Wolf judged of the declinator, an appeal might have lain to a higher Court, but no appeal lay from the judgement of the arbiters. *They* were judges chosen by the parties themselves, and parties cannot appeal from their own deed."—Hailes.
60. *to dissyd*, etc., to decide and give judgment whether the Sheep should be tried before the Wolf.
69. *decretalis*, the usual form is *decreitis*, decisions in legal cases.
72. Codices and digests new and old.
73. Pro and contra.
74. Some one doctrine, and some another held.
84. "I leave the learned to determine whether the arbiters justly repelled the declinator"—Hailes, 281.
88. I paid beforehand.
89. *thereto a borch*, etc. "I put in bail to prosecute, for recovery of a pension or pittance of bread, which I had purchased from the Sheep"—Hailes, *ib.* *borch*, a bail, pledge.
96. *meid*, bribery.
105. *institut to*, given over to or made the victim of.
109. *fleise*, fleece.
116. *to mak a wrang conquiest*, to obtain wrongfully.
120. "It is remarkable," said Lord Hailes, "that the whole satire of the fable is aimed at the ecclesiastical judge, whereas the application is to the civil. Henryson probably stood more in awe of the court spiritual than of the temporal," p. 282.
121. *byis a forfalt*, buys a forfeit or a fine; *at*, under.
123. *pure men*, poor country folk

134. *crownar*, coroner. "The name was derived, I think, from this office having cognisance of the pleas of the crown—*placita coronae*. At one time the functions of the coroner were very high, both in England and Scotland, and seem to have been coextensive with the Sherifffdom. . . . The office went early out of use in Scotland"—C. Innes, *Legal Antiquities*, 84. Sometimes there were more than one coroner in a Sherifffdom, as *e.g.* in Renfrewshire.
133. And so exact a bribe from both parties.
139. *on caise*, by chance.
145. *baid*, stay, resting-place.
151. *Walk and discern*, awake and judge.
153. *Pelit*, stript, plundered and shorn.
164. *the lord*, the laird, superior.

THE LION AND THE MOUSE.

Title. E and H, The Tail of the Lyoun and the Mouss; B, The Lyon and the Mouss.

4. *his lemys lycht*, his beams light.
6. *on syd*, aside.
17. *a poynt*, a sign, hint, touch.
25. *corse*, cross; also found as *curse* in the popular phrase, "the curse of Scotland," for the nine of diamonds which at one time was shaped like a St. Andrew's Cross.
26. *bene*, pleasant.
30. *chemeis*, shirt. *Chymmeris*, the reading of B, is the pl. of chymmer or chimera, a loose upper gown. *chamelet*, camlet, a fine cloth made of wool and silk.
34. *his ene wes*, his eyes were. "Wes," it need hardly be said, is quite grammatical. So in Mod. Sc. is "you was."

35. *lokar hair*, long and probably more or less curled.
 37. *undir his eir*, behind his ear.
 38. *pretty gilt*, may mean simply "pretty gilt," or
 "partly" or "parcel-gilt," plated with gold.
 44. *cowth*, better *couth*, kindly, like Mod. Sc. *couthie*.
 47. "Be not displeased, good Master, though I"
 48. *faculty*, occupation.
 51. *My natall land is Rome*. Elsewhere he is called
 "the Phrygian"; nor can this line apply to
 Phaedrus, who, like Æsop, was of Greek birth.
 See p. 248. From the description here given,
 it has been supposed that Henryson studied at
 Rome.
 59. *all thir fabillis wrate*, all these fables wrote. It is
 doubtful whether he wrote any of them. See
 p. 248.
 61. *prudence*, wisdom.
 63. *gif that*, if that, whether.
 66. *Ye wald dene*, you would deign, condescend.
 71. "In this world, methinks, there are very few or
 none."
 85. *for-ron*, weary from running, over-run.
 "Feill Scottis hors was drewyn in to traivaille
 Forrown that day so irkyt can defaill."
 —Wallace, Bk. x. 704.
 87. *Bekand*, baking, warming.
 94. *campis*, hairs.
 98. *paw*, paw.
 116. Mighty high magnificence.
 123. *leird*, taught.
 129. *I put the caise*, suppose, let me suppose, that.
 136. *feiris*, companions, fellows.
 141. *I ase*, I ask. It rhymes with "ourpass."
 143. "Restrain thy wrath, and let thine ire pass away."

147. "Unless thy kingly mercy extend remission (or grace)."
154. *bot*, etc., unless mercy go between.
159. "What worth (price) or praise (loving)."
173. "The flesh of a sorry mouse is unwholesome."
184. *Pasit*, moderated. O.F. *paiser* = *apaiser*, to make peace, calm, reconcile. Burguy, Bradley.
189. B reads *zeld*; E and H, for *zeld*. "May Almighty God requite you!"
191. lived on his prey.
197. *in a rod*, in a path.
199. *a raing*, a company of hunters. The meaning is the hunters threw themselves out through the wood in single file (or raw). For *raing* see Douglas Æn., ii, 182, 20, 21.
200. *cannettis*, see note 149, p. 257, *supra*.
218. *wy*, man. *ioy* of B is a scribal error.
222. *be*, etc., by the time he had made, etc.
223. *Throw aventure*, by chance.
237. "Come help to requite."
241. The tough ropes.
271. *stand nane aw*, stand in no awe of.
279. *a commoun*, a commoner, or man of no degree.

THE SWALLOW AND OTHER BIRDS.

Title. E H, "The Preiching of the Swallow"; B, "The Swallow and Other Birds."

8. *Thairfore our saule*, etc., etc. A similar thought is expressed in the Merchant of Venice, Act v. Sc. 2.
12. *deidly*, natural, sinful.
15. Aristotle, Metaph. I., M. i. 3.
43. *that sornmis in the se*, that swims in the sea.

64. *hervest*, autumn. Henryson uses the old names of the seasons: Ver (Spring), Somer (Summer), Hervest (Autumn), Wynter (Winter). Cf. the description in Gilbert of the Haye, ii. 127 *et seq.* S.T.S. Ed.
65. *Hir barnis benit hes*, her barns has blessed O.F. *benit*, pp. of *benir*.—Burguy, i. 322.
67. *tume pypeis*, empty pipes.
71. The description here may be compared with that of G. Douglas in his Prol. to the Seventh Bk. of Æneid.
78. *dubbis*, pools of water.
80. *bene*, goodly. *bethit*, beaten, stripped. *bliss*, fruit, leaves. O.E. *bléd*, shoot, branch; fruit, flower. O.F. *blez*, *bles*, *bleis*. Burguy, ii. 42.
81. *wintare wair*, winter wild.
82. *bentis bair*, bare fields.
87. *up kikis*, up keeks, looks up.
88. Which before was withered with severe frosts.
91. *fra darne*, etc., from hiding in down and dale.
92. *soft*, pleasant, not wet as in mod. Sc.
93. *wer ago*, were gone.
 " She syde, 'Allas ! for now is clene a-go
 My name of trowthe in love for ever-mo.'"
 —Chaucer, Troilus, v. 1054.
101. *can wynd*, did drive, did guide.
109. *ferly flicht*, wonderful, sudden flight.
114. *crof* is a mistake for *crop*, the top or head of a tree.
119. *to devoid*, to avoid.
140. *fra perrell ethar*, from peril easier. *eith*, the positive degree of *ethar*, occurs in line 143.
141. *coud scorn*, did scorn.
143. *hailsum document*, wholesome doctrine—of her sermon or address which is supposed to have been read.

150. *braidit*, spread themselves.
158. *qualye*, quail, but here probably the corn-crake.
162. *and cais*. These words are not necessary; they are put in to fill up the line and get the rhyme.
163. The same birds I have told you of before.
164. *I hoip*, I think, suppose.
167. *pyme*, cry. The word does not appear to occur elsewhere.
178. *My flesch growis*, my flesh "grews," shudders.
186. There should be a comma after "friendis." *beid*, be it.
193. *the warrare be*, be the more wary.
205. *in beitis*, in bundles, parcels.
208. *Syne scutchit*, then separated the flax from the rind.
212. *wallowit with weit*, decayed because of the wet or rain.
213. *war maid farv*, discoloured to brown or yellow tints by the frost.
214. *slak*, slack, dell, hollow.
215. The bonny birds, indeed, died for want. *off feit* = of fact, in fact, indeed.
216. *na bute*, no good.
221. *thair expence*, their cost, *i.e.* to the farmer by the wasting of his goods.
223. In the snow he has shovelled a clear space.
227. *na presume*, no suspicion.
232. *caff*, in ll. 224 and 225, *calf*; and in l. 275, *caff* = chaff.
236. "Away! I counsel you."
269. When he rested from more important work.
274. *bond*, bondman, peasant. *of gentrice spoliare*, deprived of honourable feeling.
300. *the mon*, the mould, dust.

304. *to walk, to watch.*
307. *this warldis wrak*, this world's goods, in a contemptuous sense of the word goods.
311. *wirmis* (not "wormis") *kitching*, a grim metaphor for the grave.
320. "There is no man who knows."
328. *fallow*, companion.

THE FOX, THE WOLF, AND THE CADGER.

Title. E and H, The Taill of the Wolf that gat the Nekhering throw the wrinkis of the Foxe that begylit the Cadgear.

3. *upon cais*, upon chance, perchance.
6. *And he war*, if he were.
10. *He him foirsaw*, the fox caught sight of the wolf before the wolf saw him.
12. *russell grey*, reddish grey. O.F. *russel*. F. *rousseau*, reddish.
14. *I leif*, I give thee leave.
19. "That is not suitable for me."
24. *schow, show*, a shove, spring, thrust; survives in "shoggie-shoe," a swing.
32. *feill my sent*, feel or smell my scent. To feel a smell is still a common phrase.
33. *suppois*, though.
35. *thocht*, though.
37. *wrink*, trick.
45. *thy sonyeis*, thy excuses.
46. "Though thou shouldst beat about the bush."
48. Obey when thou art bidden and wait not till thou burst.
55. *in to ply*, in (good) condition.

58. *thy mony monis*, etc., thy many excuses to weary me.
62. *For and I did*, for if I did.
63. *reid raip*, red rope, bloody rope, hangman's rope.
73. *that ane word*, i.e. *leil*, leal, loyal.
75. "though there is no need."
78. *with capill*, etc., with horse and with creels.
80. *flever*, flavour, smell.
84. *Cp.* l. 50.
86. *silver seik*, greedy.
87. *Thocht we wald thig*, though we should beg; *chuf*, clown, boor.
91. *haist*. E reads *haist*, and H *craft*. Neither is satisfactory; nor is *haist*. The meaning is "If I can manage to blind yon man's eyes."
96. *I think*, etc., I intend to work, etc.
100. And stretched himself out down in the middle of the road and feigned to be dead.
108. At the next stop for refreshment.
122. *to my lufis*, to or for my hands.
124. *Till Flanderis*, to Flanders. A great part of the foreign trade in Henryson's time was with Flanders, and among the main articles of export were skins.
129. *or he stint*, before he stopped.
131. *gude wane*, a good number. Mod. Sc. *gude wheen*.
133. *Huntis up, up*. Dr. Laing has a note on this song which is worth quoting "There were evidently," he says, "various adaptations of this popular song or air in Scotland as well as in England. It is mentioned in The Complaynt of Scotland, 1584 and in Alexander Scott's poem On May (about 1560). It was converted into one of the "Gude and Godly Ballats" at the time of the Reformation. Mr. Chappell in his valuable collection of Ancien

English Ballads, etc., has fully illustrated the old English song of *Hunts up*; and he remarks that the name was a general term for hunting songs. In *Romeo and Juliet*, Act iii. Sc. v., is the line "Hunting thee thence with Hunt's up to the day." And the Shakespeare commentators have not overlooked a passage in Puttenham's *Arte of Poesie*, 1589, where he speaks of the favour which one Gray found "with King Henry (the Eighth), and afterwards with the Duke of Somerset, Protector, for making certain merry ballads, whereof one chiefly was, *The Hunte is up, the Hunte is up*." But Henryson's words, in this place, show that the song was popular in Scotland at a much earlier date. *upoun hie*, loudly.

139. *nekhering*, a stroke or blow on the neck or between the shoulders. The word is of very rare occurrence. Henryson in Scots literature is apparently the only writer who uses it. "A nekherynge *colaphus*" occurs in the *Catholicum Anglicum* (1483), edited by S. J. N. Hertridge for the E.E.T.S., who also gives p. li. in the same volume. "A Nekherynge, '*Colapsus, i.e. colafus, pugnus, fyst, vel tarastrus*.'—MS. Harl. 3376," and connects the term with *alapa*, the blow given with the blade of a sword or with the hand on the back of the neck of a man when he was knighted. See Gilbert Hayis MS., vol. 2, p. 43 (S.T.S. Edit.). Cf. the modern term *accolade*.

143. *tak heit*, receive heat, be warmed.

145. "Go on to thy market."

148. The Cadger trembled with anger where he stood.

149, etc. "It serves me right that I have not got you rascal, because I have not in my hand so much as a staff," etc.

153. *for he wes tene*, for he was angry, mad.

155. *couth wend*, did go.

165. The Fox is here evidently using "nekhering" in a different sense—probably for the "best herring" or the herring put at the top or neck of the creel, in order to attract customers, just as the best wheat or corn was often put in the neck of the sack and the inferior below.
168. "near drew my tusks out."
170. *thir fourtie dayis*, Lent.
- 171, etc., "Now, by God, I'd rather be hanged than not be there," etc.
173. *my nappinnis*, my weapons, *i.e.* his teeth.
185. *ye man streik out*, you must stretch out.
196. *swak yow*, pitch you.
200. *deir*, harm, trouble, annoyance.
- 203, etc. "Get that herring, and you will not need to go fishing between now and Easter, or during the whole of this Lent."
210. *the gait*, the road.
219. *the laid*, *i.e.* the laid saddle, pack saddle, the saddle on which the burdens of the horse were laid. In this case, the creels which hung on either side were half empty, and hence the *laid* was light.
231. *he*, the wolf.
232. before he could get to his feet.
237. And laughed aloud.
243. *fyne*, clever, artful, subtle.
256. *but leis*, without leasing, truly.
257. "Death, against whom all must contend," seems to be the only feasible meaning.

THE FOX, THE WOLF, AND THE HUSBANDMAN.

Title. E and H, The Taill of the Foxe that begylit the Wolf in the Schadow of the Mone.

1. *In elderis dayis*, in the days of our forefathers.

2. *ane husband*, a farmer whose farm extended commonly to twenty-six acres, and consisted of such land as may be tilled with a plough or mown with a scythe.
4. *streiking tyme of yeir*, the beginning of the year, springtime. Cf. *the streiking o' the licht*, the break of day; *the streiking o' the plews*, when farmers begin to plow, or the beginning of the year, or Spring.
5. *to follow furth his feir*, to follow his furrow.
6. *gadman*, goadsman, the farm-hand who led the plough-team on the field, and was so called because when oxen were yoked to the plough he used the goad.
7. *straucht*, put in line in readiness for starting.
10. *licht*, wild, skittish.
11. *they did destroy the furrow*.
13. *patill*, a piece of wood used for scraping the heavy earth off the ploughshare.
14. "May the wolf have the whole lot of you."
15. *nor he wend*, than he imagined.
22. The oxen ploughed more quietly in the end.
23. Then after they were set free from the plough, because it grew late.
25. *in his gait*, either "on the road" or "in his manner of walking."
33. "These oxen are all mine."
36. "Didst thou not give me this drove (or team)?"
40. *plank* for *plack*, and altered for the sake of the rhyme. A plack was a small copper coin worth four pennies Scots. The meaning of this and the following line is "It is far better to give a small thing freely than to be compelled to give an ox fattened for the market."
42. "Fie on the generosity that comes not from the heart."
47. "Did I give you my hand (signature) or bond?"

- 50, etc. "A lord if he be honourable, that shrinks from being put to shame or fears to be reprovèd—his word is always as good as his seal (or bond)."
54. *contrufit*, contrived, *i.e.* falsely contrived.
58. *at half ane taill*, with half a story, *i.e.* by hearing only one side of a question.
62. *of that schaw*, out of that wood.
75. *gif it may fall*, if it may be so.
81. *at*, by.
88. *and I mocht*, if I might.
91. "This will not (go) through without great cost and expense."
- 92-3. "Seest thou not that bribes carry men through, and that gifts make crooked matters straight? Sometimes a hen secures a man his cow."
97. "I care not for the rest if you will leave me the Cock."
104. A common proverb. *Cf.* Chaucer, Wife of Bath's Prol., l. 415.
106. *ane ling*, a patch of heather.
111. *couth ma*, did make.
115. *unrokkit*, etc., unrestrained ye rave.
124. *somer cheis*, *i.e.* made in summer when the milk is richest.
131. "It will not bring you the value of a rotten turnip."
141. *hors* is probably an error for *hous*. *Cf.* l. 143, where it is said he, the farmer, watched the door on his feet till day-break.
147. *remembering*, etc., thinking over tricks.
149. He repents that he has promised a cheese.
152. *bellie blind*, Blindman's buff or Blind Harrie. The person blinded is called "Belly Blin'." See N.E.D. *s. v.*
155. "*Soft yow ane lytill*," restrain yourself a little.
156. *manure place*, manor house.

157. *penny-full*, full and round as a penny.
 158. *thir Senyeouris*, these seignours, fine fellows: said ironically.
 163. "Now see ye not the cheese clearly yourself?"
 171. *dart*, the meaning is doubtful. Possibly "draught."
 176. *the flaill*, the well-beam by which the buckets were raised and lowered.
 181. "and give me some assistance."

THE WOLF AND THE WETHER.

Title. E and H, The Taill of the Wolf and the Wedder.

4. *to walk his fauld*, to watch his fold.
 20. *bandonit*, aphetic form of *abandonit*, controlled, kept in subjection.
 24. *na bute*, no good.
 25. "For a dead dog show no sorrow."
 32. *lait and air*, late and early.
 33. "If he pursue, by God, I will not hesitate," etc.
 35. "Ye shall not lose a hog (sheep)."
 38. *thay leit of it*, they lied about it (*i.e.* a sheep).
 39. *he flew*, he stripped.
 41. Then the Wedder became wanton in his dress.
 46. *walkryfe*, wakeful, watchful.
 64. *fra hand*, *i.e.* from the leash.
 83. *till ane rekill stude behind him*, till a heap stood behind him.
 87. *Syne left the gait*, then left the road.
 96. "Just now a dog, and now white (in your wool) as a Friar (Carmelite)."
 99. *cace*, *cache*, chase.
 123. "One who runs away usually gets a follower."

127. *crab*, provoke, irritate.
 133. *cragbane*, neckbone.
 152. *ofspring*, descent, origin ; not descendants.
 155. *Cp.* Kelly, Scottish Proverbs. "Hall binks are sliddery ; great men's favour is uncertain."

THE WOLF AND THE LAMB.

Title. E and H, The Taill of the Wolf and the Lamb ; B, The Wolff and the Lamb.

3. *Discending fra rock out of a well*, descending from a rock out of a wood. Well is from O.E. *weald*, wald, a wood, a forest. With the same meaning the word appears in *Well Street*, the name given to the Roman road which ran through the ancient forest called Andredesleah, which extended to the northern frontier of the kingdom of the South Saxons. The root appears also in *Wellmeadow*, which means not "the well in the meadow," but "the meadow in the wood," or forest. See Is. Taylor, *Words and Places*, p. 244, Ed. 1906. *Cp.* The Testament of Cresseid, ll. 587-8, and the note.
14. *ramband*, jumping and raging.
 17. *to fyle this bruk*, to defile this stream.
 19. "It were charity to draw and hang you."
 21. *To glar*, to dirty (with mud).
 24. *ye leid*, you lied.
 29, etc. "Nature and perfect experience of the fact will defend me."
 32. *on forss*, perforce.
 34. *Na ryn bakwart*, nor run backward.
 40. "Thy outrageous language comes naturally from thee."
 42. *at bait*, in enmity.

43. "He vexed me, and then I did him warn that within a year if I had the use of my head, I should be revenged on him," etc. For *brukit*, see N.E.D. s. v. "Brook v."
52. *sal beir the paiss*, shall bear the burden, responsibility.
56. *plyis*, pleadest, arguest.
63. *tha twa*, those two charges.
67. *in audiens*, in open court.
70. "To charge, defend, reply"—the three parts of a trial before the court. The prosecutor sets out his case (to propone), the defendant denies or sets out the contrary, and the prosecutor replies.
93. *male men*, tenants, men who pay mail or rent.
99. *now ringis*, now reign.
101. *poleit*, polished. *falset myngis*, mix falsehood.
104. Smothering the right.
105. *thair meid*, their reward.
109. of all thy works knows.
119. *his maling*, his rent.
120. without mercy.
121. *War than*, worse than.
123. a patch of land.
126. and compel him to beg.
128. *be Godis lane*, by God's gift.
129. And grants to the tenants a right of pasture. "Sets" is still the legal term. "Willage, a leave to pasture," Bann. MS. Hunt Club, i., 171. *Maillairis*, tenants and rent-payers, rentalles, cottars.
130. Gersum is the fine paid by a tenant to his superior on entering upon or on renewing a holding. The price generally equalled a year's rent.

- 134, etc. *His hors, his meir*, etc. All this was called service and had to be rendered so many days at certain periods every year, and was always more or less burdensome, and sometimes exceedingly heavy.
139. *by his maill*, over and above his rent; perhaps, because of his rent.
147. Without meat or wage.

THE MOUSS AND THE PADDOCK.

Title. E and H, The Taill of the Paddock and the Mous; B, The Mouss and the Paddock.

9. *our this bryme*, over this river.
22. *na fraucht to pay*, no money wherewith to pay my
31. *hairs of your beird*, the hairs of your beard.
30. *can fleit*, can float, swim.
31. *full still*, quietly, and so easily.
43. *fronsynt face*, wrinkled face. Cp. Testament of Cresseid, l. 155. *Runkillit* of the next line has the same meaning as *fronsynt*.
46. Her loosely built legs and her rough hide.
47. *ran abak*, held back or kept aloof.
55. *lorum*, short for *culorum* which again is the final portion of a Scottish conclusion and means conclusion. *lorum* occurs several times in the Scottish Legends of the Saints, S. T. S.
56. *taid*, toad, paddock, frog.
57. *focht fur*, treacherously deceptive.
61. *hairtis takin*, heart's token, the sign of the real character of the heart or disposition.

75. "Stop thy preaching."
- 76, etc. "And cause me to understand by what art thou wilt guide me to yonder land."
82. *I sull the leir to swyme*, I shall teach thee to swim.
84. "To try that game were over perillous."
89. *murthour aith*, murder oath. Cp. ll. 93-95 and ll. 108-109.
91. *dude*, do it.
111. *Scho bowtit*, she bolted up.
113. The fear of death gave increase to her strength.
120. While they were fighting in this way, a kite sat on a branch (of a tree).
122. "And with a whisk before either of them was aware (knew)."
125. *that fang*, that capture, prize.
126. without pity slew.
128. *bellyflaucht*, see Glossary.
138. *quhome with*, etc., with whom thou makest thyself a companion.
- 139, etc. *beir the stane barrow*, wheel the barrow laden with stones, or sweating (reeking) dung.
141. Than be mated with a wicked mate.
148. *I rid the fle*, I counsel thee flee.
154. *tak at me*, take from me—a common idiom.
161. *sumand*, etc., swimming early and late.
163. Now high, now low, at times plunged up and down.
171. now dashed upon the ground.
191. will thee try.
195. *the laif onto the freiris*, the rest unto the friars.

THE TESTAMENT OF CRESSEID.

1. *Ane*, a; altered by Thynne to *a* throughout. *doolie*, sad, doleful.
4. *fervent*, appears to mean stormy, severe; as it obviously does not mean hot.
5. *Aries*, the influence of Aries, implying that the sun was in that sign, which it entered (at that date) about March 12. *in middis of the Lent*, "*Lent* is spring; and the Old Germanic method is here followed, which divided each of the seasons into three months. In this view, the spring-months were March, April, May, called respectively, foreward Lent, midward Lent, and afterward Lent"; see A Student's Pastime, p. 190. Hence the phrase *in middis of the Lent* "does not mean precisely in the middle of the spring, but refers to the month of April; indeed, the sun passed out of Aries into Taurus on the 11th of the month. The date indicated is, accordingly, the *first week in April*, when the sun was still in Aries, and showers of hail with a stormy north wind, were quite seasonable."—Prof. Skeat, Supplement to the Works of Chaucer, vol. vii. p. 521.
6. *can fra the North descend*, did from the north descend.
10. *sylit under cure*, covered up (as if) under his care.
12. *set unto*, i.e. over against, since she rose in the East.
32. *douf*, dull.
35. *I am expert*, referring to his medical studies.
36. *beikit*, baked, warmed.
38. *fra the cauld*, against the cold.
42. *lustie* is the reading of Thynne and may be read here in order to avoid the repetition of *worthie* in the preceding line.

43. *And thair I.* Chaucer's Troilus, Bk. v., where at l. 92 we are told how Diomedes led Criseyde away.
45. *How Troylus neir out of wit abreid*, with which *cp.* "For which wel neigh out of my wit I breyde." Chaucer's T. and C., Bk. v., l. 1262.
48. *Quhill*, till. *esperance*. There can be little doubt that this, as Prof. Skeat observes, is the proper reading. The word occurs later on in The Garment of Gude Ladyis, and though not in Dunbar, occurs frequently in Gavin Douglas, Lindsay, and Knox. With ll. 47-49 may be compared Chaucer's "Betwixen hope and drede his herte lay," Troil. v. 1207.
50. *behest*, promise. She had promised to return to Troy.
53. *For-quhy*, because.
65. *this narratioun*, the narrative, *i.e.* which follows.
74. *ane lybell of repudie*, Lat. libellum repudii, as in Matt. xix. 7; Vulgate.
77. *And, sum men sayis*, etc., And as some say she became a courtesan.
78. *A per se*, *i.e.* the first word of the alphabet, standing alone. A letter that was also a word in itself, as A or I, or O was called A-per-se, because it could stand alone. Of these the A-per-se was a type of excellence.—Prof. Skeat.
79. *how was thou fortunait*, how wast thou led or dealt with by fortune, or made the sport of fortune. She was evidently unfortunate. See l. 89, where the phrase is explained.
94. *but*, without.
97. *quhair*, etc., where her father Calchas was then living among the Greeks.
101. *Fra Diomeid*, when Diomedes.
106. In the mediæval legend Calchas is a priest not of Venus but of Apollo; see Chaucer's Troil., Bk. i.,

l. 66-70, and Lydgate, *Siege of Troy*, Bk. ii., c. 17. Henryson, Prof. Skeat remarks, probably changed this intentionally, because it enabled him to represent Cresseid as reproaching her father's god; see ll. 124-140. Chaucer's *Works*, vii., p. 522. *was tho*, was then.

109. And his chamber was next to them.

110. With sorrow enough in her breast.

114. *Befoir the none*, before noon.

129. *outwaill*, outcast, one who is "waled" or chosen out and rejected.

134, etc. There is none to blame but thee.

140. *all forlane*. Prof. Skeat suggests as the meaning "all defiled." Perhaps, however, "utterly helpless" gives a better or more suitable explanation. In M. Scots *all forlane* has this meaning. Besides, it is not likely that Cresseid would proclaim her own unchastity.

143. *And, be apperance, hard*, and as it seemed, she heard.

147. *The sevin Planetis*. According to the magnitude of their orbits they are Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, the Sun, Venus, Mercury, and the Moon. To the order in which they are here given the author in ll. 151-263 carefully adheres.

155. *fronsit face*, wrinkled face. *his lyre was lyke the leid*, his flesh was like lead, *i.e.* dull. Lead was Saturn's colour.

162. *lyart lokkis*, gray locks. The meaning of "lyart" is somewhat indefinite.

163. *Felterit*, see the Glossary.

164. *gyte*, mantle. This, the right reading here, has been preserved by Thynne. The Edinburgh printer changed it into *gyis*.

182. To ward off from us the wrath of his father (Saturn).

192. He was foaming at the mouth.
194. *Richt tuilyeour-lyke*, right quarrelsome.
202. *to nocht*, to nothing.
205. Cp. "And that his fader cart amis he dryve," Troil., v. 665.
211. *soyr*, sorrel-coloured; reddish-brown.
212. According to Ovid, Met. ii. 153, the names of the horses were Eöus, Aethon, Pyröeis, and Phlegon. For the last I have adopted the form suggested by Prof. Skeat.
216. *The feird*, the fourth.
231. *lauch* and *weip* are infinitives, but are here used as past subjunctives. If so, the former should be *leuch*, and *weip* may stand for the strong past tense. *weep* in Chaucer.
244. *heklit*, fringed, edged, like the hackle of a cock.
246. Cp. Chaucer, Prol. A., 425-6, 439, Skeat's edition.
254. The last of all (in order) and swiftest in her orbit.
257. *Haw as the leid*, dull in colour as lead.
261. *ane churle paintit*, the man in the moon.
263. *na nar*, no nearer.
273. *schew*, showed. The grammar is at fault. *Schew* is present tense. *Can schew* is scarcely admissible.
297. *hiest Planeit*, i.e. Saturn. See l. 302.
298. *lawest of degre*, lowest in degree, i.e. Cynthia.
299. *modifie*, determine.
312. *lawfullie* = *lauchfullie*, according to law.
318. Moisture and heat characterised the sanguine temperament, coldness and dryness the melancholy temperament. See Skeat, Chaucer, vol. v., p. 33, and P. Plowman, B text, p. xix.

343. With cup and clapper like a leper. Lepers were compelled to carry these—the first for receiving alms, and the second for giving warning of their presence. Both the cup and the clapper are frequently referred to in the Records of the Scottish Town Councils.
350. Whether she in heart was wofull enough, God knows.
358. *Be this*, etc., when this was said.
362. *on grouf ye ly*, ye lie grovelling. Cf. Chaucer's Knight's Tale, 91, "They fillen gruf" = They fell prostrate.
386. *ane bevar hat*, a beaver hat. The reading *banar* in E gives no sense.
391. *Spittail hous*, hospital. A hospital or spittal or lazarus was at one time as necessary in a royal burgh in Scotland as was a royal castle. The spittal usually stood at the end of the burgh. Whether there was one in Dunfermline is doubtful.
410. *now art thou blaiknit bair*, now art thou made cheerless and bare or barren. *blaiknit* is not derived from M. E. *blak*, black; but from M. E. *blāk*, *bleik*, pallid, cheerless.
413. *thy baill on breird*, thy bale is in the growth.
415. *nicht heird*, might hear it.
421. *saipheron sals*, saffron sauce.
433. *on everie grane*, at every point. Mr. G. Smith says, "in every colour."
438. *burelie bour*, a bower suitable for a lady = "Take this lazarus house for thy stately bower."
442. Save cup and clapper all is now away.
450. *Sowpit in syte*, soaked or drenched in sorrow.
478. The idea of bearing a burden cheerfully was proverbial with the Romans. Cf. Ovid, *Amor. i.*, 2, 10—
 ". . . leve fit, quod bene fertur, opus."

But Henryson's saying may have been suggested by Chaucer—

“Thanne is it wysdom, as it thynketh me
To maken vertu of necessitee.”

So Shakespeare, in *Ric. II.*, i. 3—

“There is no virtue like necessity.”

Cp. also *The Two Gentlemen of Verona*, iv., i. 62—

“To make a virtue of necessity.”

480. “Live” is Skeat's emendation for “leir” in the text.

483. *rank*, actual, real. The word is still used in this sense.

492. *schuik coppis*, shook their cups, waved them aloft to attract attention. They would also use their clappers.

543. *will of wane*, at a loss what to ween, or think; then, simply, at a loss.

550. *the fickill quheill*, the fickle wheel (of Fortune).

567. *sad*, constant.

573. *ruse*, praise, extol.

577. *beteiche*, deliver.

588. *wellis*, forests. See *The Fable of the Wolf and the Lamb*, l. 3, etc. This is not the same word as Chaucer uses in *The Book of the Duchess*, l. 160. Diane and Cresseid were not to walk in waste wells, but in waste forests and woods. A forest in Scotland was not necessarily crowded with trees. Its waste or untilled land was probably but sparsely covered with timber. There might also be woods or clusters of trees in it.

589. *broche and belt*. See Chaucer's *Troilus*, v. 1661, 1669, 1688, where the brooch is mentioned. The *belt* is Henryson's addition.

ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

Orpheus is mentioned among the poets who lived before Homer, and laid the foundations of civilisation and art. There are few early traditions about him, but so many were invented in connection with him subsequently that some have doubted whether he ever existed or was ever more than a name. According to these later traditions he was the son of Oeagrus and Calliope, and lived in Thrace at the period of the Argonauts, whom he accompanied in their expedition. He received the lyre from Apollo, and was instructed in its use by the Muses. By his music he enchanted not only the wild beasts, but also the trees and rocks on Mount Olympus, so that they moved from their places to follow the sound of his harp. It was the power of his music that caused the Argonauts to seek his help, and the success of their expedition was largely due to it. At the sound of his lyre the Argo glided down in to the sea; the Argonauts tore themselves away from the pleasures of Lemnos; the Symplegadae, or moving rocks which threatened to crush the ship between them were fixed in their places; and the dragon which guarded the golden fleece, was lulled to sleep; other legends also are told about him in the *Argonautica* that bears his name. After his return from the Argonautic expedition he lived in Thrace, and employed himself in an attempt to civilise its wild inhabitants. He is said to have visited Egypt. Different legends are given of the recovery and loss of his wife and of his own death. His wife Eurydice was also called Agriope, and is said to have been a nymph. The older traditions make no reference to his death. The introduction of Aristæus into the story, however, cannot be traced earlier than Virgil. The story of Orpheus' quest for his wife is well told in Virgil, *Georg.* iv. 454-527; and in Ovid, *Met.* x. 1-85; also by Boëthius, *Consol. Philos.* iii. *Metre* xii. It is the

version of Boethius that Henryson has followed. See further on l. 415. The grief of Orpheus at the second loss of his wife is said to have led him to treat with contempt the Thracian women, who in revenge tore him to pieces under the excitement of their Bacchanalian orgies. For a longer and excellent account see Smith's Dict. of Gr. and Roman Bio. and Mythol., from which the above is taken.

25. *carage and smell*, courage and sagacity.

29. *the montane of Elicounnee*. Mount Helicon is in Bœotia, not "Arabia," and lies between Lake Copias and the Gulf of Corinth. It is celebrated as the favourite haunt of the Muses, to whom the epithet of Heliconian is frequently applied. Its poetical celebrity is owing to the fact of its having been the seat of the earliest school of poetry in Greece Proper. At its foot was situated Ascrea, the residence of Hesiod.

30. *Arabia*, see preceding note.

32. *Memoria*, Mnemosyne. The genealogy of the Muses is not the same in all writers. Henryson here follows the most common tradition.

33. *god*, for goddess.

36. *Euterpe*, the Muse of lyric poetry.

38. *Melpomene*, the Muse of tragedy

40. *Tersicor*, Terpsichore, the Muse of choral dance and song.

43. *Caliope*, Calliope, the Muse of Epic poetry.

46. *Cleo*, Clio, the Muse of history.

50. *Herato*, Erato, the Muse of erotic poetry and mimic imitation.

52. *Pollmyo*, Polymnia or Polyhymnia, the Muse of the sublime hymn.

54. *Thelya*, Thalia, the Muse of comedy and of merry or idyllic poetry.
57. *Uranya*, Urania, the Muse of astronomy.
72. *frely fair*, etc., exceedingly fair of face.
87. *The lowe of luf*, the flame of love.
97. *Arystyus*, Aristæus.
139. And all thy myrth change into lamentation, and weep.
144. *a spryng*, a quick and lively measure (in music), a dance tune. O. Fr. *espringaller*, to leap, spring.
147. *womenting*, lamentation. O. Fr. *guementer*.
188. *Wadlyng Streit*, Watling Street, the name given to one of the Roman roads in England, and applied to the Milky Way, as is shown by the following—
- “ Now, quod he tho, cast up thyn yë;
 Se yonder, lo, the Galaxyë,
 Which men clepeth the Milky Wey,
 For hit is whyt; and somme, parfey,
 Callen hit Watlinge Strete.”
- Chaucer, House of Fame, ii. 427-431.
210. *ye mon seik nethirmair*, you must seek lower.
252. *Cerberus*, the three-headed dog; Cp. Virgil, Georg. iv. 483; Aen. vi. 417; Ovid, Met. iv. 449.
264. *Alecto, Megero, and Thesphonee*, Alecto, Megæra, and Tisiphone, the three Furies.
266. *Ixioun*, Ixion, chained to the ever-revolving wheel for his sins. See Georg. iv. 484; iii. 38; Ovid, Met. iv. 460.
283. *a tolter threid*, an unsteady thread.
293. *And as he blent*, and as he looked.
- “ The King *blenkit* up hastily,
 And saw his man slepand him by.”
- Barbour, Bruce, vii. 203.
- Du. and Ger. *blinken*, A.-S. *blican*, to shine.

294. *speldit*, spread out.
295. *Theseus*, a mistake for Tityus who, because of his assault on Leto or Artemis, when she passed through Panopæus to Pytho, was killed by the arrows of Artemis or Apollo; according to others, Zeus killed him with a flash of lightning. He was then cast into Tartarus, and there lay outstretched on the ground, covering nine acres, and two vultures or snakes devoured his liver. See Virgil, *Æn.* vi. 595-600; Ovid, *Met.* iv. 456.
296. *ane grysly grype*, a dreadful vulture.
345. *Syne neddirmair*, then lower still.
369. *ypodorica*, hypo-Dorian, a mode of music.
370. *gemynyng*, B reads *gemilling*: both words are of uncertain meaning; see Oxford Dict. *ypolirica*, hypolirian, a mode of music.
415. Boece, Boethius, or to give him his full name, Anicius Manlius Torquatus Severinus Boethius, the most learned philosopher of his time, was born at Rome about A.D. 480, and was put to death A.D. 524. His extant works show that he was well acquainted with geometry, mechanics, music, and astronomy, as well as with logic and theology. The chief part of his political life was passed in the service of Theodoric the Goth who, after the death of Odoacer in 493, made himself undisputed master of Italy, and fixed the seat of his government at Ravenna. He married Rusticiana, daughter of the Patrician Symmachus, and had the singular felicity of seeing his two sons, Boethius and Symmachus, raised to the consular dignity on the same day, in 522. After many years of public usefulness he fell under the suspicion of Theodoric, and notwithstanding an indignant denial of his alleged crimes, he was imprisoned in the tower of Pavia, where he wrote, expecting every moment to be brought face to face with his executioners, the

Consolation of Philosophy, "a golden volume," Gibbon calls it, "not unworthy of the leisure of Plato or Tully." The work was translated by Alfred the Great, and again by Chaucer.

421. *Master Trevit, Doctor Nycholas*, an Englishman, Nicholas Trivetius, a learned monk of the Dominican order, who designated himself Frater Nicolaus Trevet de ordine Fratrum Predicatorum, and flourished between the years 1258 and 1328. He is chiefly known as the author of *Annales sex regum Angliæ*, 1135–1307, printed at Paris in 1668, and again at the same place in 1723; also at Oxford in 1719, edited by Anthony Hall. Later the *Annales* were edited by Thomas Hog, and printed for the *English Hist. Soc.*, London, in 1845. See Gross, *Sources and Literature of English History*, No. 1849, p. 305. Among Trivet's other works were commentaries on the Tragedies of Seneca, on the Metamorphoses of Ovid, and on Boethius: *In Librum Boethii de Consolatione Philosophiæ*. According to Dr. Laing, this last seems never to have been printed, but MS. copies were numerous. One appears in an inventory of books drawn up in 1442 belonging to the University of Glasgow—*Chartulary of Glasgow*, ii. 336.

487. *or thai waite*, before they know or are aware.

519. *spak of air*, spoke of before.

526. *ilk dele*, every bit.

559. *Prometheus*. See note to l. 295.

MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.

ROBENE AND MAKYNE.

This is one of the earliest, if not the earliest, of all Scots pastorals, and has been admired by all writers upon Scottish literature.

2. *a flock of fe*, a flock of sheep. *Fee* is also used in a wider sense for live stock, cattle, goods, etc.

5. *lowd and still*, under all circumstances. The phrase occurs frequently in old romances, also in Barbour,

“And has him trewly wndertane
That thai and thairis, *lowd and still*,
Suld be in all things at his will.”

—iii. 745.

7-8. My grief is hidden, unless thou share it, Doubtless without fear I die. *Dill, dail, deil*, are different forms of the same word, altered for the sake of the rhyme, and meaning *to share*.

11. *nude*, the MS. reads *wid*, but the rhyme requires the broader vowel.

12. *raik on raw*. “Roam or extend themselves in a row; as the manner of sheep is while pasturing. A *sheep-raik* and a *sheep-walk* are synonymous.”—Lord Hailes.

19. *fair of feir*, of good appearance.

21. *do the deir*, do thee harm.

22. Whatever grief in secret thou endurest.

69. Robene stepped over the grass.

THE BLUDY SERK.

“This poem,” Pinkerton says, “has little merit, except its easy versification, and ballad stanza, rarely found in productions of that period.” The story is

evidently borrowed from the *Gesta Romanorum*, No. lxi. The incidents are somewhat different.

13. She dwelt in a pleasant bower. Wynnit, from A.-S. *wunian*, to dwell; bigly, from Icel. *byggiligr*, habitable, pleasant, strong, big, great; bour, A.-S. *búr*, a chamber.
15. Princes loved her passionately. *Paramour* = *par amour*, for love, longingly, passionately.
17. *a lyt*, a little. Sometimes written in the earlier MS. as one word. *Lyt*, from A.-S. *lyt*.
57. *the bricht*, the lady.
71. *to gone*, to go.
84. *of bandoun*, from thralldom.
102. And bought our sins at a great price.

THE GARMONT OF GUDE LADEIS.

This poem is a sort of paraphrase of 2 Tim. ii. 9-11; but the comparison between female ornaments and female virtues is extended throughout so many lines, and with so much of a tire-woman's detail, that it becomes somewhat ridiculous.—Hailes.

15. *The mailyeis*. The word *mail* signifies a link in the net-work of which an haubergeon is composed. Hence we still say, a coat of *mail*. The word is here used for an oylet-hole, through which a long lace is passed.—Hailes. O. Fr. *maille*, “maile or a link of maile, whereof coats of maile be made. . . any little ring of metall . . . also a mash [mesh] of a net.”—Cot.

THE PRAIS OF AIGE.

10. Beset with sin and other miseries more.
15. *is ago*, is gone.
19. *But speciall grace*, without special grace.
30. *our miss*, the error of our ways.

THE RESSONING BETWIXT AIGE AND YOUTH.

The arrangement of the stanzas differs in the MSS. That followed here is that of Dr. Laing.

6. *that al of myrth*, etc., wholly intent upon jollity.—Hailes.
30. *tha dayis*, those days: *tha* is the old demonstrative.
41. *The bevar hoir*, the hoary or gray old man. For *bevar*, see the Ox. Dict. *sub bevar*
55. *birdis*, young ladies. See Jamieson, *sub voce*. *my balis beit*, inflame my passions. Hailes puts it the other way; but *beit* means to stir up, increase, as when it is used in the phrase *to beit the fire*. Cf. Burns' Cot. Sat. Night, "beets the heavenward flame"
60. *paramour* is here used in the ordinary sense, not as in *The Bludy Serk*, l. 5.
61. *no bird*, no lady; *cp.* l. 55.

THE ABBAY WALK.

In a volume printed at Aberdeen this poem is entitled "Obey and thank thy God of all." Hailes was the first to give it the title it now bears. The Abbey referred to may have been that of Dunfermline.

5. *On caiss*, by chance.
8. "Thank of," Fr. idiom for Eng. "thank for."
18. *Thobé*, Tobit.
20. *Bath temptit*, both were tempted.
35. He is a judge none can suspect.
49. *heich nocht*, etc., puff not thyself up, or boast not of thyself.
50. *wilfull povertie*, lonely poverty.
55. Who exalts the humble hearts and brings down the lofty.

THE RESSONING BETWIX DETH AND MAN.

13. *dar manis me*, dare menace me.
 33. *remord thy conscience*, fill thy conscience with remorse. Cp. Chaucer, *Troilus*, v. 1386.
 43. *to lurk under thy caip*, to hide under thy cope.

AGANIS HAISTY CREDENCE OF TITLARIS.

2. *Nocht ympit*, not engrafted.
 12. And if the tale-bearer will abide by what he has told.
 13. *suld be cald*, should be called.
 25. *all distance*, all estrangement.

THE ANNUNCIATION.

This poem is taken from the Gray MS., a very small volume, written by Mr. James Gray, a notary public and priest in the diocese of Dunblane, during the latter part of the fifteenth century. The MS. is now in the Advocate's Library, Edinburgh. It contains four religious poems, but this is the only one of them by Henryson.

5. Love keeps us from contention.
 11. Without hurt of sin or yet reproof.
 12. In him.
 18. *fra syne exild*, from sin preserved (*lit.* exiled).
 19. For *compilit*, we must read *compild* for the sake of the rhyme. So Dr. Laing reads.
 31. *madyn meir*, maiden pure.
 39. *low of luf*, flame of love.
 54. *Him-self dispisit*, etc., despised himself to speed us.
 57. *us bacis*. *Bacis*, perhaps from F. *baiser*, to kiss; perhaps from base (foundation). In the first case *us bacis* = persuades us; in the second = is our sure foundation.

65. *splene*, spleen, supposed at one time to be the seat of melancholy, anger, vexation; from Lat. *splen*.
68. *Termigant*, the name of a fabled deity of the Mohammedans mentioned by old writers and introduced into the moralities or other shows as a most violent and turbulent personage; a turbulent, brawling individual of either sex. O. Fr. *Tervagant*.

SUM PRACTYSIS OF MEDECYNE.

The Bannatyne MS. supplies the only text. The poem is Henryson's single deviation into coarseness, and it is clear that the author is out of his element. With all his *hilaritas* he had not the gift for "stringing blethers up in rhyme." Philologists may be interested in the language and prosodians in the display of metrical skill, but the reader who expects either wit or humour will be disappointed.

1. *Guk-guk*, an expression of contempt, such as Fool! Lit. = cuckoo, which Bottom designated "a foolish bird." Cf. Milton, Sonnet to a Nightingale, "the shallow cuckoo's bill." In Reformation times, *Guk-guk* was an expression used in mockery of the Popish service.
8. *stand ford*. I stand for it, I warrant. Cf. Sir David Lindsay—
 Gude, halie peopill, I stand ford
 Quha ever beis hangit with this cord,
 Neids nevir to be dround.
 —The Thrie Estaitis: Interlude of the
 Puir Man and the Pardoner.
14. *cunningy in to cure*, skill in curing.
24. *That glean all egeis*. Of the various attempts to explain this line the most plausible is that which runs the last two words into one (allegeis) and takes *glean* as *gleim* (illness): "that allay distemper or illness."

25. *dia*, by metonymy, came to mean a prescription. Originally meant simply "made up of" in such a phrase as "medicament made up of three peppers" (τὸ διὰ τριῶν πεπερέων φάρμακον). By the Latin physicians such phrases were treated as words: cf. *diaglaucion* (of *glaucium*), *diacodion*, *diapente*, *diacotholicon*, etc. See N.E.D.

32. *The hair*, etc. Doubtful. If the text is right, it may perhaps mean "the rough coat." If *the* were *a*, it might mean "a small portion." See Jamieson, *sub* "hair."

46. *with the mone cruke*. Prof. Gregory Smith interprets "at full moon." But literally *mone cruke* = moon's hook, which is more suggestive of a crescent or a waning moon, and is in picturesque keeping with enchantment. One is reminded of *Kubla Khan*—

A savage place as holy and enchanted
As e'er beneath a waning moon was haunted
By woman wailing for her demon lover.

So, too, Shakespeare in *Macbeth*, III. 5, stages the witches under a horned moon :

Upon the corner of the moon
There hangs a vaporous drop profound.

The medical art of the Middle Ages was closely connected with the practice of what Chaucer calls "magik naturel," a thing of hoary antiquity. From the Latin poets one sees how large a part was assigned to the moon, the reason being that the dews that were thought to distil from it were supposed to be subservient to the purposes of magic. Those who smile at the olden times will do well to remember that horses and cows in most of the farms of England were, till far on in the nineteenth century, dosed according to the astrological directions in Zadkiel's Almanack.

53. *denteit in daill*, dainty in part (Gregory Smith). This seems much better than "dealt out in small portions," the interpretation of the Hunterian Club Glossary.
64. *son* is a misprint for *fon* (pl. of *foe*). The line means, to frighten foes away.
70. *guse*, a word which the Eng. Dialect Dict. gives up. Jamieson's Dictionary gives "the long gut or *rectum*."
86. *out of the fary*. Dunbar speaking of the world as a place of unceasing change calls it a "frawful fary," a deceitful illusion. *Fary* originally meant enchantment, then the land of enchantment, and so of illusion. As such the poet regards the world.
87. *gerss*. Usually means grass, but here is probably a corruption of grease, and so may mean unguents.

THE THRE DEID POLLIS.

Authorship uncertain. There are two MS. texts, the Bannatyne and the Maitland. The first assigns the authorship to Patrik Johnistoun, who is in all probability the Patrik Johnestoun mentioned by Dunbar in the *Lament for the Makaris*; the second makes it Henryson's. It certainly sounds like Henryson's, but theme and style are those of conventional rhetorical exercise, and there is little that is very distinctive.

1. *this mortal se*. If *se* = sea, *vaiill* in the next line makes a mixed metaphor. The Maitland MS. therefore changes *vaiill* to *well*, which Mr. Gregory Smith considers being too fastidious. But *se* can also mean *see* (sedes), residence, and this is not only good sense but is natural in a poet of ecclesiastical environment.
3. *With gaistly sicht*, with look aghast.
- 25-26. An excellent example of the aureate style, familiar in these rhetorical exercises.

41. Let us see who can answer this question.
- 49-50. *ay drawand . . . and hes . . .*, ever drawing nigh . . . and who hast, etc., a French rather than an English construction.
62. *be eternitie*, throughout eternity.

ANE PRAYER FOR THE PEST.

Assigned to Henryson on the strength of a "quod Henrysone" at the end of the final text in the Bannatyne MS. Besides this and the draft there is no other MS. source.

- 2-4. If the text is correct, the expression of the meaning is confused and obscure through anacoluthon and excessive ellipsis. The meaning is clear down to *sal be*. After that perhaps *na thing is* should be repeated and *Thy* read as = *quhois*: "in whose sight nothing is perfect (nor shall be) as long as the world shall endure."
8. *this perrelus pestilens*. There were several plagues in the poet's life-time, and there is nothing to help us to identify the one referred to. But the greater the affliction the more likely it was to have produced the poet's bitter cry. If so, the reference may be to the Great Plague which began in 1499 and continued for several years.
37. *that servis*, who deserve.
71. *and us imbrace fra syn*, take us in Thine arms away from all sinfulness.
84. *deluge us of*, dislodge us from, set us free from.
- 65-88. The reader will agree that the extremely tricky cleverness of the last three stanzas is out of keeping with the theme. What seems in the beginning a sincere and anxious prayer has degenerated into a display of verbal and metrical dexterity.

THE WANT OF WYSE MEN.

In the text by Chepman & Millar, neither title nor author's name is given. It is simply printed after the *Orpheus and Eurydice* as *ane othir ballad* and has been accepted by inference as Henryson's.

2. *walde declerde*, would declare it, would make it clear.
3. *upside* should be *up so*. B makes it *upsyd*.
6. *wynkis*, misprint for *wrynkis*, full of guile.
8. In various forms this is a common proverb.
14. If *rynkis* means *course*, *his* = *its* and refers to reason.
If it means men, people, *his* refers to Octavian.
- 17-21. The construction is confused by anacoluthon.
The sense seems to be: "They who make a practice of robbing the poor, may, if they know how to flatter and avoid unpleasantness, come in (prosper) while good and wise men, such as Aristotle, etc., stand at the door (remain out in the cold). *can placebo* = flatter. See Glossary.
17. *moralitee*, ethical philosophy.
18. *dyvine scripture*, writings upon theological questions.
22. For such people keep their eyes open (*walkis*) while wiser men nod.
23. *in* should be *is*.
30. Though the people's learning is slight, yet marvels impress them.
39. *wer*, worse, grown degenerate.
50. All the blame falls on (is become to, happens to) him who is worsted.
54. *we* should be *me*. That right sorely grieves me.
59. *will*, strong desire, lust.
66. *Movar*, He who keeps in motion the planets and the spheres.

GLOSSARY.

GLOSSARY.

The contractions used are: *a.* adjective; *art.* article; *s.* substantive; *pro.* pronoun; *rel.* relative; *inter.* interrogative; *interj.* interjection; *adv.* adverb; *v.* verb infinitive; *pres. t.* present tense; *pt.* past tense; *pres. p.* present participle; *pp.* past participle; *subj.* subjunctive; *imperat.* imperative; *prep.* preposition; *conj.* conjunction; *sing.* singular, *pl.* plural number; *impers.* impersonal verb.

The first of two figures indicates the page; the second the line.

Where the noun-endings *ioun*, *sioun*, *tioun*, respectively stand for the modern *ion*, *sion*, *tion*, it has generally been thought unnecessary to give the word if it is otherwise an English word of to-day. So also if the singular and plural of a word both appear, the plural is not given if it is simply formed by the addition of *is*. And if the infinitive of a verb is given, the 3rd singular present tense in *is* is not given, nor the past tense in *d*, or *it*. These, if they appear in the text, are given in the Glossary only when the infinitive does not occur. Again, where words are so obvious as *pacify* for *pacify*, *perplexitee* for *perplexity*, it has not been thought worth while to give them.

A.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p><i>a</i>, <i>a.</i> one, 53, 270; the same, 14, 53; a tyme, one time, once, 13, 15; <i>a</i>, <i>art.</i> a, 31, 167.</p> <p><i>a</i>, <i>interj.</i> Ah, 37, 71.</p> <p><i>abaid</i>, <i>s.</i> delay, <i>ado</i>, 14, 40; <i>v. pt.</i> remained, 216, 68.</p> <p><i>abaisitly</i>, <i>adv.</i> humbly, 61, 86.</p> <p><i>abak</i>, <i>adv.</i> back, 57, 343; backward, 25, 41.</p> <p><i>abbay</i>, <i>s.</i> abbey, 217, 2.</p> <p><i>abject</i>, <i>pp.</i> as <i>s.</i> cast off, a thing cast off, 149, 133.</p> <p><i>aboif</i>, <i>adv.</i> above, on the hill, 200, 30.</p> <p><i>abominabill</i>, <i>a.</i> abominable, 155, 308.</p> <p><i>abone</i>, <i>prep.</i> above, 66, 10.</p> <p><i>aboundis</i>, <i>v.</i> overflows, radiates, 226, 20.</p> <p><i>abreid</i>, <i>abraid</i>, <i>pt.</i> went, 145, 45.</p> <p><i>absenss</i> (= <i>absentis</i>), <i>s.</i> absentees, 48, 154.</p> | <p><i>absolve</i>, <i>obsolve</i>, <i>v.</i> solve (a problem), 234, 41.</p> <p><i>abstrackit</i>, <i>pp.</i> abstracted, withdrawn, retired, 56, 320.</p> <p><i>abuf</i>, <i>abufe</i>, <i>bufe</i>, <i>prep.</i> above, 81, 52; <i>adv.</i> 114, 176.</p> <p><i>abusoun</i>, <i>s.</i> abuse, 185, 333.</p> <p><i>abyd</i>, <i>abyde</i>, <i>v.</i> abide, 94, 27; <i>a.</i> at it, abide by it, 223, 12.</p> <p><i>accord</i>, <i>s.</i> agreement; at accord, agreed, 174, 84; <i>v.</i> to agree, 15, 58; to yield, give, 56, 331.</p> <p><i>Acab</i>, <i>Ahab</i>, 185, 335.</p> <p><i>accusand</i>, <i>pres. p.</i> accusing, 36, 50.</p> <p><i>accusit</i>, <i>pp.</i> accused, challenged, 60, 57.</p> <p><i>actand</i>, <i>pres. p.</i> urging, 115, 201.</p> <p><i>adew</i>, <i>adieu</i>, 140, 193.</p> <p><i>adulteraris</i>, <i>s. pl.</i> adulterers, 29, 140.</p> <p><i>adventure</i>, <i>s.</i> accident, change, 7, 5.</p> |
|---|--|

adversar, *s.* adversary, 126, 66.
 adversite, *s.* adversity, 22, 207.
 advertence, advertens, *s.* notice,
 heed, 86, 171.
 advocatis, *s. pl.* advocates, 59,
 31.
 afeird, *a.* afraid, 133, 27.
 aferit (*see* effeir), *pt.* was be-
 coming: as weill *a.*, as was
 most becoming, 226, 15.
 affection, *s.* affection, lust,
 greed, 65, 160.
 afferd, *a.* afraid, 69, 92.
 afferit, *pp.* frightened, 47, 133.
 affetterrit, *pp.* fettered, 195,
 603.
 againis, agane, aganis, *prep.*
 and *adv.* against, 8, 34; 39,
 138; 41, 179.
 agast, *a.* frightened, 19, 158;
 aghast, 44, 56.
 agilite, *s.* quickness of wit, 173,
 55.
 ago, *pp.* gone, departed, 65,
 167.
 aige, age, *s.* old age, 235, 49;
 aigit, *pp.* aged, 212, 20.
 aill, *s.* ailment, trouble, 201, 77.
 aip, *s.* ape, 46, 109.
 air, aire, *s.* heir, 42, 20.
 — *s.* eyre: justice *a.* (legal),
 jestic eyre, 63, 129.
 — *adv.* before, 85, 163; early,
 146, 82.
 airis, *s. pl.* oars, 133, 37.
 airlie, *adv.* early, 106, 5.
 airschip, *s.* heritage, 42, 31.
 aiss, *s.* ass, 46, 104.
 aitis, *s.* oats, 132, 16.
 al, *a.* all, 3, 2.
 albeid, albeit, *conj.* though, al-
 though, 65, 159.
 ald, alde, *a.* old, 61, 72.
 Alecto, Megera (for Megara),
 Thesiphonee (for Tisiphone),
 the three Furies, 191, 476.
 alkynd, *a.* all kinds of, 71, 121.
 all, *a.* every, 72, 155.

allace, allaiss, *interj.* alas, 11,
 92.
 allane, *a.* and *adv.* alone, 182,
 246.
 allanerly, *adv.* only, 195, 590.
 allegit, *pt.* alleged, claimed, 53,
 263.
 almaist, allmaist, allmast, *adv.*
 almost, 165, 525.
 almanak, *s.* almanac, 35, 29.
 allone, *adv.* alone, 13, 19.
 allowe, *v.* to allow, give, 15, 75.
 almous, almouss, *s.* alms, 165,
 532.
 almycht, *a.* almighty, 126, 51.
 allquhair, *adv.* everywhere, 204,
 16.
 als, *adv.* as, 149, 161; also, too,
 36, 48.
 alsone, *adv.* very soon, immedi-
 ately, 97, 90.
 alswa, *adv.* also, 125, 27.
 alterait, *a.* and *pp.* altered, 159,
 396.
 alyk, *adv.* alike, 35, 46.
 amang, *adv.* alternately, 64,
 148.
 — amangis, *prep.* among, 83,
 113.
 ambassadry, *s.*: in *a.*, as an am-
 bassador, 50, 202.
 amendis, *s. pl.* amends, 126, 59;
v. pres. t. amend, 65, 172.
 amycabill, *a.* amicable, 109, 80.
 anceane, *a.* ancient, 204, 5.
 and, *conj.* if, 23, 230.
 ane, *indef. art.* a or an, 3, 7; *a.*
 one, 49, 172; ane and ane,
 one by one, 98, 130.
 ane-uther, another; *not* ane
 ane-uther, not one the other,
 164, 518.
 aneuch, anuch, *adv.* enough, 4,
 17; *a.* enough, 80, 41.
 angellis, *s. pl. poss.* angels', 90,
 276.
 angerly, *adv.* angrily, 148, 124.
 angrye, *a.* angry, 29, 120.

- anis, anys, *adv.* for once, 113, 162; once, 148, 127; *a.* as *pro.* ones, 130, 154.
- annoyntit, *pp.* anointed, 232, 72.
- anone, *adv.*, at once, immediately, forthwith, now, 6, 63.
- answeir, *v.* to answer (to the charge), 58, 14.
- anuch, *see* aneuch.
- anys, *adv.* once, 20, 164.
- A per se*, Latin phrase, for the height of excellence, 146, 78.
See note 78, p. 281.
- apertly, *adv.* openly, 55, 307.
- apill, *s.* apple, 183, 282.
- apone, *prep.* upon, 7, 3.
- apostata, *s.* apostate, 90, 277.
- apparitour, *s.* apparitor, an officer of the Consistory Court, 58, 15.
- appeil, *v.* to appeal, 61, 83.
- appeir, *v.* to appear, 101, 188.
- appeirand, *pres. p.* appearing, 83, 117.
- apperd, *pt.* appeared, 59, 26.
- appetit, appetyt, appetyte, *s.* appetite, 190, 446; lust, 146, 71.
- applicate, *pp.* used, applied, 90, 271.
- applidis = applied is, *i.e.*, has applied, has given ear, listens, 227, 28.
- applyis, *pres. t.* applies, 189, 423.
- Aquarye, Aquarius, the eleventh sign of the zodiac, 35, 26.
- ar, *pres. t.* are, 63, 114.
- arbitouris, *s. pl.* arbiters, 60, 59.
- arbitrement, *s.* decision, 60, 60.
- areir, *a.* away, gone, 160, 424.
- areist, *s.* arrest, 49, 174.
- argow, *v.* argue, 5, 45.
- Aries, the constellation of the Ram, the first sign of the zodiac, 143, 5.
- Aristotill, *s.* Aristotle, 241, 17.
- ark, *s.* a large chest for holding meal, 12, 14.
- arme, *s.* arm, 26, 49.
- armit, *pt.* armed, 144, 38.
- armony, *s.* harmony, music, 181, 223.
- array, covering, 122, 119.
- arrayit, arreyit, *pp.* adorned, 234, 30.
- arrest, *v.* to stop, 5, 52.
- Artick, *a.* Arctic, 144, 20.
- Arystyus, *s.* Aristaeus, 175, 97.
- as, *adv.* as if, 55, 315.
- ascendent, *a.* ascending, moving higher, 152, 214.
- ase, *pres. t.* ask, 72, 141.
- askand, *pres. p.* asking, 73, 168.
- askis, *s. pl.* newts, 222, 38.
- ass, *s.* ashes, dust, 7, 5.
— *v.* to ask, 187, 373.
- assailit, *pp.* assailed, 144, 35.
- assay, *v.* to try, test, 140, 191.
- assent, *s.* aid, 45, 95.
- assessouris, *s. pl.* assessors, 60, 51.
- assuege, *v.* to assuage, 73, 185.
- assyis, assyse, *s.* assize, 63, 122.
- astrolab, *s.* astrolabe, 35, 29.
- at, *conj.* that, 15, 76; *prep.* from, 138, 154; of, 17, 114.
- atour, attour, *prep.* about, above, over, 69, 93.
- athis, *s. pl.* oaths, 88, 220.
- atteichit, *pp.* attached, arrested: *a.* with, arrested for, 49, 184.
- attent, *imperat.* attend, 41, 178.
- aucht, *pres. t.* ought, 153, 251.
- auctor, auctour, autor, *s.* author, 12, 1.
- auctoritie, *s.* authority, 58, 6.
- audience, *s.* hearing, *in a.*, in public court, 127, 67.
- auld, *a.* old, 3, 1.
- auster, austern, austerne, austre, austrene, *s.* austere, stern, grave, 47, 136.

Austyn, *s.* S. Augustine, 241, 18.

autentik, *a.* important, serious, not fabulous, 51, 218.

authoreist, *a.* authorised, genuine, 145, 66.

autor, *see* auctor.

availl, *v.* to avail, 68, 70; *pres. t.* availis, 23, 224.

avall, avalle, *s.* profit, 8, 35.

aventure, *s.* hap, chance, accident, 10, 72.

avise, *pres. t.* advises, reflects, 108, 44.

aw, *s.* awe, fear, 29, 120.

aw, *pres. t.* 2 *per.* owest, 59, 39.

awaye, *adv.* away, 231, 64.

awfulye, *adv.* awfully, sternly, 50, 193.

awin, awne, *a.* own, 59, 40.

awoik, *pt.* awoke, 157, 345.

awyse, *v.* (for avise, Fr. *aviser*) counsel: *a.* him weill, deliberate, think carefully, 223, 5.

awysitly, *adv.* advisedly, 59, 41.

ay, *adv.* aye, always, 30, 143.

aylasting, *a.* everlasting, 44, 61.

ayns, *adv.* once, 21, 190.

B.

bacis, 228, 57. *See* note 57, p. 294.

ba cod, the scrotum, 231, 49.

bad, baid, *pt.* bade, ordered, 54, 292; urged, 86, 173; wished, 93, 11.

baid, *s.* stay, 64, 145; *v. pt.* stayed, abided, 83, 106; waited, 163, 490.

baill, bale, *s.* bale, woe, sorrow, pain, torment, 160, 413.

bailfull, *a.* harmful, dangerous, 119, 53.

bair, *s.* boar, 46, 106.

— *a.* bare, 11, 95.

— *pt.* bore, 172, 35.

bairfut, *a.* and *adv.* barefoot, 13, 19.

bairheid, *adv.* bare-headed, 37, 79.

bairns, *see* berne.

baisit, *pp.* abased, degraded, debased, 49, 182.

bait, *s.* food, refreshment, 151, 210; stopping-place for food or rest or both, 97, 108.

— *s.* debate, strife: held me at b., looked upon me with hostility, 125, 42.

baith, bath, bayth, beth, *a.*, *pron.*, *conj.*, and *adv.* both, 14, 53, *et passim*.

bak, *s.* back, 20, 168.

bakbyttaris, *s.* back-biters, 225, 49.

bakkis, *s. poss.* bat's, 79, 16.

bakon, meaning not known, 46, 111.

bakwart, *adv.* backward, 107, 28.

balandis, *s.* balance, 29, 138.

bald, *a.* bold, 19, 145.

Balderonis, *s.* the cat, 20, 168.

bale, *s.* sorrow, woe, 29, 125.

balis, *s. pl.* pains, perhaps "amorous fires" in 215, 55.

balk, *s.* ridge, 13, 24.

ballet, *s.* ballad, 168, 610.

baly, *s.* belly, 184, 297.

band, *s.* bond, partnership, 59, 33.

— *pt.* bound, 55, 295.

bandonit, *pp.* subdued, controlled, 117, 20.

bandoun, *s.* bondage, control, 207, 84.

bane, *s.* bone, 234, 29; *pl.* banis, 43, 35.

baneist, banyst, *pp.* banished, 160, 413.

banes, *v.* to banish, 131, 161.

bane-stikill, *s.* stickleback, 95, 52.

banischer, *s.* banisher, 151, 199.

- bank, banke, *s.* bank, 13, 23.
 bankouris, *s. pl.* tapestry, coverings (of chairs or benches), 160, 417.
 bannete, bonat, *s.* bonnet, cap, head-dress, 53, 266.
 barfute, *a.* barefoot, 175, 100.
 barnage, *s.* childhood, 191, 465.
 barne, *s.* child, 85, 143.
 barnis, *s. pl.* barns, 81, 65.
 barrane, *a.* barren, 237, 44.
 barrat, *s.* trouble, 226, 5.
 barrow, *s.* hand-barrow, 138, 14.
 basare, *s.* executioner, hang-man, 55, 300.
 base, *a.* bass (musical), 187, 369.
 bastardé, *s.* bastardy, 45, 94.
 bastoun, *s.* staff, 104, 248.
 batall, battell, *s.* battle, 179, 196.
 bate, *s.* bait, 39, 128.
 bath, 243, 66, *see* baith.
 — *v.* to bathe, 231, 49.
 batterand, *a.* battering, 46, 111.
 battis, *s. pl.* strokes, blows, 103, 232.
 baver, *s.* beaver, 46, 111.
 bayth, 50, 204, *see* baith.
 be, *s.* bee, 97, 96.
 — *v.* is, 5, 50; are, 14, 51; art, 43, 42.
 — *prep.* by, *passim*; with, 23, 233; before, 161, 429; in, by means of, 234, 24.
 — *adv.* by the time, 75, 222; throughout, 235, 62.
 beand, *pres. p.* being, 73, 178.
 befoir, *prep.* and *adv.* before, 24, 21.
 beforene, *adv.* before, 16, 94.
 begane, *pt.* began, 3, 5.
 beggair, *s.* beggar, 163, 483.
 begouth, *pt.* began, 69, 84.
 begild, begyld, begylit, *pp.* misled, led into sin, 226, 22.
 begyle, *v.* to beguile, trick, snare, 94, 40; begylis, 2nd *sing.* beguilest, 95, 59.
 begyne, *v.* to begin, 6, 61; *begynnis*, *beginnis*, begins, 90, 283.
 behald, *v.* to behold, 151, 207.
 behest, *s.* promise, 145, 50.
 behove, behufe, *s.* behoof, 92, 327.
 behufit, *pt.* behoved, 42, 13.
 behynd, *adv.* behind, 187, 382.
 beid, be it, 230, 21; *cf.* ford, for it, seid, see it, in same poem.
 beidis, *s. pl.* beads, 36, 56.
 beif, *s.* beef, 17, 109.
 beikit, *pt.* baked, warmed, 144, 36.
 beild, *s.* refuge, place of safety, 120, 89.
 beildit, *pp.* built, 147, 97.
 beir, *s.* bear, 46, 106.
 — *s.* roar, noise, clamour, 27, 90.
 — *s.* bier (funeral), 139, 167; *pl.* beiris, 221, 19.
 — *v.* to bear, 51, 221; to wheel, 138, 139.
 — beir, *s.* barley, 132, 16.
 beird, *s.* beard, 133, 28.
 beis, *v.* are, 117, 14.
 beist, *s.* beast, 41, 174.
 beit, *v.* to beat, 89, 254; shine, 40, 143; in 215, 55, perhaps "to add fuel to."
 beitis, *s. pl.* bundles, little sheaves, 87, 205.
 bek, *s.* beck, bow, 36, 60.
 bekand, *pres. p.* baking, warming, 69, 87.
 beke, *v.* to bake, warm, 40, 144.
 — *s.* beak, 26, 58.
 belangand, *pres. p.* belonging, 38, 100.
 Bellerophant, *s.* Bellerophon, 45, 93.
 bell, in 115, 190, perhaps simply a bell; but perhaps for Bell,

- a familiar name for a female servant.
- bellie blind, *s.* blind-man's buff, 113, 152.
- bellox, *s.* testicles, 232, 75.
- bellyflaucht, *adv.* (skinned) by drawing the skin whole over the head, 137, 128.
- bellye, *s.* belly, 40, 144.
- belyve, *adv.* straightway, quickly, 55, 295.
- bemes, bemis, bemys, *s. pl.* beams, 45, 71.
- ben, *s.* the inner room, 21, 199.
- bene, *pres. t.* are, 123, 139; *pp.* been, 117, 20.
- *a.* fair, beautiful, 82, 80; goodly, pleasant, 67, 26; well off, 129, 126; *adv.* fairly, beautifully, 160, 417.
- benely, *a.* finely, handsomely, well, 21, 199.
- bening, *a.* benign, 80, 31.
- benis, *s. pl.* beans, 19, 160.
- benit, *pp.* blessed, 81, 65.
- benkis, binks, *s. pl.* benches, high places, 123, 155.
- bent, *s.* grass, ground, field, 52, 243.
- berand, *pres. p.* bearing, carrying, 45, 79.
- berd, *s.* beard, 214, 26.
- bere, *v.* to bear, carry away, 26, 68.
- beriit, *pp.* buried, 8, 20.
- beris, *pres. t.* carries, affords, 23, 234.
- berk, *v.* to bark, 24, 7.
- berne, *s.* barn, 88, 217.
- *s.* bairn, child, lad, 100, 160; cock, 29, 133; *pl.* bairns; in 110, 92, men.
- beschrew, *pres. t.* curse, 61, 77.
- beseik, *pres. t.* beseech, 68, 65; *pres. p.* beseikand, 235, 54; beseiking, 222, 45; beseke, *imperat.* 57, 346.
- besene, *pp.* adorned, arrayed, 160, 416.
- besie, besy, bissie, *a.* busy, 115, 205.
- besocht, *pp.* sought after, 238, 70: *b.* with syn, a prey to sin, 211, 10.
- bess, best, *s.* beast, 178, 161.
- bestial, bestiall, *s.* animals, animal life, 80, 44.
- besy, *see* besie.
- besyd, besyde, *adv.* and *prep.* beside, 14, 46.
- besynace, besyness, bissines, *s.* business, work, 83, 100.
- betakinis, betakynis, *pres. t.* betokens, signifies, 10, 65.
- bete, *v.* to beat, 28, 93.
- beteiche, *pres. t.* deliver, 167, 577.
- beth, *see* baith.
- bethit, *pp.* beaten, stripped: *b.* bair, stripped bare, 82, 80.
- betis, *v.* relieves, 226, 5.
- betraisit, *pp.* betrayed, 104, 250.
- bettir, *a. comp.* better, 11, 94.
- betwene, *prep.* between, 13, 31.
- betuix, *prep.* between, betwixt, 17, 116.
- beuch, buche, *s.* bough, 26, 52.
- bevar, bever, *a.* beaver, 159, 386.
- bevar, 215, 41. *See* note, p. 293.
- bewar, *v.* beware, 123, 155.
- bewis, *s. pl.* boughs, 66, 10.
- bewte, bewtie, *s.* beauty, 143, 11.
- bid, *v.* abide, remain, 52, 243.
- biddin, *pp.* stayed, remained, 39, 125.
- biddis, bidis, *pres. t.* bids, 157, 361.
- big, *a.* great. In 129, 125, well supplied.
- bigly, *a.* pleasant, 204, 13.

- bil, *s.* bill, document, writings, 213, 14; proclamation, 44, 57; accusation, summons, 58, 20.
 bill, *s.* beak, 28, 108.
 binge, *s.* cringe, bow, 36, 60.
 binks, *see* benkis.
 bir, *s.* birr (the sound of whirring wings), 85, 150.
 birdis, *s. pl.* birds, 66, 9; ladies, 215, 55.
 birkyn, *a.* birch, 26, 52.
 birnand, *pres. p.* burning, 14, 41.
 birnis, *pres. t.* burns, 227, 40.
 birst, *v.* to burst, 176, 128.
 bissie, *see* besie.
 bissines, *see* besynace.
 bitill, *s.* beetle, a sort of wooden hammer or mell for beating flax, 87, 207.
 bittir, *a.* bitter, 33, 213.
 bittirly, *adv.* bitterly, 64, 143.
 blae, *a.* blae, blackish blue, livid, 31, 181.
 blae-berryis, *s.* blaeberris, bilberries, 134, 59.
 blaiknit, blakinnit, *pp.* bleached, pale, 49, 178. (A. S. *blác*, pale. When it means blackened, dark, it comes from *blaec*, black.)
 blait, *v.* to bleat, 127, 85.
 — *a.* abashed, 49, 182.
 blak, *a.* black, 69, 76.
 blakinnit, *see* blaiknit.
 blastis, *pres. t.* blows, 64, 143; *s. pl.* blasts, 82, 72.
 blaw, *v.* to blow, sound, 43, 44.
 bled, *pt.* shed, 208, 110.
 bleid, *pres. t.* bleed, 88, 232.
 bleir, *v.* dim, blind, hoodwink, 97, 91.
 blenk, *s.* glance, 164, 499.
 blenking, *s.* glancing, look, 164, 503.
 blenkit, *pt.* looked, glanced, 47, 128.
 blent, *pt.* (for blenkit) looked, 188, 392.
 blew, *a.* blue, 80, 34.
 blin, *v.* to céase, 238, 69; blynnis, *pres. t.*, 227, 44.
 blindit, *pp.* blinded, 65, 160.
 blis, bliss, *v.* to bless, 122, 126.
 bliss, *s.* glory, beauty, 82, 80.
 blith, blyith, blythe, *a.* blithe, joyful, 227, 29.
 blithlie, *adv.* joyfully, 227, 40.
 blomis, *pres. t.* blooms, 116, 118.
 blosom, *s.* blossom, flower, 228, 63; *pl.* blosummis, 66, 19.
 blud, blude, *s.* blood, birth, 37, 88.
 bludy, bludye, *a.* bloody, 31, 181.
 blumyt, *pt.* bloomed, 66, 10.
 blunt, 49, 182, perhaps = blint, *i.e.*, blinded, and hence dazed.
 blyith, *see* blith.
 blynd, *a.* blind, 11, 95.
 blyndit, *pp.* blinded, 188, 388.
 blynnis, *see* blin.
 blys, *s.* bliss, 160, 413.
 blyth, *v.* to gladden, 4, 21; *a.* *see* blith.
 blythness, *s.* gladness, 23, 235.
 bocht, *pp.* bought, 11, 88.
 bodye, *s.* body, 86, 178.
 Boece, *s.* Boethius, 189, 415.
 boir, *pt.* bore, carried, 150, 166.
 boit, *s.* boat, 133, 22.
 bollis, *s. pl.* pods, 86, 183.
 bolnyng, *s.* swelling, 191, 479.
 bolt full, *a.* chock-full, 40, 147.
 bonat, 67, 33, *see* bannete.
 bond, *s.* husbandman, farmer, peasant, 90, 274.
 bone, *s.* bane, woe, 201, 54.
 borch, *s.* surety, pledge, 61, 89.
 bord, *pp.* bored, pierced, broken, 15, 61.
 bordowrit, *pp.* bordered, 67, 31.

- Boreas, *s.* the North Wind, 64, 143; hence borial, *a.* northern, 82, 72.
 borne, *pp.* carried, 35, 24; born, 14, 52.
 borrowit, *pp.* ransomed, 208, 117.
 borrowstoun, *s.* burgh, borough, 12, 3.
 bost, *s.* boast, threat, 125, 42.
 bosum, *s.* womb, 229, 50.
 bot, *prep.* without, 35, 29; except, 148, 134; *adv.* only, but, 50, 200; *conj.* but, 35, 39; unless, 75, 236.
 bot gyfe, unless, 75, 228.
 bottis, *s. pl.* boats, 39, 128.
 boucheour, bouchure, bowchir, *s.* butcher, executioner, thief, rascal, 96, 79.
 boun, bown, *a.* ready, 27, 82.
 boundis, *s. pl.* bounds, places, district, 42, 21.
 bour, *s.* bower, 161, 438.
 bourd, *s.* jest, 225, 49.
 bourding, *s.* jesting, 121, 106.
 bow, *v.* to obey, yield, 95, 48.
 — *s.* pod (of flax plant), 87, 205.
 bowallis, *s. pl.* bowells, 194, 560.
 bowchir, *see* boucheour.
 bowellit, *pt.* disembowelled, 137, 127.
 bown, *see* boun.
 bowsumest, *a. superl.* buxomest, gayest, most delightful, 228, 63.
 bowtit, *pt.* bolted, bobbed, 136, 111.
 bra, bray, *s.* hill side, 66, 19.
 bracis, *pres. t.* contains, 227, 50.
 brade, braid, braide, *pt.* sprang, flew, darted, 31, 174; b. furth, stretched out, 110, 83; *v.* to open out, unfold, 44, 57.
 braid, braide, *a.* broad, 14, 39.
 braid, *s.* a sudden motion, start, jerk, 25, 39.
 braiding, *pres. p.* starting up, making a quick movement, 50, 204.
 brak, *pt.* broke, 54, 287.
 brand, *s.* sword, 150, 180.
 brast, *pt.* burst, shone, 143, 15.
 brattis, *s. pl.* brats, children, 139, 169.
 brawne, *s.* brawn, 214, 20.
 bray, *s. see* bra.
 brayd, *pt.* hurried off, 201, 68.
 bred, same as braid, *a.* broad, wide, 66, 10.
 breddit, *pt.* scattered, 30, 155.
 breid, *s.* bread, 9, 42: a certane b., a piece of bread, 58, 4.
 breir, brier, *s.* briar, 13, 23; *pl.* breris, 190, 456.
 breird, *v.* sprout, spring up, 90, 283.
 —, breird, *s.* the first shoots of grass, corn or other crops; on b., sprouting, appearing above the ground, 160, 413.
 breist, brest, breste, *s.* breast, 28, 93.
 brek, *v.* to break, 15, 62; *pres. p.* brekand, 75, 235; *verbal noun*, breking, 185, 327.
 breke, *s.* the buttocks, 29, 133.
 brent, *s.* high, smooth, 150, 173.
 breris, *s. pl.* briars, 190, 456.
 brest, breste, *s. see* breist.
 — *v.* to burst, break, 95, 48.
 breth, *s.* breath, 137, 118.
 bright, brycht *a.* bright, 143, 9; bricht, *adv.* brightly, 14, 41.
 — *s.* lady, 206, 57.
 brichtnes, *s.* brightness, glory, 226, 20.
 brier, *see* breir.
 brig, *s.* bridge, 182, 262.

- brime, bryme, *s.* water, flood, stream, 136, 99.
- brinkis, *s. pl.* limits, borders, 242, 38.
- brought, *pt.* brought, 14, 45; *pp.* 110, 86.
- broddit, *pt.* goaded, 106, 9.
- brok, broke, *s.* badger, 46, 111.
- brokin, *pp.* broken, 104, 248.
- brouk, *v.* to enjoy, 42, 20; *pp.* brukit, 125, 44.
- broukle, *a.* frail (morally), 192, 491.
- broun, *a.* brown, 67, 30.
- browderit, *pp.* embroidered, 160, 417.
- browe, *s.* brow, 15, 72; *pl.* browis, 16, 80.
- bruk, *s.* brook, stream, 124, 17.
- brukkill, *a.* brittle, 166, 569.
- brukkilness, *s.* frailty, 146, 86.
- brukit, *pt.* enjoyed, possessed, 125, 44. *See* brouk.
- brutall, *a.* brutal, unreasoning, 5, 44.
- bruthir, *s.* brother, 75, 238.
- brybouris, *s. pl.* beggarly creatures, wretches, 50, 204.
- brycht, *a.*, *see* bricht.
- bryme, *see* brime.
- brymly, *adv.* shrilly, loudly, 43, 44.
- buche, *see* beuch.
- bud, *s.* bribe, 128, 103.
- bufe, abufe, *prep.* above, 226, 20.
- bugill, *s.* buffalo, wild ox, 46, 106; bugle, 43, 44.
- buik, buk, *s.* book, 6, 59; *pl.* bukis, 240, 9.
- buir, *pt.* bore, 103, 232.
- buit, bute, *s.* help, profit, good, 163, 481.
- bukhid, bukhud, *s.* a game, probably like hide and seek, bo-peep, or blind-man's bluff, 20, 172.
- bukket, *s.* bucket, 114, 173; *pl.* bukkettis, 113, 159.
- bullar, *s.* bubble, 151, 192.
- bunche, *s.* bunch; bundle, 153, 261.
- bund, bundin, *pp.* bound, in bondage, 138, 152.
- bur, bure, *pt.* bore, 44, 48.
- burd, *s.* board, 193, 541.
- burdane, in 46, 119, a misprint for lurdane, evidently the name of some animal, but quite unknown: l. lane, the lone lurdane. Other texts read *fouranbane* and *bouraubane*, equally obscure.
- burde, *s.* board, table, 20, 163.
- bure, *see* bur.
- burelie, *a.* goodly, handsome, 150, 173.
- burgess, *a.* town, 16, 69.
- burie, *v.* to bury, 167, 58.
- burion, *v.* to bourgeon, to bud, 227, 44.
- burle, burlie, *a.* burly, stout, 214, 20.
- burn, burne, *s.* brook, 87, 206.
- Burry, Burrye, *s.* a pet name for a dog, meaning Shaggy, 30, 150. B. Dog, 58, 21.
- bursin, *pp.* burst, 122, 120.
- buryit, *pt.* buried, 167, 593.
- busk, buske, buss, *s.* bush, 13, 23.
- *v.* to dress, adorn, 85, 143.
- bust, *v.* to burst, 168, 600.
- busteous, bustous, bustouss, bustuous, *a.* vigorous, fruitful, 3, 8; fierce, 24, 5; rude, rough, 149, 153.
- bustfull, *s.* boxful, 231, 58.
- but, *prep.* without, 14, 40: b. advocat, without an advocate, without the aid of counsel, 59, 40; b. guilt, innocent, 128, 91.
- *s.* the outer room, 21, 199.

bute, *s.* *see* buit.

— *v.* to help, 75, 220.

buttrie, buttry, *a.* buttery, 14, 44.

by, *adv.* by, off, 37, 81.

byd, byde, *pres. t.* wait for, expect, 11, 94; remain, 37, 75; dwell, 12, 10.

bydand, *pres. p.* waiting for, 34, 7.

byis, *pres. t.* buys, 63, 121.

byle, *s.* plague (probably so called because of the "boils" of the disease), 239, 77.

bylis, *s. pl.* boils, 159, 395.

byre, *s.* cowhouse, 129, 125.

byt, *s.* bite, 131, 156.

byte, *v.* to bite, 191, 474.

C.

cabok, *s.* cheese, 111, 122.

cace, *s.* case, cause (legal), 59, 41.

cache, *s.* chase, 121, 99.

cadgear, *s.* hawker, 96, 78.

caff,affe, calf, *s.* chaff, 90, 275.

caikis, *s. pl.* cakes, 18, 122.

caile, caill, *s.* kale, the broth made with kale as a chief ingredient, 231, 59.

cair, *s.* care, 18, 129.

cairfull, *a.* anxious, 70, 106; sorrowful, 167, 585.

cairfully, *adv.* carefully, with sorrowful effect, 234, 23.

cairt, *s.* cart, 130, 135.

cais, caise, *s.* case, chance, 27, 89: on c., by chance, 64, 139: upone c., by chance, 124, 5.

caist, *pt.* cast, 102, 209.

Calchas, a soothsayer, and high priest of the Greeks in the Trojan war, 147, 97.

cald, *a.* cold, 29, 123.

— *pt.* called, 154, 282.

caldrun, *s.* caldron, 231, 59.

calf, *see* caff.

Caliope, *s.* Calliope, muse of eloquence and heroic poetry, 173, 43.

calland, *pres. p.* calling, 74, 200.

callit, *pt.* and *pp.* called, named, 36, 48; summoned, 50, 209.

callour, *s.* fresh, 101, 177.

cam, *pt.* came, 87, 211.

came, *s.* comb, 26, 58: a cock's comb.

cameil, *s.* camel, 48, 146.

campis, *s. pl.* hairs, 69, 94.

can, *pres. t.* knows, 11, 81.

— can, 41, 172; 2nd sing., canst, 71, 134.

— *pt.* did, 16, 96; *pres. t.* do, 41, 167.

candill, *s.* candle, 14, 41.

canker, *s.* canker, 69, 76.

cankerit, *a.* cankered, 36, 50.

cannettis, *s. pl.* dogs, hounds, 74, 200.

cannon, *s.* canon. In 231, 62, of pharmacy.

cant, *a.* merry, lusty, 7, 2; *adv.* briskly, eagerly, 20, 170.

cape, *v. imperat.* Take (first word of a prescription, usually *recipe.* Latin), 230, 27.

capill, *s.* horse, 96, 78.

caponis, *s. pl.* capons, 93, 17.

Capricorne, Capricorn, a sign of the zodiac, 35, 22.

carage, *s.* courage, 172, 25.

caré, *v.* to carry, 46, 98.

carefull, *a.* troubled, 40, 149.

caroun, caryon, *s.* carrion, flesh, corpse, 38, 111.

caris, *s. pl.* woes, lamentations, 177, 152.

carlis, *s. poss.* carl's, churl's, man's, 86, 189.

carnale, carnall, *a.* carnal, 41, 170.

- carpand, *pres. p.* talking, gossiping, singing, 53, 271.
 carpin, *s.* talking, explanation, narrative, 226, 19.
 cart, *s.* chariot (of the sun), 151, 208.
 carvour, *s.* carver, 15, 76.
 cary, carye, *v.* to carry, 176, 126; to direct one's steps, 85, 153.
 caryon, *see* carioun.
 case, *s.* chance, 19, 141; *pl.* casis, casis, cases, chances, accidents, 10, 61; circumstances, 227, 52.
 cassyn, *pp.* cast, 7, 7.
 castis, *v.* seek in all directions, 95, 44.
 catt, *s.* cat, 59, 60.
 cattell, *s.* cattle, oxen, 107, 24.
 catyve, *a.* caitiff, 70, 107; *s.* wretched wight, 213, 10.
 cauld, *s.* cold, 12, 9.
 caus, causs, *s.* cause, 3, 5.
 causer, *s.* the cause, author, 184, 67.
 causeles, *adv.* causelessly, without cause, 54, 285.
 causit, *pt.* caused, 30, 147.
 cautelous, cautelouss, *a.* sly, cunning, 25, 24.
 causs, *see* caus.
 cavillatioun, *s.* a false or unjust charge, 26, 65.
 ceder, *s.* cider, 161, 441.
 ceis, cese, ceise, *v.* to cease, 86, 180; ceissit, *pt.* 122, 134.
 celsitude, *s.* highness, 44, 64.
 centaurreis, *s. pl.* centaurs, 192, 501.
 ceptur, *s.* sceptre, 45, 84.
 certane, *s.* certain, 58, 4.
 chaingis, *pres. t.* changes, alters, 49, 185.
 chairge, *s.* charge, 58, 17.
 — *v.* to order, 58, 13.
 chaissit, *pt.* chased, 117, 7.
 chaist, *a.* chaste, 166, 555.
 chalmer, *s.* chamber, nest, 13, 35.
 chamelet, *s.* fine cloth, 67, 30.
 — *See* note.
 changit, chaungit, *pt.* changed, 164, 517; *a.*, 26, 66.
 chanteclere, *s.* chanticleer, cock, 24, 14.
 chatterit, *pt.* chattered, 149, 156.
 Chauceir, Chaucer, 144, 41.
 chaumer, *s.* chamber, 226, 22; *a.*, 29, 122.
 chaungit, *see* changit.
 cheikis, chekis, *s. pl.* cheeks, 36, 67.
 cheir, *s.* face, countenance, 49, 185; gladness, 13, 29; meal, 18, 120; profit, satisfaction, 8, 25; mood, 133, 24; cheer, 158, 367; welcome, 15, 68.
 cheis, cheise, cheiss, *s.* cheese, 112, 124.
 — *v.* to choose, 54, 292.
 chemeis, *s.* shirt, robe, loose gown, 67, 30.
 cheris, *v.* to cherish, 126, 58.
 change, *v.* to change, 65, 168.
 cher, chere, *see* cheer.
 cherissing, *s.* cherishing, entertainment, cheer, 123, 150.
 cherite, cheritie, cherity, *s.* charity, 68, 65.
 chestetie, *s.* chastity, 209, 10.
 chevalry, *s.* chivalry, 187, 362.
 cheverit, *pt.* shivered, 149, 156.
 Chryst, Christ, 140, 197.
 Chrystis, Christ's, 208, 117.
 chuf, *s.* clown, boor, greedy fellow, 97, 87.
 churle, churll, *s.* man, 149, 153; farm labourer, 84, 122.
 chydand, *pres. p.* chiding, complaining, 162, 470.
 chyde, *v.* to chide, 157, 357.
 chyld, *s.* child, 78, 295.
 chyn, *s.* chin, 183, 278.

- cieteis, *s. pl.* cities, 104, 265.
 circill, *s.* circle, 80, 37.
 circuit, *pp.* encircled, 234, 28.
 cite, *s.* city, 10, 73.
 civil, pertaining to civil law, 61, 71.
 claik, *s.* clack, 231, 41.
 clais, claithis, *s. pl.* clothes, 29, 117.
 claith, *s.* cloth, 67, 29.
 claithis, *see* clais.
 clam, *pt.* climbed, 20, 177.
 clamp, *v.* to patch, add, 232, 74.
 clampit, *a.* patchy, clumsy, 229, 15.
 claucht, *pt.* clutched, caught, 176, 126; closed, 137, 123.
 cled, *pp.* clad, 152, 220.
 cleir, cler, cleyr, *a.* clear, pure, 17, 111.
 cleird, *pp.* ascertained, sure, 229, 15.
 clemens, *s.* clemency, 236, 14.
 clene, *a.* clean, 7, 11; pure, 228, 64.
 — *adv.* completely, 35, 42.
 clepit, clippit, *pp.* called, 42, 6.
 clerely, *adv.* clearly, 33, 214.
 clergy, *s.* learning, 50, 203.
 clerk, *s.* scholar, author, 90, 267.
 cleyr, *see* cleir.
 clim, clym, clyme, *v.* to climb, 154, 263.
 clippis, *s.* eclipse, 195, 594.
 clippit, *see* clepit.
 clois, *v.* to close, shut, 101, 186;
 — *adv.* close, 101, 189.
 clostir, *s.* cloister, 36, 53.
 cloudis, *s. pl.* clouds, 45, 72.
 clout, *s.* a piece, 129, 123.
 clowtit, *a.* patchy, scrappy, 229, 15.
 clud, *s.* cloud, 192, 498.
 cluik, cluke, *s.* claw, talon, grip, clutch, 119, 61.
 clym, clyme, *see* clim.
 clymmis, *pres. t. pl.* climb, 22, 210.
 clyncheand, *pres. p.* "hirpling," limping, 49, 173.
 clynk, *v.* to twang (relating to the strings of a harp), 183, 287.
 cod, *see* ba cod.
 codys, *s. pl.* codes (legal), 61, 72.
 coft, *pt.* bought, 208, 102.
 coif, *s.* cove, hollow, 64, 147;
 — *pl.* covis, 82, 84.
 coirdis, *s. pl.* cords, 74, 196.
 coist, *s.* coast, 110, 91.
 coit, *s.* coat, 48, 155.
 cok, *s.* cock, 6, 61.
 colleraige, *s.* the water-pepper plant, 230, 27.
 collik, *s.* colic, 230, 39.
 columbie, *s.* columbine (flower), 82, 87.
 come, *pt.* came, 18, 132.
 commandiment, *s.* command, instructions, 44, 68.
 commaundand, *pres. p.* commanding, 44, 59.
 commonly, commounly, *adv.* usually, 14, 42.
 commonté, *s.* commons, 77, 267.
 commoun, *a.* 146, 77. *See* note.
 — *s.* commoner, a man of no rank, 77, 279.
 communit, *pp.* convened, talked, 111, 119.
 compeir, *v.* to appear, 44, 69.
 compeir, *s.* equal, compeer in fight, 72, 157.
 compellit, *pp.* compelled, 108, 41.
 comperand, *pres. p.* appearing, putting in an appearance, 50, 190.
 comperd, *pt.* appeared, 45, 87.
 compere, *v.* to appear, 53, 262.
 compild, *pp.* completed, 226, 19.
 compleit, *a.* complete, 109, 79;
 — *pp.* fully numbered, 235, 50.

- complexioun, *s.* (astrol.) temperament, "nature," appearance, 38, 103.
 compone, *v.* to compound, 63, 126.
 compt, *pres. t.* count, reckon, 114, 171.
 compylit, *pt.* compiled, narrated, 145, 60.
 con, *s.* squirrel, 46, 118.
 conclud, *v.* conclude, infer, draw the conclusion, 5, 46; make an end of, 234, 23.
 concord, *a.* agreed, 111, 105.
 concordand, *pres. p.* according, 81, 55.
 concordit, *pp.* agreed, 111, 120.
 condong, *a.* excellent, worthy, 161, 447.
 confessour, *s.* confessor, 35, 41.
 confiderit, *a.* confederate, 59, 33.
 confidis, *pres. t.* trusts, believes, 227, 32.
 confort, *v.* to cheer, please, 9, 37; *s.* comfort, good cheer, 236, 12.
 conquest, *s.* conquest, 185, 322; gain, 63, 116.
 consave, *v.* conceive, 226, 18.
 consedir, considder, *v.* to consider, 38, 103.
 conserve, *v.* to protect, 67, 22.
 consistory, *s.* Consistory Court, 58, 3.
 Consolacioun, *s.* Consolation: *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, 189, 417.
 constance, *s.* constancy, 209, 13.
 constellatioun, *s.* constellation, 35, 32.
 consuetude, *s.* custom, habit, 41, 169.
 consumit, *pt.* consumed, dispersed, 45, 72.
 contagious, *a.* contagious, infectious, 73, 172.
 containing, *pres. p.* containing, 168, 606.
 contempnit, *pp.* contemned, despised, 242, 53.
 contenis, *pres. t.* contains, 80, 25.
 contestat, *pp.* contested, 62, 92.
 contra, *prep.* Lat. against, 61, 73.
 contrair, *a.* contrary, 125, 28.
 contrare, *s.* contradiction: in *c.* of, contrary to. 54, 278.
 contreit, contryt, contryte, *a.* contrite, 37, 85.
 contrufit, *a.* contrived, devised, made up, 108, 54.
 contryt, contryte, *see* contreit.
 contumax, *a.* contumacious, guilty of contempt of court, 50, 209.
 convoy, *v.* to escort, 148, 131.
 cop, *s.* cup, 157, 343; *pl.* cop-pis, 163, 492; cowpis, 160, 419.
 corage, *s.* courage, spirit, 241, 33.
 coragious, *a.* courageous, 192, 492.
 corby, *s.* raven, crow: as *a.* in 58, 15.
 cordand, *pres. p.* according, 90, 273.
 corn, corne, *s.* cereals in general, 3, 10.
 coronat, *pp.* crowned, 72, 142.
 corruscant, *a.* bright, sheeny, 234, 25.
 cors, corse, *s.* body, corpse, 43, 33.
 corse, *s.* cross, sign of the cross, 67, 25.
 cote, *s.* cot, cottage, 129, 123.
 cotidiane, *a.* daily, 239, 73. Same as quotidian.
 couchand, *pres. p.* couching, 82, 84.
 coud, could, couth, *pt.* did, 25, 29; could, 32, 185.

- counsale, counsall, counsele, *s.*
counsel, 31, 163.
- count, *s.* *pudendum muliebre*
230, 37.
- *v.* to count, reckon, 9, 42.
- counterfait, counterfeit, *v.* to
counterfeit, 17, 110; *pt.* imi-
tated, 118, 43.
- countermaund, *s.* countermand,
27, 86.
- cours, *s.* course, 104, 258;
usage, manner, 58, 8; *pl.*
courssis, 17, 108.
- courting, *s.* curtain, 21, 187.
- courtlie, *a.* courtly, 50, 210.
- covatise, covatyse, covettyce,
covetyce, *s.* covetousness,
greed, 65, 155.
- covatus, covetuse, *a.* covetous,
193, 532.
- covis, *see* coif.
- cow, *s.* In 15, 74, doubtful.
See note, 253, 74.
- cowpis, *see* cop.
- cowth, same as couth. In 3,
14, and 230, 28, = *pres. subj.*
were able.
- cowth, *pp.* known, 68, 56; *a.*
familiar, 67, 44.
- crab, one of the signs of the
zodiac, viz., Cancer, 35, 26.
- to vex, make angry, 122,
125.
- crabb, crabit, *a.* morose, 157,
366; ill-favoured, forbidd-
ing, 136, 97.
- crabitlie, *adv.* in an ill temper,
149, 154.
- craft, *s.* guild, company, 35, 45;
art, skill, means, 38, 95.
- crafty, craftye, *a.* skilful, artis-
tic, 26, 68; cunning, 24, 6.
- cragbane, *s.* neck-bone, neck,
20, 178.
- craftely, *adv.* craftily, cleverly,
122, 133.
- craif, *pres. t.* crave, 111, 113.
- craig, *s.* neck, 46, 98.
- *s.* crag, 36, 51.
- crakit, *v. pp.* broken u
chewed, 230, 30.
- crakraip, *s.* crack-rope or crac-
halter, a gallow's bird, 3
48.
- cramp, *v.* to swagger, 215, 5.
- cramband, *a.* curling, 234, 22.
- cran, *a.* long, 46, 98.
- crap, *pt.* crept, 20, 175.
- craw, *v.* to crow, 26, 69.
- crawand, *pres. p.* crowing, 2
21.
- crawing, *s.* crowing, 26, 68.
- crawis, *s. pl.* crows.
- creatour, *s.* creature, 81, 50.
- creddece, credence, *s.* belie-
faith, 33, 210.
- creill, *s.* creel, 97, 88.
- creip, crepe, *v.* to creep, 9
22.
- cresch, *v.* to grease, 18, 126.
- Cresseid, *s.* Cressida, 144, 42.
- Cresus, *s.* Cræsus, 185, 329.
- crewall, crewell, *a.* cruel, 6
119.
- crewelte, *s.* cruelty, 72, 150.
- cristall, *s.* crystal, 150, 176;
clear as crystal, 234, 22.
- Cristin, *a.* Christian, 227, 32.
- croce, *v.* to make the sign
the Cross, 102, 205.
- crop, *v.* to gather, pluck, 23
27.
- crop, *s.* head or top of a tree
83, 114.
- croun, *s.* crown, 237, 23.
- crouse, *a.* self-satisfie
"cocky," bold, 7, 2; *ad.*
briskly, with cheery se
confidence, 29, 134.
- crown, *s.* crown, prize, 26, 68.
- crownar, *s.* coroner, 63, 15.
See note, p. 264.
- crud, *s.* excrement, 230, 30.
- cruik, *s.* crook, curve, 205, 2
with the mone c., bene

- a waning moon, 231, 46. *See* note, p. 296.
- crukit, *a.* crooked, 50, 201.
- cry, *s.* cry, shout, 44, 55; proclamation, 54, 278.
- cryand, *pres. p.* crying, 13, 24.
- cryd, cryid, cryit, *pt.* cried, called, 30, 149.
- cryme, *s.* crime, 224, 28.
- cucheit, *pt.* couched down, 48, 152.
- cukis, *s. pl.* cooks, 9, 42.
- cukmaid, *s.* excrement? 230, 27.
- culcakit, *see* Dia culcakit.
- culd, same as couth.
- cule, *v.* to cool, 124, 7.
- culome, *s.* the buttocks, 230, 30.
- cum, *imperat.* come, 13, 25; *pt.* came, 27, 88; *pp.* 36, 55; *inf.* 44, 47.
- cumand, *pres. p.* coming, 44, 46.
- cumis, cummis, cummys, *pres. t.* comes, 28, 116.
- cummand, *pres. p.* coming, approaching, 120, 74.
- cumming, *s.* coming, 147, 100.
- cummis, *see* cumis.
- cummyn, *pp.* come, 34, 14.
- cummys, *see* cumis.
- company, *s.* company, 67, 44.
- cumpas, *s.* compass, 102, 209.
- cun, *v.* to con, learn, 138, 155.
- cunnand, *s.* plan, 111, 120.
- *a.* learned, 68, 56.
- cunning, *a.* skilled, 50, 203.
- cunnyng, *s.* cunning, wisdom, understanding, 10, 65.
- cunyng, *s.* rabbit, 46, 118.
- Cupid, Cupide, Cupido, *s.* Cupid, 149, 144.
- curage, *s.* courage, 171, 16.
- curageouss, *a.* courageous, 24, 20.
- curchis, *s. pl.* coverings for the head, kerchiefs, 28, 104.
- cure, *s.* cover: under c., under cover, 143, 10.
- *s.* care, thought: settis all thair c., give all their mind, 63, 115; *pl.* curis, efforts, 26, 47; the curing of disease, 229, 14.
- cursing, *s.* excommunication, 242, 53.
- cursit, *a.* cursed, 35, 45.
- curtase, *a.* courteous, 206, 72.
- custome, *s.* custom, sum paid for exhibiting goods for sale at the burgh markets, 12, 12.
- custrum, *see* dia.
- custum, *s.* custom, 5, 54.
- cuvating, *s.* coveting, desire, 202, 86.
- D.
- dail, daile, daill, deill, dele, *s.* deal, portion, piece: sum d., somewhat, 152, 214; dale, valley, 13, 21.
- *v.* to deal, 200, 39.
- daily, daly, daylie, dayly, *a.* daily, 14, 48; *adv.* 186, 361.
- dais, dayis, *s. pl.* days, 24, 15.
- dait, *s.* date, time, 235, 49.
- daft, *a.* crazy, 229, 11.
- daly, *see* daily.
- dame, *s.* dam, mother, 14, 54.
- dampnit, *pp.* condemned, 62, 104; sent to perdition, 193, 528.
- damycellis, *s. pl.* damse^s, 7, 8.
- dans, *s.* dance, 78, 285; *v.* to dance, 71, 122.
- dansand, *pres. p.* dancing, 52, 249.
- dantes, *s. pl.* dainties, 16, 81.
- dar, *v.* dare, 102, 201.
- darne, dern, *s.* secret, hiding, concealment, darkness, 82, 91: I dern = in d., secretly, 200, 39.
- dart, *see* note, p. 275.
- dawing, *s.* dawning, 25, 31.
- dayis, *s. pl.* days, 19, 159; *s. poss.* day's, 28, 101.

daylie, dayly, *see* daily.

de, *s.* doe, 46, 105.

— dee, dy, *v.* to die, 87, 194;

do or dy, 136, 110.

deand, *pres. p.* dying, 185, 316.

debait, *s.* debate, 61, 78.

declair, *v.* to declare, 37, 76.

declerde = declare it, make it clear, 240, 2.

declyne, *pres. t.* decline, object to, challenge, 59, 42; cause to decline, 236, 67.

decreis, *s. pl.* decrees, 61, 76.

decreit, *s.* sentence, decision, 109, 74; *pp.* decreed, 71, 139.

decretis, *s. pl.* decrees, purposes: In Him sett thi d., surrender thy will to Him, 226, 12.

decretalis, *s. pl.* decrees, 60, 69.

dede, deid, deith, *s.* death, 54, 286.

— — — *a.* dead, 26, 53; *pp.* put to death, 126, 47.

dedis, deidis, *s. pl.* deeds, 43, 24.

dedly, *a.* deadly, 176, 109.

dedlyke, *a.* like death, 186, 349.

defame, *s.* disgrace, 155, 284.

dee, *see* de.

defend, *s.* defence, 100, 157; *v.* make defence, 143, 7.

defens, defenss, *s.* defence, 71, 134.

deferent, defferent, *a.* different, 10, 64.

deformait, *pp.* deformed, 157, 349.

degenerat, *a.* degenerate, 171, 9.

degest, *pp.* digested, considered, 155, 303; settled, 241, 36.

degestis, *s. pl.* digests (legal), 61, 72.

degraid, *v.* to degrade, 73, 166; to diminish, 214, 21.

degre, degree, *s.* degree, measure: mast d., highest measure, greatest measure, 23, 234; generation, 126, 60.

deid, *s.* deed, 125, 30: almous d., charity, 163, 494; one deid, indeed, 228, 55.

— *a.* *see* dede.

deidly, deidlye, *a.* mortal, 79, 12.

deif, deiff, *a.* deaf, 103, 238.

deificait, *pp.* deified, 155, 288.

deil, *v.* to distribute, hand round, 18, 123.

deill, dele, *see* dail.

deip, depe, *a.* deep, 82, 78; *s.* 43, 34; *adv.* deeply, 164, 508.

deiply, *adv.* deeply, solemnly, 50, 195.

deir, *a.* dear, valuable, 8, 26; *adv.* dearly: full d., at a great price, 90, 280: d. welcum, right welcome, 98, 117.

— *v.* to hurt, 209, 8; *s.* harm, 102, 200.

deit, *pt.* died, 219, 53.

deith, *s.* death, 102, 207.

dele, *see* dail.

delectabill, *a.* delightful, pleasant, 4, 16.

delectatioun, delictatioun, *s.* pleasure, delight, 90, 282.

delffe, *v.* to dig, 138, 140.

delicious, *a.* delicious, 66, 9.

deludis, *pres. t.* deludes, 164, 509.

deluge, *v.* dislodge, remove, 239, 84.

delyt, *s.* delight, 5, 51.

delyverit, *pt.* delivered, 159, 391.

deme, *s.* dame, 132, 14.

— *pres. t.* think, 146, 85.

deming, *s.* knowledge, 148, 118; report, suspicion, 209, 8.

den, *s.* den, house, nest, 21, 197; *pl.* dennis, 82, 83.

- dene, denye, *v.* to deign, con-
descend, 68, 66.
- denger, *s.* danger, 119, 21.
- denteit, *a.* dainty, 231, 53.
- denude, *a.* naked, 237, 44.
- denye, *see* dene.
- denyit, *pt.* denied, 47, 121.
- depairting, *s.* division: with-
owttin d., wholly, 202, 84.
- depe, *see* deip.
- dependis, *pres. t.* depends, 72,
156.
- depryve, *pres. t.* deprive, 156,
334.
- deray, *s.* trouble, disturbance,
48, 145.
- derenye, *v.* accuse, 5, 52.
- dern, *see* darne.
- derte, *s.* dart, 220, 6.
- derth, *s.* dearth, famine, 65,
171.
- desolait, *a.* desolate, 146, 76.
- dess, *s.* dish, 15, 76.
- destany, destenie, desteny, des-
tenye, *s.* destiny, 35, 36.
- destroyit, *pp.* destroyed, 77,
283.
- desyrand, *pres. p.* desiring, 11,
78.
- desyre, *s.* desire, 147, 101.
- detestand, *pres. p.* detesting,
196, 619.
- deth, *s.* death, 70, 105.
- devidand, *pres. p.* dividing, 24,
21.
- devine, devyne, *a.* divine, 17,
108.
- devoid, *v.* to avoid, 83, 119;
to relieve, 177, 147; dis-
charge, empty, 133, 41.
- devoir, *v.* to devour, 72, 162.
- devoit, *a.* devout, 147, 115.
- devyis, *v.* decree, order, 239,
77.
- *s.* device, plan, 101, 180.
- devys, *v.* to devise, invent, 181,
232.
- dew, *a.* due, 81, 53.
- dia, *s.* a medical prescription.
Properly only a prefix much
used in naming prescrip-
tions, meaning “made of,”
230, 25.
- dia culcakit (*see* dia), *s.* a pre-
scription for the colic, 230,
heading and 34.
- diademe, *s.* diadem, 178, 159.
- Diane, Diana, 167, 587.
- diapasoun, *s.* (musical term)
the interval of an octave,
181, 234.
- diapente, *s.* (musical term) the
interval of a fifth, 181, 235.
- diatessaroun, *s.* (musical term)
the interval of a fourth, 181,
233.
- dicht, *pres. t.* adorned, arrayed,
45, 81.
- differens, *s.* difference, 17, 115.
- diffinityve, *a.* definite, defini-
tive, 156, 334.
- diffyne, *v.* to define, 188, 401.
- dike, dyke, *s.* low wall, mound,
ditch, 52, 249.
- dilectatioun, *see* delectatioun.
- diligence, diligens, *s.* diligence,
dispatch, 44, 66.
- dill, *v.* to deal, 199, 8.
- ding, *s.* dung, 138, 140.
- Diomeid, Diomedes, 145, 43.
- dirige, *s.* dirge: “a solemn ser-
vice, or part of a service,
celebrated on behalf of a de-
parted soul”—Catholic Dict:
26, 53; also Matins, as it is
the first word in Matins in
the office for the dead, 241,
19.
- dirk, *a.* dark, 80, 28.
- dirray, *s.* disturbance, 74, 193.
- discence, *s.* descent, 171, 3.
- discerne, *imperat.* discern,
judge, 66, 151.
- dische, *s.* dish, 18, 121.
- dische-likings, *s. pl.* dish-lick-
ings, 16, 88.

- discrepance, *s.* disagreement, strife, 224, 26.
 disdane, *s.* disdain, 6, 60.
 diseis, diseise, *s.* discomfort, disease, 156, 318.
 disfigure, *pp.* disfigured, 49, 181.
 disgysit, *pp.* disguised, 147, 95.
 despair, *s.* despair, 184, 312.
 dispens, *s.* dispensation, 238, 54.
 dispice, *v.* despise, 8, 35.
 dispisit, *pt.* despised, humbled, 228, 54.
 displeise, *pres. subj.* displease, 68, 47.
 disponyng, *pres. p.* dispoing, sale, 186, 343.
 disposit, *pp.* disposed, 17, 106.
 dispyt, dispyte, *s.* despite, 171, 14.
 diss, dys, *s.* (a musical term) perhaps = Gk. *δῖς*, as in *δῖς διὰ πασῶν*, "Disdiapason" (Gregory Smith), 181, 235.
 dissaif, *v.* to deceive, 239, 76.
 dissait, *s.* deceit, 135, 74.
 dissave, *v.* to deceive, 77, 265.
 dissever, *v.* to separate, part, 122, 132: cast away: d. did never, didst never cast away, 238, 70.
 dissimulait, dissimulate, *a.* deceitful, 152, 225.
 di:simulance, *s.* dissimulation, 105, 267.
 dissimuland, *pres. p.* dissimulating, feigning, 25, 36.
 dissimulate, *see* dissimulait.
 dissyd, *v.* to decide, 60, 60.
 distance, *s.* discord, 224, 29.
 distinyt, *pp.* destined, 139, 182.
 distort, *v. tr.* to turn aside, 239, 74.
 distres, *s.* distress, 234, 33.
 distribute, *pp.* distributed, 80, 35.
 diversiteis, *s. pl.* diversities, 24, 10.
 diverss, *a.* diverse, 24, 4.
 divill, *s.* devil, 222, 45.
 divinite, divinitee, *s.* divinity, 53, 257.
 doctour, *s.* doctor, 53, 257.
 doctryne, *s.* doctrine, opinion, 61, 74; learning, 189, 418.
 doggis, *s. pl.* dogs, 46, 114; *s. poss.* dog's, 121, 94.
 doggitly, *adv.* cruelly, maliciously, 54, 277.
 doid, doit, dude = do it, 61, 84.
 doigis, *s. poss.* dog's, 59, 32.
 dois, doys, *v.* does, 4, 24; *2nd sing.*, dost, 236, 6; *pl.* do, 224, 25.
 dolly, doolie, *a.* sad, doleful, 177, 134.
 dolorus, *a.* sad, 139, 165.
 dome, *s.* doom, sentence, 55, 296.
 domysday, *s.* doomsday, judgment day, 208, 111.
 donk, *a.* dank, moist, 227, 45.
 doolie, *see* dolly.
 dosinnit, *a.* dazed, 103, 238.
 dottit, *a.* doited, feeble-minded, 229, 3.
 doubill, *a.* double, 225, 53.
 douchter, *s.* daughter, 147, 103.
 douf, *a.* dull, sluggish, 144, 32.
 douk, *s.* act of ducking, dive, 231, 42.
 doukit, *see* dowk.
 doun, *s.* down, hill, hillock, 66, 3.
 — *adv.* down, 16, 80: put d., destroyed, 236, 20.
 doun, *s.* dung, 232, 72.
 dounghill, *s.* dunghill, 7, 3.
 dounwart, downwart, *adv.* downward, 114, 186.
 dour, *a.* stubborn, heavy, thick, 161, 437.
 dout, *s.* fear, 27, 76; doubt: but d., without doubt, 97, 101.
 doutis, *pres. t.* doubts, 108, 51.

- dow, *s.* dove, 231, 43; *pl.* dowis, beauties (a term of endearment), 106, 9.
 — *v.* to have power, be able, 102, 198 (A.S. *dugan* = Lat. *valere*).
 dowbillis, *pres. t.* doubles, 163, 476.
 dowblit, *pt.* doubled, 158, 377.
 dowk, *v.* dive, duck, 132, 12; dowkit, 136, 104.
 downe, *see* down.
 downwart, *see* dounwart.
 dowlit, *pt.* feared, 228, 55.
 dowlless, *adv.* doubtless, 199, 8.
 doys, *see* dois.
 draff, *s.* draff, worts, 8, 28.
 draff - trouch, *s.* draff - trough, feeding trough, 11, 84.
 draif, *pt.* drove, 120, 79.
 draw, *v.* to withdraw: let d.; made to withdraw, 54, 280.
 drawand, *pp.* drawing, 235, 49.
 drawis, *pres. t.* draws, 41, 173.
 dre, *v.* to endure, suffer, 138, 140.
 dred, *pt.* feared, 74, 214: d. his life, feared for his life, 120, 75.
 dredand, *pres. p.* fearing, dreading, 43, 26.
 dreddour, *s.* dread, 49, 174.
 drede, dreid, *s.* fear, dread, 54, 286: for d., for fear, 83, 119: but d., without fear, 65, 161: at ane d., in doubt, 96, 74; woe, 239, 84; *v.* to dread, 25, 41.
 dreggis, *s.* pills, 230, 25.
 dreid, *see* drede.
 dreidand, *pres. p.* dreading, 19, 149.
 dreidful, *a.* anxious, 23, 225.
 dreme, *s.* dream, 67, 27.
 drerie, *a.* dreary, sorrowful, 162, 470.
 dressit, *pt.* went, 47, 122; prepared, 159, 404.
 dressour, *s.* dresser, a table fitted up next the wall, 20, 175.
 drest, *pp.* dressed, fixed, arrayed, 201, 53; betaken: he has him d., he has betaken himself, 40, 142.
 drewe, *pt.* approached, 186, 346.
 drift, *s.* drove, team, 107, 36; rush, impetus, whirl, 119, 69.
 drinkis, *s. pl.* drinks, 26, 48.
 dromadair, *s.* dromedary, 48, 145.
 drope, *s.* village, 24, 15 (*cf.* *drorp* and *thorp*).
 droubly, *a.* turbid, 183, 276.
 droun, drown, *v.* to drown, 133, 39.
 drourye, drowrie, *s.* love, 28, 101; love-token, courtship. 167, 583. (O. F. *druerie*, love, love-service; *drut*, a lover; *cf.* Irish *druth*, a harlot.)
 drowpit, *pt.* sunk, drooped: d. in doubt, stood in awe, 47, 130.
 drug, *v.* to drag, pull, draw, 130, 135.
 drye, *a.* dry, 29, 123.
 dryit, *pp.* dried, 66, 3.
 dryvand, *pres. p.* driving, 116, 221.
 dryvis, *v.* drives, 107, 29.
 dub, *s.* pool, puddle, 120, 79; *pl.* dubbis, 82, 78.
 dud, dude, *pres. t.* do it, 14, 46.
 duke, *s.* duck, 231, 42.
 dule, *s.* sorrow, 176, 128.
 duleful, *a.* doleful, sorrowful, 156, 309.
 dullis, *v.* acts weakly, 4, 23.
 dully, *see* dolly.
 dungeoun, dungering, *s.* dun-geon, 205, 34.

dungin, dunging, *pp.* beaten, 205, 40.
 duplate, *a.* (musical term) double, 181, 234.
 dupler, *a.* (musical) *lit.* double tone, 181, 227.
 dure, *s.* door, 18, 133.
 duschit, *pt.* dashed, 54, 286.
 dwel, *v.* to dwel, 9, 43.
 dwelland, *pres. p.* dwelling, 117, 2.
 dy, *see* de.
 dyamantis, *s. pl.* diamonds, 45, 81.
 dymynut, *pp.* diminished, wanting, 5, 41.
 dyne, *v.* to dine, 17, 106.
 dynner, *s.* dinner, 7, 4.
 dyng, *a.* worthy, 11, 87.
 dyt, *s.* language, 3, 13.
 dyte, *v.* to describe, 24, 11.
 — *s.* writing, poem, 143, 1.
 dyting, *s.* phrasing, singing, 211, 5.
 dytis, *pres. t.* indicts, charges (legal), 63, 123.
 dyvers, *a.* diverse, 46, 114.
 dyvine, *a.* divine, 241, 18.
 dyvyne, *s.* divinity, 55, 306.

E.

e, ee, *s.* eye, 22, 223.
 edderis, *s. poss. pl.* adders', 222, 38.
 effeird, effeirit, efferit, *v. pt.* belonged, appertained, suited, 59, 23.
 effeiris, *pres. t.* is becoming, 37, 82.
 effek, *s.* effect, purpose, 36, 61.
 effray, *s.* fear, 49, 187.
 efter, eftir, *adv.* and *prep.* after, 145, 43; according to, 101, 181.
 eftirwart, *adv.* afterwards, 21, 196.
 egeis, 230, 24. *See* note, p. 295.

eik, *adv.* also, 5, 46.
 — *v.* to increase, 18, 120.
 eild, eld, *s.* age, 191, 473.
 eir, *s.* ear, 3, 4.
 — *adv.* ere, before, 109, 70.
 eirand, *pres. p.* ploughing, 107, 37.
 eird, eirth, erd, *s.* earth, soil, world, 227, 35.
 eirdlie, eirdly, erdlie, eirdly, 151, 201.
 eirit, *pt.* ploughed, 107, 22.
 eirnist, ernist, *s.* earnest, 121, 106.
 eirth, *see* eird.
 eise, *s.* ease, 17, 119.
 eist, *s.* east, 80, 37.
 eit, ete, *v.* to eat, 19, 158; *pt.* ate, 39, 140; *ete, pp.* eaten, 52, 252.
 eith, *adv.* easily, 85, 143.
 eking, *pres. p.* adding to, increasing, 172, 18. *See* eik.
 eld, *see* eild.
 eldar, *a.* older, 12, 3.
 eldaris, *s. poss. pl.* ancestors', 171, 7; elderis, 106, 1.
 electuairis, *s. pl.* electuaries, 153, 246.
 Elicounnee, *s.* Helicon, 172, 29.
 ellis, *adv.* else, 30, 154.
 eloquens, *s.* eloquence, 189, 426.
 emetricus (musical term), 181, 227.
 empriour, *s.* emperor, 76, 254.
 enchessoun, *s.* cause, 121, 123.
 encre, *v.* to increase, 174, 87.
 ending, *s.* last illness, 26, 47.
 endorsit, *pp.* endorsed, 59, 24.
 enduir, *v.* to endure, 10, 75.
 endytit, *pp.* indited, declared, 126, 51.
 endytment, *s.* indictment, 63, 128.
 ene, *s. pl.* eyes, 49, 171.
 — *s.* evening, 120, 72.

enneuch, ennew; ennewch, *a.*
enough, 39, 140.

enoleus, musical term, 181, 228.

entent, *s.* trouble, intent,
thought, purpose, 43, 28.

ententioun, *s.* intention, 194,
561.

enterit, *pp.* entered, 35, 22.

entre, *s.* entrance, 14, 39.

Eolus, *s.* Æolus, 82, 71.

Eoye (= Eous), one of the
steeds of the sun, 151, 212.

epodyus, musical term, 181,
229.

erand, *s.* errand, business, 132,
14.

erd, *see* eirth.

erdfast, *a.* earthfast, 14, 38.

erdlie, erdly, *see* eirdlie.

ermonye, *s.* harmony, 174, 67.

ernist, ernyst, *s.* earnest, 40,
158.

ernystful, *a.* earnest, 4, 25.

erss, *s.* the buttocks, 232, 91.

eschaip, *v.* to escape, 91, 308.

Esope, Æsop, 58, 1.

esperance, *s.* hope, 145, 48.

Esperus, Hesperus, 34, 10.

estait, estat, *s.* condition, de-
gree, power, authority, 47,
137.

ete, *see* eit.

eterne, *a.* eternal, 236, 1.

eth, *adv.* easily, 54, 288; ethar,
comp. 84, 140.

Ethios (= Aethon), one of the
steeds of the sun, 151, 213.

Euridices, Eurydice, 174, 78.

Euterpe, one of the Muses, re-
garded as the inventress of
the flute and all wind in-
struments, 172, 36.

evade, *v.* to escape, 238, 50.

everilk, *a.* every, 123, 156.

evermair, evirmair, evirmor,
adv. ever more, 156, 315.

evin, *adv.* even, 29, 1381

evin, *s.* evening: so lait at e., so
late in the evening, 60, 54.

evir, *adv.* ever, always, 31, 182.

exampill, exemple, exempill, *s.*
example, 233, 15.

excedis, *pres. t. pl.* exceed, 123,
149.

excelland, *pres. p.* excelling, ex-
ceeding, 10, 67.

excusatioun, *s.* defence (legal),
224, 20.

exemplative, *adv.* exemplary,
123, 138.

exemplair, *s.* example, copy,
233, 7.

exhortand, *pres. p.* exhorting,
41, 164.

exild, exilde, exyld, exylit, *pp.*
exiled, exempted, free, 226,

expert, *a.* experienced, 189, 412.

expone, *v.* to explain, 78, 292.

expuls, *s.* expulsion, rejection,
148, 119.

expyre, *v.* to expire, 164, 515.

extasye, extasie, *s.* excited state
of feeling, trance, 28, 94.

exyle, *s.* exile, 239, 74.

eyne, *s. pl.* eyes, 176, 122.

F.

fa, *s.* foe, 119, 68.

fabil, fabill, faibill, *s.* fable, 4,
18.

fachion, *s.* falchion, 150, 188.

facht, *pt.* fought, 206, 51.

facound, *a.* fluent, eloquent,
154, 268.

faculty, *s.* profession, occupa-
tion, 68, 48.

facund, *s.* fluency, eloquence, 6,
58.

fader, fadir, *s.* father, 25, 45;

faderis, *poss. sing.* 27, 74;
poss. pl. 171, 17.

Fader Were, Father Worse, 42,
6.

fadirheid, *s.* fatherhood, rever-
ence, 69, 79.

fadis, *pres. t.* fades, 175, 91.
 faibill, *see* fabil.
 faid, *v.* to fade, wither, 64, 144.
 fail, failye, feill, *v.* to fail, 109, 61.
 fair, *a.* beautiful, gentle, kindly, good, 20, 162.
 — *s.* fare, meal, 17, 110;
pres. t. fare, feed, 15, 60.
 — *v.* fare, succeed, go, 112, 145; *f.* on, go on, 32, 187.
 fairnes, *s.* beauty, 146, 88.
 fairweill, fairwell, *interj.* farewell, 178, 154.
 fait, *s.* fate, 35, 38.
 fakin, *a.* deceitful, 134, 58.
 fald, *v.* to embrace, 204, 8.
 — *v.* turn aside (from the truth), 61, 75.
 fall, *v.* to come to, fall into, 146, 84.
 — *s.* untoward accident, 16, 90.
 fallin, *pp.* fallen, 71, 133.
 fallis, *pres. t.* falls, attempts:
f. in ressoning, begins to reason, 86, 65.
 fallow, *s.* fellow, friend, companion, 92, 328.
 fallowit, *pt.* followed, 201, 78.
 fals, *a.* false, 27, 78.
 falsset, falsheid, *s.* falsehood, 49, 188.
 falt, *s.* fault, blame, lack, want, default, 39, 129: in *f.*, through want, 65, 158.
 faltit, *pt.* did wrong, behaved amiss, 107, 35.
 famist, *a.* famished, 89, 246.
 fand, *pt.* found, 6, 62.
 fane, fayn, fayne, *a.* happy, glad, fain, 112, 142; *adv.* gladly, 58, 98.
 fang, *v.* to catch, 39, 122.
 fant, *v.* to faint, 179, 177; *a.* faint, 31, 165.
 fantasy, *s.* fancy, imagination, 164, 508.

fare, *a.* fair, 138, 142.
 farest, *a. sup.* fairest, 233, 18.
 farne, *s.* fern, 14, 37.
 fary, farye, *s.* fairy, wonder, dream, "a thing of fairyland," 85, 154; illusion, 232, 86, *see* note.
 fasse, *s.* a hair, a thing of no value (origin doubtful), 242, 47.
 fassoun, *s.* fashion, 67, 33.
 fastness, *s.* constancy. 240, 4.
 fauld, *s.* fold, sheepfold, 117, 4.
 favouris, *pres. t.* favours, 32, 198.
 faw, *a.* streaked, variegated, turned to brown or yellow or both (of leaves), 87, 213.
 fawld, *s.* fold, an enclosed piece of ground, generally attached to a farm, 202, 96.
 fax, *s.* hair of the head, 187, 365.
 fay, fey, *s.* faith, 49, 184.
 fayn, fayne, *see* fane.
 faynt, *a.* faint, 130, 142.
 faynit, fenyeit, *a.* feigned, 189, 416.
 fayth, *s.* faith, 29, 127.
 fe, fee, *s.* cattle, sheep, herd, flock, 117, 10; wages, reward, 31, 178.
 febill, *a.* feeble, 80, 23.
 fech, *v.* to fetch, 52, 246.
 fecht, *v.* to fight, 38 ...
 fechtand, *pres. p.* fighting, 137, 120.
 fedderis, fetheris, *s. pl.* feathers, 40, 152.
 fedderit, *pp.* feathered, 150, 168.
 feddir, *s.* feather, 133, 30.
 feddrame, *s.* feathers, 7, 1.
 fede, feid, *s.* feud, anger, 26, 54.
 fedis, *pres. t.* fades, 216, 64.
 fee, *see* fe.

- feid, *v.* to feed, 9, 38.
 — *see* fede.
 feild, *s.* field, 94, 35.
 feill, *a.* cruel, 82, 88.
 — *v.* to feel, smell, perceive, 94, 32.
 — *s.* knowledge, idea, 165, 533.
 — *see* faill.
 feind, *s.* fiend, devil, 90, 276.
 feir, *s.* a piece of land marked off in a field for ploughing, 106, 5. *See* note.
 — *s.* fear, 36, 62: for *f.*, lest, 229, 10.
 — *s.* companion, fellow, 206, 54.
 — *s.* demeanour, 199, 19.
 feird, ferd, ferde, *a.* fourth, 152, 216.
 feirfull, *a.* inspiring, or full of awe or reverence, 67, 41.
 feiritnes, *s.* terror dread, 121, 113.
 feirs, *a.* fierce, 150, 185.
 feisik, *s.* physic, 232, 66.
 feist, fest, feste, *s.* feast, fare, food, 20, 182.
 feit, fete, *s. pl.* feet, 38, 115.
 fekilness, *s.* fickleness, 242, 51.
 fel, *pt.* fell, 28, 95.
 fele, *a.* many, 24, 10.
 fell, *pt.* befell, chanced, 24, 13.
 — *a.* deadly, cruel, 33, 213; great, 121, 112; *a.* for *s.* fell disease, 229, 18.
 — *s.* high land, only fit for pasture, 87, 213.
 — 100, 163, meaning very uncertain. Perhaps *2nd sing.*, *pt.* didst fall, disappear.
 fellit, *pp.* felled, 52, 251.
 felloun, *a.* deadly, desperate, great: *f.* fray, deadly fear, 107, 31.
 fellowis, *pres. 2nd sing.* associate: *f.* the, associatest thyself, 138, 138.
 fellowship, *s.* company: but *f.*, alone, 147, 94.
 felterit, *pp.* matted (of hair), 149, 163.
 felyeis, *pres. t.* fails, 125, 28.
 fene, *s.* mud, dirt, 9, 48.
 fensit, *pt.* fenced, 48, 156. *See* note to fenss, *v.* to fence, 48, 153; Note 153, p. 260.
 fent, *s.* opening (in a garment), 46, 117.
 fenyeid, fenyeit, feyneit, feynit, *pt.* feigned, pretended, 93, 10; *s.* feigned, deceitful, false.
 fer, *adv.* far: *f.* and full *f.*, far and very far, 182, 248; *compar.* ferrer, farther, 182, 248.
 ferd, ferde, *see* feird.
 ferefull, *a.* fearful, 184, 303.
 feriat, *a.* in vacation (legal), 60, 54.
 ferles, *s. pl.* wonders, 241, 30.
 ferlie, ferly, *a.* wonderful, 83, 109; *adv.* wonderfully, 77, 261; quite, utterly, 85, 149.
 ferlyand, *pres. p.* wondering, 85, 154.
 ferlyis, *v. 3rd sing. pres. t.* used impersonally, there is wonder: *Me f.*, There is wonder to me, I wonder, 240, 1.
 ferme, *a.* firm, strong, 115, 206.
 fermly, *adv.* firmly, without wavering or doubting, 80, 28.
 ferreid, *pt.* ferried, 136, 109.
 ferrer, *see* fer.
 fernes, *s.* fierceness, 106, 11.
 ferst, *adv.* first, 3, 5.
 fervent, *a.* hot, spirited, 152, 215; severe, intense (of wintry weather), 143, 4.
 fest, feste, *see* feist.
 fete, *see* feit.
 fetheris, *see* fedderis.
 fetly, *adv.* cleverly, skilfully, 137, 128.

fetterit, *pp.* fettered, 79, 9.
 fevir, *s.* fever, 164, 514.
 fey, *see* fay.
 feyest, *a. superl.* most fated to die, 85, 146.
 feyneit, feynit, *see* fenyeit.
 feyst, *v.* to feast, 86, 184.
 fickill, fikkill, *a.* fickle, 166, 550.
 figuor, figure, *s.* figure, likeness, similitude, 71, 131; fable, 6, 59.
 figurait, figurate, *pp.* figured, 164, 511; likened, 33, 204.
 figurall, *a.* figured, by figure, 55, 304.
 fikkill, *see* fickill.
 fill, *s.* bellyful, 137, 129.
 fillit, *pp.* filled, 40, 141.
 fingaris, *s. pl.* fingers, 234, 29.
 firth, *s.* coppice, wooded country, 87, 213.
 fischar, *s.* fisher, 39, 126.
 fische, *s.* fish, 17, 104; *v.* to fish, 95, 51.
 fischit, *pt.* fished, 85, 142.
 fitchis, *s. pl.* vetches, tares, 22, 206.
 fla, *v.* to flay, strip off, 118, 26; *pt.* flaid, 137, 128; flew, 118, 39; *pp.* flane, 97, 108.
 flaft, *v. pp.* puffed, wheezy, 229, 10.
 flaid, *see* fla.
 flail, *s.* well-beam, 114, 176.
 flam, *s.* flame, 186, 344.
 flane, *see* fla.
 flang, *pt.* flung about, 74, 207.
 flane, *s.* arrow, 40, 152; *pl.* flanis, 150, 167.
 flasche, *s.* sheaf (of arrows), 150, 167.
 flat, *s.* plain, field, 132, 15.
 flatlingis, flatlyngis, *adv.* at full length, prostrate, 19, 148.
 flatteraris, flattereris, *s. pl.* flatterers, 33, 205.
 flaw, *pt.* flew, 30, 156.

fle, *s.* fly, 97, 95; *poss. case,* 231, 44.
 — flee, *v.* to flee, shun, avoid, 138, 149; to fly, 79, 18: to put to flight, 231, 61.
 fleand, *pres. p.* fleeing, 122, 120.
 fear, *s.* a fugitive, 122, 123.
 fleidnes, *s.* fright, fear, 120, 86.
 fleise, *s.* fleece, 62, 109.
 fleit, *v.* to float, to swim, 136, 101; to flow, 227, 46.
 — *pp.* withered, 82, 88. (Doubtful whether from *fla* or from *fle*.)
 flemyt, *pp.* driven away, 211, 13.
 flesch, flesche, *s.* flesh, flesh-meat, 17, 104; the pith or soft substance in the stem of a plant, 227, 45.
 fleschlie, fleschlie, fleschlye, *a.* fleshly, 166, 558.
 flett, *s.* inner part of a house: in the f., indoors, 87, 208.
 flever, *s.* flavour, smell, 96, 80.
 flew, *see* fla.
 firdom, *s.* bounce, nonsense, humbug, 51, 213.
 flicht, flycht, *s.* flight, 32, 168.
 flitt, *v.* to flit, 129, 133.
 flocht, *s.* state of excitement: on f., terrified, 121, 107.
 flok, *s.* flock, 24, 18: f. of fe, flock of sheep, 199, 2; *v.* to flock, 46, 112.
 Flora, Floray, the goddess Flora, 213, 1.
 flour, flowr, *s.* flower, 146, 78; the most precious, 9, 47.
 flourisching, *s.* blossom, 151, 198.
 flowin, *pp.* flown, 25, 32.
 flowr, flowris, *see* flour.
 flude, *s.* flood, stream, 34, 8.
 fluke, *s.* flounder, 231, 44.
 flure, fluyr, *s.* floor, 7, 11.
 flurisand, *a.* flourishing, 135, 71.
 fluyr, *see* flure.

- flycht, *see* flicht.
 flynt, *s.* flint, 20, 167.
 flyte, *v.* to argue, 112, 137.
 fog, *s.* moss, 14, 37.
 foirfalt, *v.* to fine, punish, 48, 134.
 foirjugeit, *pp.* fore-judged, 62, 111.
 foirsaid, *a.* foresaid, foregoing, 25, 23.
 foirsaw, *pt.* saw before, saw first, 93, 10.
 foirspeikar, *s.* "speaker," spokesman, first or chief speaker, 154, 266.
 foirsit, *pt.* forced, 136, 111.
 fold, *s.* earth, 204, 14.
 folich, *a.* foolish, 195, 579.
 followis, *pres. t.* follows, 42, 8.
 folly, *s.* folly, 193, 539.
 fome, *s.* foam, 151, 192.
 fon, *s.* foes, 51, 213.
 fon, *s. pl.* foes. In 231, 64, misprinted son.
 fontale, *a.* original, 172, 23.
 for, *prep.* notwithstanding, 234, 37; because of, 240, 11.
 forbearis, *s. pl.* ancestors, 172, 25.
 forbeir, forbere, *v.* to forbear, cease, desist, 38, 93; refrain from molesting, 123, 147.
 force, forse, forss, *s.* strength, force, 31, 165; of *f.*, 151, 202, and on *f.*, 108, 41 = of necessity.
 forcelye, *adv.* strongly, vigourously, 80, 45.
 forcy, *a.* powerful, 226, 1.
 ford, for it. *See* stand, 229, 8.
 forder, forthir, *adv.* further, farther, 31, 165.
 forfair, *v.* to spoil (the furrow in ploughing), 106, 11.
 forfealt, forfealt, *s.* forfeit (legal), fine, 63, 121.
 forgif, *v.* forgive, 110, 87.
 forlane, forlore, *a.* forlorn, 148, 140.
 formast, *a. superl.* foremost, 18, 135.
 for-quhy, *conj.* because, since, 5, 37.
 forrest, *s.* forest, 117, 2.
 for - ron, *pp.* over-run, exhausted, 69, 85.
 forrow, *prep.* before, 207, 76.
 forsaik, *v.* to neglect: is nocht to *f.*, is not to be neglected, 231, 56.
 forse, forss, *see* force.
 forsuth, *interj.* forsooth, in truth, 26, 51.
 forthink, *v.* to repent, 38, 92; *trans.* forthinkis, 242, 54, grieves. *We* in this line is a misprint for *me*.
 forthir, *see* forder.
 forthocht, *v. pp.* badly thought out, wrongly planned, misused, 239, 86.
 forthy, *conj.* therefore, 24, 13.
 for till, in order to, 238, 49.
 fortoun, *s.* fortune, 20, 174.
 Fortoun, the goddess Fortune, 146, 89.
 fortunait, *pp.* made a victim of fortune, 146, 79.
 foryeld, *v.* to requite, 73, 189.
 foule, foull, *a.* foul, 171, 14.
 foulis, fowlis, *s. pl.* fowls, birds, 177, 145.
 foure, *a.* four, 92, 324.
 four-futtit, *a.* four footed, 45, 86.
 fourtie, fourty, *a.* forty: *f. dayis*, forty days, Lent, 100, 170.
 fow, *a.* full, 128, 88.
 fowlare, *s.* fowler, 87, 190; *fowlar*, *poss.* fowler's, 87, 210.
 fowlest, *a. superl.* ugliest, 234, 43.

- fra, *prep.* from, 20, 169; *fio*, 20, 169; from the time, 107, 23; against, 91, 305.
 fraellar, *a. comp.* more fragile, 242, 45.
 frank, *a.* free, not under bondage, 138, 151.
 fraucht, *s.* freight, passage money, 133, 23.
 fraudulent, fraudfull, *a.* deceitful, treacherous, 52, 246.
 fraudis, *s. pl.* deceptions, tricks, 31, 169.
 fraward, frawart, frawerd, *a.* froward, 134, 54; perverse, 64, 144.
 fray, *s.* fear, 107, 31.
 fre, *a.* free, 12, 11.
 fredome, *s.* freedom, generosity, 108, 42.
 freikis, *see* frek.
 freind, *s.* friend, 110, 86.
 freir, frier, *s.* friar, brother, 36, 54.
 freisit, *pt.* froze, 144, 19.
 freit, *v.* to eat, devour, corrode, 10, 76 (intensive form of eat).
 frek, *s.* man, creature, 214, 28; *pl.* freikis, 112, 145.
 frely, *adv.* handsomely, 174, 72.
 frendis, *s. pl.* friends, 22, 204.
 fresche, *a.* fresh, 7, 1; smart, 29, 118.
 frivelous, frivol, *a.* frivolous, 31, 169.
 fro = fra, *prep.* from, 32, 201.
 froist, *s.* frost, 144, 19; froistis, *poss.* frost's, 149, 163.
 fronsit, fronsyt, *a.* wrinkled, 134, 43.
 frostie, *a.* frosty, 156, 311.
 frut, frute, fruyte, *s.* fruit, 189, 424.
 fud, fude, fuid, *s.* food, 8, 30; daily bread, living, 24, 16.
 ful, *a.* full, 13, 15.
 fule, *s.* fool, 32, 185; *pl.* fulis, 240, 8.
 fulfil, fulfill, *v.* to do, to perform, 38, 108.
 fulfillit, *pp.* filled, 25, 45; sated, 146, 72.
 fulich, fuliche, fulische, *a.* foolish, 196, 612.
 full, *adv.* very, 147, 100.
 fulminat, *pt.* issued (of a legal decision), 61, 80.
 fuid, *see* fud.
 fumard, *s.* polecat, 46, 112.
 fund, fundin, *pp.* found, 71, 131.
 fur, *s.* furrow, 13, 24.
 fure, *pt.* fared, went on, conducted themselves, 13, 34.
 furmage, *s.* cheese, 18, 124.
 furnees, *s.* furnace, 184, 311.
 furris, *s., poss.* of fur, a furrow: *f.* end, end of a furrow, 106, 17.
 furrit, *pp.* furred, trimmed with fur, 209, 20; decorated, 81, 58.
 furth, *adv.* forth, 7, 3: was *f.*, was gone forth, 21, 194.
 fut, fute, *s.* foot, 13, 35.
 fuyll, *s.* fool, 11, 79.
 fy, *interj.* fie, 108, 42.
 fyber, *s.* beaver, 46, 112.
 fyft, *a.* fifth, 173, 47.
 fyir, fyr, fyre, *s.* fire, 10, 59.
 fyle, *v.* to defile, make foul, 124, 17.
 fyn, *s.* fin, 133, 30.
 fynale, *a.* final, 191, 482.
 fynally, *adv.* finally, 40, 141.
 fynd, fyne, *v.* to find, 11, 93.
 fyndar, *s.* finder, inventor, 174, 67.
 fyne, *a.* fine, 18, 124; artful, subtle, 104, 243; excellent, 232, 66.
 fyngearis, *s. pl.* fingers, 210, 32.
 fyr, fyre, *see* fyir.
 fyrie, *a.* fiery, 151, 208.

fyrst, *a.* first, 6, 61.
 fythow, *s.* fitchew, fitchet, four-
 mart or polecat, 46, 117.
 fyve, *a.* five, 215, 36.

G.

ga, *v.* to go, 21, 192: to g.,
 went, 50, 205.
 gadder, gaddir, *v.* to gather, 91,
 297.
 gadding, *s.* gathering: geir of
 all g., trash collected from
 all sides, 229, 6.
 gadderis, *v. pl.* gather, 55, 314.
 gaddir, *see* gadder.
 gadman, *s.* goadsman, 106, 6.
See note 6, p. 273.
 gaif, *pt.* gave, 59, 41.
 gaip, *v. imperat.* gape, 229, 1.
 gair, *s.* gore, 150, 179.
 Ghaist, *s.* Ghost, 235, 63.
 ghaistly, *a.* ghostly, spiritual,
 36, 59; ghaistly, terror-
 stricken, 233, 3.
 gait, *s.* goat, 46, 110; goats, 39,
 131.
 — *s.* road, way, 102, 210.
 galland, *a.* gallant, fine, 123,
 159.
 gallandis, *s. pl.* gallants, 233,
 19.
 gallay, *s.* galley, 133, 26.
 gallowis, *s.* gallows, 55, 298.
 galyart, *a.* brisk, merry, used
 as *s.* a gallant, 216, 65.
 gam, *s.* amusement, sport, 53,
 272.
 gan, *pt.* began to, 136, 106.
 ganand, *a.* sufficing, suitable,
 231, 47.
 gane, *v.* suit, suffice, 229, 2.
 — *v.* to go, 40, 156; *pp.* gone,
 158, 385.
 ganecome, *s.* return, 145, 55.
 ganasall, *s.* garlic sauce, 21, 184.
See note, p. 254.
 ganasay, *v.* gainsay, 108, 59.

ganestand, *v.* to withstand, 212,
 20.
 gang, *v.* to go, 12, 13.
 ganis, ganys, *pres. t.* suits, 93,
 19; *2nd sing.* art profitable.
 8, 17.
 gant, *s.* yawn, 231, 41.
 gapand, *pres. p.* gaping, yearn-
 ing, 55, 312.
 gapit, *pt.* gaped, 183, 275.
 gar, *v.* to cause, make, 4, 21.
 garding, *s.* garden, 160, 425.
 gardone, *s.* guerdon, 214, 21.
 garmond, garmont, garmound,
s. garment, 82, 73.
 garneist, garnischit, *pp.* gar-
 nished, adorned, 209, 7.
 garnisoun, *s.* garrison, 163, 484.
 garrand, *pres. p.* of gar, causing,
 128, 104.
 garray, *s.* noise, hubbub, 53,
 272.
 garris, *pres. t.* of gar, causes.
 77, 272.
 gart, *pt.* of gar, caused, 20,
 162; made, 50, 195.
 garth, *s.* garden, 211, 1.
 gat, *pt.* got, 103, 222.
 gaw, *s.* perhaps gall-bladder,
 231, 43.
 gay, *a.* gay, bright, 7, 1; as *s.*,
 a sweet maid, 226, 21.
 gayte, *s.* goats, 40, 148.
 geill, *s.* jelly, 18, 124.
 geir, gere, *s.* goods, attire, 67,
 40; trash, 229, 6.
 gemynyng, 187, 370. *See* note,
 p. 289.
 generabill, *a.* generated, that
 can be created, 149, 148.
 generacioun, generatioun, *s.* ori-
 gin, 172, 27; birth, beget-
 ting, 42, 12.
 generit, *pp.* generated, 192, 501.
 genology, *s.* genealogy, 171, 4.
 gent, *a.* beautiful, fair, grace-
 ful, 81, 61.

- gentill, *a.* (*comp.* gentillar) gentle, well-born, 8, 16; genteel, 39, 98; noble, 8, 16.
- gentreis, gentrice, *s.* honourable feeling, generosity, kindness, 65, 167.
- gere, *see* geir.
- gerris, 3rd sing. pres. *t.* of gar, 240, 3.
- gerss, *s.* grass, 16, 92; 232, 87, *see* note.
- gersum, *s.* a tenant's fine, 129, 130. *See* note.
- gert, *pt.* of gar, 226, 13.
- ges, *v.* to guess, 210, 35.
- gest, *s.* guest, 17, 114.
- get, *s.* begetting, 42, 11.
- gevand, pres. *p.* giving, 196, 622.
- geve, *v.* to give, 55, 296.
- gevin, *pp.* given, 15, 72; ad-
dicted, 238, 60.
- gevis, pres. *t.* 2nd sing. givest, 101, 180; 3rd pers. 123, 141.
- Gib Huntar, name for a tom-
cat, as Polly for a parrot.
- Gib = Gilbert, 20, 165.
- gidis, pres. *t.* guides, rules, con-
trols, 227, 36.
- gif, gife, giff, gyf, conj. if,
whether, 13, 29.
- — — gyffe, *v.* to give, 33,
210.
- giffs, pres. *t.* gives, 90, 282.
- giftis, *s. pl.* gifts, 110, 93.
- giglotlike, adv. wantonly, like
a strumpit, 146, 83.
- Gilbert, *see* Gib Huntar.
- gild, *s.* as *a.* gild, guild, 12,
11: *g.* brother, member of a
gild.
- gilt, *s.* guilt, 70, 104.
- gimpis, impis, *s. pl.* quirks,
subtleties, 128, 107.
- ginnes, *s. pl.* devices, ingen-
uities, 95, 44.
- gird, *pt.* struck, 51, 226.
- gird, *pt.* moved smartly, be-
stirred himself, 102, 208.
- girdill, *s.* girdle, 67, 32.
- girnand, pres. *p.* grinning (with
the teeth), showing the teeth
in anger, 124, 15.
- Glaconicon, *see* dia.
- glaid, gled, *a.* glad, 70, 96.
- *s.* 137, 130. *See* gled, *s.*
- glaidlie, adv. gladly, 89, 241.
- glait, *a.* silly, foolish, 226, 6.
- glar, *v.* to make dirty with
mud, 124, 21.
- glas, *s.* glass, window-pane, 143,
15: poleist *g.*, a mirror, 157,
348.
- glean, 230, 24. *See* note.
- Glecolicon, *see* dia.
- gled, *a.* glad, 34, 1.
- glaid, *s.* kite (bird), 59,
30.
- gleid, *s.* a small fire, 23, 228.
- glemys, pres. *t.* gleams, glistens,
45, 73.
- glew, *s.* sport, 29, 123.
- glidis, *see* glyde.
- glir, *s.* property, dress, 123, 159.
- glitterand, *a.* glittering, 150,
177.
- gloir, glore, *s.* glory, 27, 78.
- gloise, *s.* gloss, 61, 76.
- gloming, *s.* gloaming, twilight,
79, 18.
- glore, *see* gloir.
- gloris, *s. pl.* glosses, 60, 70.
- glowand, pres. *p.* glowing, 176,
122.
- glowmand, pres. *p.* frowning,
15, 72.
- glowrand, pres. *p.* staring, 151,
191.
- glufis, gluvis, *s. pl.* gloves, 98,
120.
- glyde, glyid, *v.* to glide, run,
haste, 46, 115; glidis, goes
gently forth, 227, 26.
- gnawe, pres. *t.* gnaw, 19, 160.

- goddace, goddes, *s.* goddess, 148, 135.
 godheid, *s.* godhead, 80, 35.
 Goddis, *s. poss.* God's 226, 22.
 gois, *pres. t. pl.* go, 41, 166.
 goldin, *a.* golden, 156, 314.
 golkit, *pt.* stared foolishly, 136, 92.
 gomys, *s. pl.* gums, mouth, 54, 289.
 gone, *v.* to go, 206, 71.
 gorrit, *pp.* gored, pierced, 40, 156.
 gorry, *a.* bloody, 54, 289.
 gottin, *pp.* got, gotten, born, 42, 2.
 gown, *s.* gown, 160, 422.
 gouverne, *v.* to govern, 10, 73.
 Gouverneur, *s.* Governor, 243, 65.
 governance, *s.* control, demeanour, 209, 7; government, 240, 10.
 gowand (govand), *pres. p.* gazing, staring, 44, 56.
 gowdin, *a.* golden, 81, 61.
 gowins, *s. pl.* gowns, dresses, 139, 169.
 gowk, *s.* cuckoo, 232, 69.
 gowpene, *s.* as much as can be lifted by the hands extended and united, 232, 69.
 gracis, *s. pl.* for *sing.* grace, 227, 53.
 grane, *s.* colour, 161, 433.
 grant, *pres. t.* assent, agree, 38, 113.
 grantschir, *s.* grandfather, 178, 175.
 grathit, *pp.* dressed, equipped, fitted out, 67, 40.
 gratus, *a.* gracious, pleasant, pleasing, 66, 11.
 gravin *pp.* buried, 160, 414.
 gravis, *s. pl.* graves, 182, 242.
 greabill, *a.* agreeable, 32, 192.
 Grece, *s.* Greece, 146, 79.
 gredie, gredye, *a.* greedy, anxious, 91, 297.
 gree, *s.* step: *g.* by *g.*, step by step, 42, 9.
 greif, *v.* to grieve, 125, 26.
 Greikis, Greeks, 146, 82.
 greissis, gresis, gressis, *s. pl.* grasses, 160, 425; herbs, 232, 87. *See* gerss.
 greit, grit, grite, *a.* great, broad, large, 67, 34.
 — *s.* lamentation, 177, 139; *v.* to weep, 41, 167.
 grene, *a.* green, 45, 72.
 — *s.* green, piece of sward, 44, 56.
 gress, *s.* grass, 66, 11. *See* greissis.
 gret, grete, *a.* great, 12, 9: *g.* cursing, greater excommunication, 58, 12. *See* greit.
 grete, *v.* to cry, weep, 19, 154.
 — *v.* to greet, 227, 42.
 greting, *s.* greeting, 44, 61.
 grettest, *a. superl.* greatest, 53, 269.
 grevand, *pres. p.* grieving, trying, 38, 107.
 grevit, *pp.* grieved, 242, 54.
 grewe, *pt.* grew, 174, 73.
 Grewe, *s.* Greece, 171, 15; *a.* Greek (speech), 172, 36.
 grip, grype, *s.* vulture, 59, 30.
 grislie, grysly, *a.* grisly, frightful, hideous, 151, 191 (from A.S. *gryre*, horror).
 grit, grite, *see* greit.
 gritlie, *adv.* greatly, 83, 107.
 grotis, *s. pl.* groats, the grain of oats, 17, 105.
 grouf, *adv.* flat on the ground. Ice. *grufa*: on *g.*, grovelling, 158, 362.
 groundin, *a.* sharpened, sharp, 150, 181.
 groundis, *s. pl.* earth, the ground, 226, 21.

groundit, *pp.* grounded, founded, 3, 2.
 groundless, *a.* bottomless, 184, 310.
 growand, *pres. p.* growing, 45, 74.
 growin, *pp.* grown, 85, 157.
 growis, *pres. t. plu.* grow, 223, 1; *sing.* 231, 45.
 — *pres. t.* grues, shudders, 86, 178.
 gruhund, *s.* greyhound, 46, 113.
 grume, *s.* man, 214, 21.
 grunching, *s.* grudging, 30, 152.
 grund, *s.* ground, 66, 11.
 grutchit, *pt.* murmured, grudgeg, grumbled, was grieved, 216, 65.
 gryce, *s.* a sucking pig, 232, 70.
 grymmit, *pp.* begrimed, befouled, 121, 110.
 grype, *see* grip.
 grysly, *see* grislie.
 guberne, *v.* govern, control, 238, 65.
 guckit, *a.* stupid, foolish, 46, 110.
 gud, gude, guid, *a.* good, wise, 3, 11.
 gude, *s.* goods, estate, property, 32, 196.
 gudely, *a.* goodly, 45, 74.
 Gudfryday, *s.* Good Friday, 16, 87.
 gudis, *s. pl.* goods, property, 43, 37.
 gudly, *adv.* handsomely, 67, 40.
 guid, *see* gud.
 — *s.* good, 86, 181.
 guidis, *s. pl.* goods, property, 24, 17.
 Guk, guk, 229, 1. *See* note.
 gule, *s.* howling, bitter cry, 177, 139.
 gumys, *s. pl.* gums, mouth, 51, 227.

guse, *s.* goose, 21, 184; meaning in 232, 70, very doubtful.
See note.
 gutis, *s.* intestines, 137, 130.
 gyane, *s.* giant, 204, 18.
 gyd, gyde, *s.* guide, 16, 94.
 gydit, *pt.* guided, 151, 205.
 gyf, *see* gif.
 — *conj.* if, 5, 40.
 gyffe, *see* gif.
 gyle, *s.* guile, 58, 10.
 gyn, *s.* contrivance, gin, faculty, 133, 33 (*Lat. ingenium*, talent).
 gyrdill, *s.* girdle, 164, 520.
 gyse, *s.* guise, way, method, 69, 90.
 gyte, *s.* dress, 149, 164 (*O.F. quite*).

H.

hable, *a.* able, fit, 83, 98.
 haboundance, haboundans, *s.* abundance, 22, 216.
 haboundand, *pres. p.* abounding, 174, 75.
 habundantly, *adv.* abundantly, 18, 123.
 hace, *a.* hoarse, harsh, 134, 45.
 had, *pt. 2nd pers. sing.* hadst, 71, 131.
 haddok, *s.* haddock, 231, 57.
 haf, hafe, haif, *v.* to have, 9, 40.
 hafand, haifand, *pres. p.* having, 24, 10.
 haik, hayk, *v.* proceed, go on: h. upon hicht, Gee up! 106, 8.
 hail, *v.* to draw, 114, 179.
 — hale, *a.* whole, sole, hale, all, 3, 6; immaculate, 231, 57.
 — haillye, *adv.* wholly, 39, 122.
 hailie, halie, haly, halye, *a.* holy, 68, 70; H. Rude, the holy cross, 87, 196.

- hailit, *pt.* drew (of a bow and arrow), 40, 153.
- hailland, *pres. p.* drawing, 114, 184.
- haillye, *see* haill, *adv.*, 39, 122.
- hailstanis, *s. pl.* hailstones, 150, 168.
- hailsum, *a.* wholesome, wise, 85, 148.
- hair, *s.* hare, 46, 108.
- hair, 230, 32. *See* note.
- *a.* hoar, 82, 79; bleak, 203, 122.
- hairt, *s.* hart, 46, 105.
- hart, hert, *s.* heart, 15, 73: heat at the h., heart-burn, 232, 67: with h., from the heart, 108, 42.
- hairtly, *adv.* heartily, 68, 65.
- hais, *pres. t.* has, 43, 32.
- haising, *s.* hoarseness, 232, 67.
- haist, *s.* haste, 47, 123; *v.* to hasten, 97, 91; to make hasten, 228, 70.
- haistely, *adv.* hastily, 33, 210.
- hait, hate, *a.* hot, warm, 81, 64.
- hakkit, *pp.* hewn, sliced, 230, 32.
- hald, *v.* to hold, 26, 48: h. draucht, keep drawing, 106, 9: h. his feet, keep his feet, 184, 304.
- haldand, *pres. p.* holding, 29, 138.
- haldin, haldyne, *pp.* held, 8, 26.
- hale, *a.* *see* haill.
- halfheid, *s.* "haffet," the side of the head, temple, 102, 211.
- halie, *see* hailie.
- halkis, *s. pl.* hawks, 111, 104.
- hals, *s.* neck, 36, 49.
- haly, halye, *see* hailie.
- halynace, *s.* holiness, 36, 68.
- hame, *s.* home, 26, 60.
- hamelie, hamely, *a.* homely, simple, 9, 56.
- hamewart, *adv.* homeward, 78, 301.
- hanch, *s.* haunch, thigh, 50, 201.
- handbreid, *s.* handbreadth, 97, 104.
- hang, *pt.* hung: out h., hung out, 97, 104.
- hangit, *pp.* hanged, 36, 49.
- hankit, *pt.* entangled, 74, 202.
- hanting, *s.* haunting, following, practising, 196, 608: h. place, meeting place, 85, 164.
- hantit, *pp.* accustomed, 41, 175.
- hap, *s.* chance, 20, 174; good fortune, 36, 70.
- *v.* to cover up, protect, 64, 147.
- happinnis, *pres. t.* happens, 89, 261.
- happinnit, *pt.* happened, chanced, 93, 8.
- hard, *pt.* heard, 14, 36.
- hard-bak, *a.* coarse and prickly, 46, 108.
- hardie, hardy, *a.* brave, 10, 71 (O.F. *hardi*, brave).
- hardlie (= hardelie), certainly, by all means, 86, 186.
- harmis, *s. pl.* woes, misfortunes, 75, 218.
- harnes, *s.* harness, armour, 150, 186.
- harnis, *s.* brains, 231, 57.
- harsky, *a.* rough, 134, 46.
- hart, *see* hairt.
- hartlie, *a.* hearty, 13, 29.
- hastilie, *adv.* hastily, immediately, 109, 71.
- hate, *see* hait.
- hattrell, *s.* top (of the head), 51, 229.
- havand, *pres. p.* having, 48, 163.
- have, *pres. subj.* have, if he have, 43, 40.
- having, *s.* demeanour, deportment, 210, 25.
- havis, *pres. t. pl.* have, 77, 266.

havy, *a.* heavy, 133, 24.
haw, *a.* dull-coloured, wan, livid, 153, 257.
haykit, *see* haik.
he, hee, *a.* high, proud, 6, 60; *s.* on h., upon h., loudly, 18, 127.
heble-hable, *s.* confusion, 243, 61.
hecht, *pres. t.* promise, 29, 131; *pt.* promised, 144, 23; *s.* a promise, vow, 106, 18.
hecht, *pres. t.* am called, 68, 55; *pp.* named, 151, 213.
heclit, *pt.* heckled, combed and straightened (fibre of flax), 87, 208.
hed, heid, *s.* heed, 22, 204: tuk gud h., paid great attention, 137, 121.
hede, heid, *s.* head, 26, 48.
hef, *v.* to have, gain, 10, 69.
hee, *see* he.
hege, *s.* hedge, 83, 108.
heich, *v.* to exalt, 219, 49.
heid, *see* hede.
heid, *see* hed.
heiddismen, *s.* rulers, 238, 57.
heifis, *pres. t. pl.* lift, 110, 95.
heill, *s.* salvation, 203, 113.
heilil, *pp.* covered, 82, 79.
heillis, *s. pl.* heels, 98, 125.
heir, *adv.* here, 15, 65.
— *v.* to hear, listen, 6, 63.
heirar, *s.* hearer, listener, 225, 52.
heird = hear it, 160, 415.
heireftir, *adv.* hereafter, 69, 83.
heirfoir, *adv.* wherefore, 233, 14.
heiris, *pres. t. 2nd pers.* hear-est, 131, 159.
heirof, hereof, of which, 78, 294.
heis, *pres. t.* exalts, 219, 55.
heit, hete, *s.* heat, 67, 22: tak h., be warmed, 99, 143.

hekill, hekkil, hekle, *s.* the feathers on the neck of a cock, 26, 58.
heklit, *pp.* edged, fringed, 153, 245.
hele, *s.* hell, 196, 607; *poss.* hellis, 32, 202.
— *s.* heel, 51, 224.
— *s.* health, 52, 235.
hellye-dayis, *s.* holidays, 29, 117.
helpit, *pt.* helped, 166, 557.
hempin, *a.* hempen, 74, 196.
hend, *a.* good: h. men, good folk, 208, 118.
herand, *pres. p.* hearing, 171, 7.
Herato, *s.* Erato, the muse of tender and amorous poetry, 173, 50.
herbery, *s.* shelter, lodging, 15, 66.
herbis, *s. pl.* herbs, 66, 20.
herd, *pt.* heard, 21, 197.
heretage, *s.* heritage, landed property, 129, 127.
herk, *v.* to hearken, 208, 118.
hering, *s.* herring, 96, 80.
hert, *see* hairt.
hertis-sair, *s.* heart-sore, soreness of heart, 89, 253.
hervest, *s.* harvest, 81, 64.
hes, *pres. t.* has, 7, 12; *pl.* have, 60, 54; *2nd sing.* hast, 9, 36.
hestely, *adv.* hastily, 224, 32.
hete, *see* heit.
hething, *s.* scorn, 16, 82.
hevely, *adv.* heavily, 16, 80.
hevie, hevvy, *a.* heavy, 99, 154; strong, 148, 116.
hevin, *s.* heaven, 29, 135.
hevines, hevynes, *s.* heaviness, anxiety, 145, 56.
hevinis, hevynis, *s. poss.* heaven's, 64, 149.
hevinly, *a.* heavenly, 32, 201.
hevinnis, *s.* heavens: h. he, high heavens, 130, 146.

hevy, *see* hevie.

hevyne, *s.* heavens, 10, 59.

hevynes, *see* hevines.

hew, hewe, *s.* hue, colour, 28, 94.

hewmond, *s.* helmet, 150, 186.

heyh, *a.* high, 86, 175.

heynd, *a.* gentle, 199, 19.

hicht, *pt.* was called, 184, 295.

See hecht.

— *s.* height, 64, 149: on h., on high, 103, 229: upon h., loudly, 106, 9.

hiddeous, hideous, hidowiss, *a.* hideous, 74, 204.

hidder, *adv.* hither, 109, 62.

hie, *v.* to raise (in rank), 47, 143. *See* heis.

— *a.* high, 14, 39: till h. price, at a great price, 99, 146; deep, 159, 397; *adv.* high, 20, 177.

Hienes, *s.* Highness, 73, 178.

hiest, *a. superl.* highest, 155, 297.

hillis, *s. poss.* hill's, 45, 79.

hinder, *a.* hinder, last, 24, 13: this h. year, recently, 204, 1.

hing, hyng, *v.* to hang, 101, 186.

hingand, *pres. p.* hanging, 121, 94.

hink, *v.* to falter, break, (of health), 215, 46.

hint, hynt, *v.* to seize, 94, 23; *pt.* 98, 125; *pp.* 20, 168.

hir, *pron.* her, 11, 84.

hirpilland, hyrppland, *pres. p.* and *a.* limping, 107, 25.

ho, *s.* stop, cessation, 196, 611.

hog, hoig, *s.* lamb; a young sheep till it is shorn, 118, 45.

hoichis, *s. pl.* hind legs, 122, 115.

hoife, *s.* hoof, 51, 223.

hoig, *see* hog.

hoill, *s.* hole, den, 99, 137.

hoip, howp, *s.* hope, 10, 62.

— *pres. t.* think, 85, 164.

hoir, *a.* hoarse, 157, 338.

— *a.* hoar, 149, 163.

hoise, *s. pl.* hosen, 210, 35.

hol, *a.* hollow, deep-set, 213, 12.

holkit, *a.* hollow (howkit in mod. dialect = dug out), 233, 4.

holt, *s.* wood, 82, 79.

holyne, *s.* holly: h. grene, green holly, 99, 154.

hone, *s.* delay, 113, 158.

honourit, *pp.* honoured, 147, 109.

hony, *s.* honey, 173, 39; *adv.* 19, 154.

hoppand, *pres. p.* hopping, 83, 103.

horlage, *a.* telling the hours, 28, 102.

horne, *s.* horn, 44, 48.

hornit, *a.* horned, 46, 105.

hors, *s.* horse, 98, 127.

host, *s.* cough, 232, 78.

hostand, hosting, *pres. p.* coughing, 213, 12.

hostillar, *s.* innkeeper, 193, 520.

hous, *s.* house, 7, 7.

houshald, *s.* household, 129, 117.

hovit, *pt.* lifted, raised, 103, 229.

how, *interj.* ho! 50, 208.

— *adv.* deep, 149, 157; *a.* hollow, 234, 21.

— *adv.* why, 26, 54.

howp, *see* hoip.

howping, *pres. p.* hoping, 223, 3.

huche, *s.* glen, ravine, 39, 132, 134.

hud, hude, *s.* hood, cowl, bonnet, 36, 58.

hufe, *s.* hoof, 56, 323.

huke, *s.* hook (fish), 95, 51.

humill, *a.* humble, 234, 34.

hummyly, *adv.* humbly, 37, 79.

hund, *s.* hound, dog, 54, 276.

hungar, hungir, *s.* hunger, 89, 246.
 hungrie, hungrye, *a.* hungry, 25, 30.
 huntit, *pp.* hunted, 32, 201.
 hurd, hurde, *s.* hoard, treasure, 188, 409.
 hurcheon, hurtcheon, hurtchoun, *s.* hedgehog, 46, 108 (O.F. *herichon*, L. *ericius*).
 hurson, *a.* whoreson, bastard, 54, 276.
 husband, *s.* husbandman, 106, 2.
 hy, *s.* haste: in h., in haste, 51, 222.
 hyd, hyde, *s.* hide, 134, 46.
 hyde, *v.* to hide, 18, 137; hyd, *pp.* hidden, 11, 92.
 hye, *v.* to hasten, 44, 51.
 hyis, *v.* hastenest, 114, 186; hastens, 39, 134.
 hyit, hyid, *pt.* hastened, 27, 85.
 hynd, *s.* hind, farm servant, 40, 159.
 hyne, *adv.* henceforth, from now, 38, 110.
 hyng, *see* hing.
 hyngand, *a.* overhanging, 134, 45.
 hynt, *see* hint.
 hyre, *s.* hire, wages, reward, 36, 49.
 hyrpilland, *see* hirpilland.

I, J.

janglour, *s.* tell-tale, gossip, 202, 101.
 jasp, *s.* jasper, 7, 6.
 iceschoklis, *s. pl.* icicles, 149, 160.
 i dern, 200, 39, *in dern*, secretly.
 idole, *s.* idol, image, 164, 507.
 jelosye, *s.* jealousy, 29, 121.
 Iesabell, Jezabel, 185, 335.
 ignorantis, *s. pl.* ignorant people, 11, 86.

ilk, *a.* each, every, 24, 3.
 ilkane, *pron.* each one, 34, 21.
 imbrace, imbrass, *v.* embrace: i. fra syn, *see* note, p. 298.
 indure, *v. pres. subj.* for *mod. indic.* endures, 236, 4.
 imbrass, *see* imbrace.
 implicat, *pp.* entangled, 139, 162.
 importable, *a.* unbearable, 243, 58.
 imprentit, *pp.* imprinted, 164, 508.
 improvisit, *a.* unexpected, 41, 162.
 in, *prep.* at, during, into, 24, 7: i. message, on an errand, 226, 7.
 inclynand, *pres. p.* inclining, 69, 75.
 inclinate, inclynit, *pp.* inclined, 72, 144.
 inclinatioun, *s.* inclination, character, 24, 4.
 inclyne, *v.* to incline, 171, 5.
 inclynit, *see* inclinate.
 incontinent, *adv.* forthwith, 44, 65.
 inressand, *pres. p.* increasing, growing up, 174, 71.
 increse, *v.* to increase, 86, 177.
 incurabill, *a.* incurable, 155, 307.
 indifferant, *a.* indifferent, 194, 574.
 indurate, *a.* hardened, 89, 251.
 indure, *v.* to endure, 130, 151.
 infild, *a.* undefiled, 226, 15.
 inflammit, *a.* inflamed, 176, 120.
 inflate, *pp.* inflated, 27, 78.
 infynite, *a.* infinite, 24, 9.
 ingyne, *s.* design, 136, 97.
 innemy, *s.* enemy, 10, 70.
 innomerable, *a.* innumerable, 185, 315.
 inobediens, *s.* disobedience, 238, 62.
 inquirye, *v.* to enquire, 147, 99.

inspyrit, *pt.* inspired, 31, 162.
 insteid, *adv.* instead, 14, 45.
 institut to, *pp.* given over to, 62, 105.
 intellectif, *a.* intellectual, 189, 428.
 interdictioun, *s.* interdiction, 58, 12. *See* note.
 intermele, *v.* to meddle, 34, 5.
 intermellit, *pp.* intermixed, mixed, 22, 207.
 interpreit, *pp.* interpreted, 105, 280.
 intill, *prep.* in, 24, 15; into, 149, 142.
 into, in to, *prep.* in, 50, 194.
 intrall, *s.* entrails, belly, stomach, 8, 28.
 intruse, *v.* intrude, urge, 127, 78.
 invy, *s.* envy, malignity, 184, 49.
 inward, *a.* inward, inner, 9, 54.
 joly, *a.* pretty, dainty, gay, 46, 103.
 jolyte, *s.* jollity, 18, 131.
 jonet, *s.* jennet, a small Spanish horse, 46, 103.
 journay, *s.* journey, 53, 253.
 jowall, jowell, *s.* jewel, jewels, 164, 521; *pl.* jowellis, 7, 12.
 joyit, *pt.* delighted: *j.* of, enjoyed, 30, 141.
 is, *pres. t.* are, 16, 88; *2nd sing.* art, 228, 72.
 ithand, *a.* frequent, 57, 342.
 juge, *s.* judge, 58, 5.
 junyt, *pp.* joined, 45, 80.
 juperdy, jupertie, *s.* chance, 25, 34. O.F. *jeu parti*, a divided or drawn game: hence the idea of chance, risk, skill.
 just, *a.* for *s.* justice, 242, 41.
 justice, *s.* judge, 48, 153.
 justlie, *adv.* justly, 171, 17.
 i-wyss, *adv.* certainly, 4, 27 (A.S. *gewis*, certain).

Ixioun, Ixion, a king of Thessaly, 182, 266. *See* classical Dictionary.

K.

kaill, *s.* broth: watter k., broth made without meat, 130, 140.
 keip, kepe, *v.* to keep, guard, save, 24, 7.
 — *s.* tak k., take heed, 152, 130.
 keipar, keiper, kepare, *s.* keeper, 117, 10.
 kemmit, *pp.* combed, 152, 222.
 ken, kene, *pres. t.* know, 53, 267.
 kendill, *v.* to kindle, 174, 87; *pt.* kendlit, 164, 513.
 kene, *a.* keen, sharp, 122, 118; bitter, 177, 152.
 kennattis, *s. pl.* hounds, 30, 149.
 kennis, *pres. t. 2nd sing.* knowest, 100, 166.
 kennit, *pt.* knew, 120, 77.
 kepand, *pres. p.* keeping, watching, tending, 175, 98.
 kepare, *see* keipar.
 kepe, *see* keip.
 kest, *pt.* cast, threw, 20, 169.
 keyis, *s. pl.* keys, 18, 132.
 kiddis, *s. pl.* kids, 95, 55.
 kikis, *pres. t.* peeps, 82, 87.
 kin, kyn, *s.* birth, family, kin, 32, 196.
 kind, kynd, *s.* nature, sort, breed, 13, 27; manner, 105, 280.
 kirnell, *s.* kernel, 4, 16.
 kirtill, *s.* kirtle, 209, 13.
 kissit, *pt.* kissed, 13, 33.
 kist, *s.* chest, 12, 14.
 — *pt.* cast, 27, 72.
 kitching, *s.* kitchen, food, eating, 192, 311.
 kith, *s.* known place, 21, 190.

knakis, knax, *s. pl.* jibes, jests, 53, 271.

knap, *v.* to knock, 93, 17.

knaw, *v.* to know, 29, 122.

knowlege, *s.* knowledge, 236, 2.

knowlegeing, *s.* knowledge, 80, 29.

knax, *see* knakis.

kne, *s.* knee, 174, 68.

knelit, *pt.* kneeled, 53, 254.

knichtlie, *a.* knightly, 164, 519.

knit, *pp.* tied, joined, 139, 172.

knockit, knokkit, *pt.* knocked, hammered, beat, 87, 207.

knotis, *s. pl.* knots, 135, 81.

kyith, *pres. t.* show, 118, 25.

kyn, *see* kin.

kynd, *see* kind.

kyndar, *a. comp.* kinder, 28, 109.

kyngis, *s. poss.* king's, 9, 45.

kynnismen, *s. pl.* kinsmen, 60, 48.

L.

laborit, *pp.* tilled, cultivated, 3, 9.

laddis, *s.* lads, in sense of servants, 243, 60.

laichly, *adv.* lowly, 233, 20.

laid, *s.* load, cart, 103, 219.

laif, lave, *s.* rest, remainder, 70, 99; those left alive, 239, 76.

laik, *s.* lack, deficiency, 229, 2.

laikis, lakkis, *v.* is wanting, 238, 55.

laip, *v.* to lap, 38, 114.

lair, lare, *s.* learning, 199, 17; *v.* to learn, 35, 35.

lairdis, *s. pl.* lairds, landowners, masters, 243, 60.

lait, *a.* and *adv.* late, 60, 56.

laith, -a. loth, 110, 89.

laithliest, *a.* most loathsome, 205, 25.

laitis, *s. pl.* manners, mien, 204, 11.

lak, *s.* blame, reproach, 154, 276.

lacking, *pres. p.* lacking, wanting, 24, 2.

lakkit, *pp.* blamed, 134, 65.

lam, *s.* lamb, 48, 150; *pl.* lambis, 52, 249; *poss.* lambis, 37, 88.

lame, *s.* lameness, 230, 20.

lamit, *pp.* lamed, 74, 211.

landis, *s. pl.* lands, 14, 56.

lane, *s.* loan, 129, 128.

lang, *a.* long, 60, 68; *adv.* long, 17, 117.

langage, langege, *s.* language, 5, 36.

langer, *adv. comp.* longer, 17,

langit, *pt.* longed, yearned, 13, 17.

lansand, *pres. p.* bounding, 44, 47.

lansit, *pt.* ran, 69, 91.

lanterne, *s.* lantern, 36, 64.

lap, *pt.* leapt, 98, 110.

lapit, *pt.* lapped, 124, 7.

lare, *see* lair.

laser, *s.* leisure, time, 19, 142.

lasit, *pp.* laced, 209, 14.

lat, latt, *v.* to let, 234, 41; 1. be, abandon, 16, 85.

late, *v.* to lay hold of, 39, 130.

lattis, *pres. t.* permit, cause, give, 44, 65.

lattin, *pp.* let, 37, 88.

lattit, *pp.* prevented, 144, 27.

Latyne, *s.* Latin, 4, 31.

lauboreris, lawboraris, *s. pl.* ploughmen, peasants, 128, 93.

lauch, *v.* would laugh, 152, 231.

lauchand, *pres. p.* laughing, 85, 141.

laud, *s.* praise, 162, 462.

lautee, lawte, lawtie, lawty, *s.* loyalty, 241, 34.

lave, *see* laif.

laverock, *s.* lark, 16, 97.

- law, *a.* and *adv.* low, 6, 60; lowly, humble, 219, 55; *v.* to lower, put down, make low, 48, 147.
 — *s.* hill, 44, 47.
 lawar, *a. comp.* lower, 192, 493.
 lawboraris, *see* lauboreris.
 lawchfull, *a.* lawful, legal, 127, 68, 71.
 lawchfully, *adv.* lawfully, legally, 60, 66.
 Lawdian, *s.* Lothian, 231, 61.
 lawest, *a. superl.* lowest, 47, 143.
 lawis, *pres. t.* brings down, humbles, 219, 55. *See* law.
 lawis, *s. pl.* laws, 59, 31.
 lawitness, *s.* lewdness, in its old sense of ignorance, 229, 17.
 lawrean, *s.* laurel, 230, 31.
 lawte, lawtie, lawty, *see* lautee.
 layit, *pp.* laid, 88, 235.
 laythly, *a.* loathsome, 214, 31.
 Lazarous, *s.* leper, 157, 343.
 le, *s.* field, 119, 58; *pl.* leis, 104, 256.
 — *s.* security, 138, 156.
 — lee, *v.* to lie, tell lies, 33, 207.
 — *a.* sheltered, 77, 260.
 lechcraft, *s.* leechcraft, 231, 61.
 ledder, *s.* ladder, 55, 299.
 lede, *s.* lead, 55, 303.
 — leid, *v.* to lead, 43, 26;
 ledis, *pres. t. pl.* lead, 242, 43.
 leder, *s.* leader, 78, 285.
 lee, *s.* lie, falsehood, 26, 70.
 lef, *s.* leave, 180, 211.
 left, *pt.* ceased, stopped, 70, 100.
 legacie, *s.* legacy, 168, 597.
 legyand, *s.* legend, inscription, 213, 15.
 leiche, *v.* to cure, 230, 20.
 leid, *pt.* lied, 229, 17.
 — *v.* *see* lede.
 — *s.* lead (metal), 149, 155.
 leid, *s.* man, 108, 53: na l., no one, 161, 449: folk, Lipper l., 163, 480.
 leif, *s.* leaf, 152, 238.
 — *s.* leave, permission, 125, 23: taen l., departed, 243, 57; *v.* give permission, 93, 14; to leave, 192, 510.
 — *v.* to live, 139, 140.
 — *pp.* loved, 193, 524.
 leiffand, *pres. p.* leaving, 9, 50.
 leiffis, *v.* lives, 5, 51.
 leil, leill, lele, *a.* leal, loyal, true, 96, 72.
 leine, *a.* lean, 149, 159.
 leip, *v.* leap, 114, 173.
 leir, *v.* to learn, 11, 81 (A. S. *leornian*, to learn).
 — *v.* to teach, 135, 82 (A. S. *læran*, to teach).
 leird = leir it, *i.e.*, learn it, 232, 81.
 — *pt.* taught, 71, 123.
 leirit, *pt.* learned, 181, 226.
 leis, *s. pl.* fields, 120, 79.
 — *pres. t. 2nd pers.* liest, 54, 287; *3rd pl.* lie, 61, 77.
 leist, *adv.* least: at the l., at least, 117, 7.
 leit, *pt.* lied, 118, 38.
 leitand, *pres. p.* pretending, making as though, 128, 102.
 lelar, *comp.* of lele, 180, 207.
 lele, *see* leil.
 leme, *s.* ray, gleam, 34, 6; *pl.* lemys, 66, 4.
 lemanry, *s.* concubinage,, 42, 4.
 lemmane, *s.* sweetheart, 28, 106.
 lemmar, *s.* rascal, rogue, 54, 281.
 lempet, *s.* limpet, 281, 56.
 lemys, *see* leme.
 len, *v.* to lend, 130, 134.
 lenand, *pres. p.* leaning, 51, 230.
 lene, leyne, *a.* lean, 36, 67.
 Lent, 140, 5. *See* middis and note, p. 280.

- Lenterne, Lent, 95, 50.
 lenth, *s.* length, 103, 223.
 lenyt, *pt.* leaned, lay, 67, 24.
 leopardis, *s. pl.* leopards, 45, 78.
 lerd, *pt.* taught, 45, 89.
 lerion, *s.* grey dormouse, 46, 119 (*F. liron*).
 lerit, *a.* learned, 241, 29.
 lerit, *pt.* taught, 34, 21 (*see* leir).
 less, *a.* smaller, lower, referring to amount of custom dues, 12, 12.
 lest, *v.* to last, endure, continue, 63, 117.
 lestand, *a.* lasting, enduring, 92, 319.
 lesum, *a.* lawful, 209, 14.
 lesure, *s.* lesion, injury, wound, 230, 20.
 let, *v.* to hinder, 20, 180.
 — *pt.* of lat, made: 1. draw, made to withdraw, 54, 280.
 letter, *s.* letter, order of a court, 58, 17.
 letteris, *s.* letters (of the alphabet), 168, 606.
 lettres, *s.* (legal) decree of exemption, 51, 226. *See* letter.
 leuch, luche, *pt.* laughed, 26, 50.
 levand, *s.* living, 96, 72.
 levar, lever, *s.* liver, 215, 38.
 leve, *v.* to leave, 194, 534; *s.* leave, farewell, 55, 299.
 lever, *adv.* rather, 8, 29.
 — *see* levar.
 leves, *s. pl.* leaves, 177, 146.
 leving, *s.* living, food, 39, 130; mode of life, 55, 307.
 levis, *s. pl.* leaves, 77, 260.
 levit, *pt.* lived, 12, 7.
 lewar, *s.* louvre, window, 32, 189 (*Fr. louver* for *l'ouvert*, the open space).
 leyne, *see* lene.
 liaris, *s. pl.* liars, 33, 210.
 lib, *v.* to cut, 230, 20.
 liccour, *s.* liquour, 81, 69.
 licherouse, lichorous, *a.* lecherous, 29, 136.
 licht, lycht, *v.* to alight, to fall, 103, 227.
 — — *a.* light, 103, 219; skittish, 106, 10.
 — *s.* light, 14, 42.
 licour, *s.* liquor, 174, 70.
 lif, *s.* as *a.* life: al his l. dayis, all the days of his life, 11, 90.
 liffand, *pres. p.* living, 14, 55.
 liffis, *s. poss.* life's, 8, 30.
 lifing, *s.* living, wealth, 55, 312.
 liftit, *pp.* lifted, safe, 30, 161.
 liggand, *pres. p.* lying, 74, 211.
 liggit, *pp.* lain, 200, 44.
 lik, lyk, lyke, *a.* and *adv.* like, 5, 48: 1. till, like to, 81, 48.
 likame, *s.* body, 206, 61.
 likand, *a.* pleasing, 226, 1.
 likin, likkin, *pres. t.* liken, 63, 120.
 likkinnit, *pp.* likened, 104, 255.
 likly, *adv.* likely, 84, 138.
 liklynace, *s.* likeness, 55, 309.
 lillie-flour, *s.* lily, 158, 373.
 lind, *s.* loin, buttock, 121, 94.
 ling, *s.* heather, patch of heather, 111, 106.
 linget, lint, lynget, lynt, *s.* lint, flax, 86, 182; lingetseid, linseed, 230, 31.
 linkis, *s. pl.* links, chains, 115, 202.
 lipper, *a.* leprous, 158, 372.
 lipper, *s.* lepers, 163, 490: 1.-folk, 165, 526.
 lipper-leid, *s.* leper-folk, lepers, 161, 451. *See* leid.
 lippis, *s. pl.* lips, 73, 171.
 list, *pres. t.* desires, likes, chooses, 171, 2; *impers.*, it pleases, 194, 557; *pt.* 12, 13.

- listis, *s. pl.* borders, selvages, 150, 179.
- litol, littill, lytil, lytill, *a.* little, 8, 25.
- loft, *s.* sky, upper air: on l., aloud, 103, 237; aloft, 82, 90.
- logrand, *a.* loosely-hanging, loosely built, 134, 46.
- loif, *v.* to praise, flatter, 33, 207.
- lois, *v.* to lose, 135, 87.
- lok, *v.* to lock, 115, 201.
- lokar, *a.* curled, 76, 35.
- lokis, lokkis, *s. pl.* locks (hair), 26, 63.
- longis, *s. pl.* lungs, 229, 10.
- lordis, *s. poss.* lord's, 17, 110. *s. pl.* lords, 236, 9.
- lorne, *pp.* lost, 242, 46.
- lorum, *s.* short for *culorum*, the final portion of *in secula seculorum*, meaning "conclusion."
- lossit, *pp.* lost, 32, 184.
- loun, *s.* fellow, 114, 182.
- *a.* quiet, unruffled, 77, 260.
- lour, *v.* to crouch, creep, skulk, 48, 157.
- Lourance, Lowrence, Lowry, names for a fox, as Gilbert or Gib for a cat, 34, 12.
- lourand *pres. p.* skulking, crouching, 93, 18.
- lousit, lowsd, lowsit, *pt.* unyoked, 23.
- lout, *v.* to bow down, do obeisance, 47, 131.
- loveouse, *a.* uxorious, 29, 136.
- low, lowe, *s.* flame, 174, 87.
- lowd, *adv.* openly, 199, 5.
- lowing, *s.* praise, 72, 159.
- Lowrence, Lowry, *see* Lourance.
- lowsd, *see* lousit.
- lowse, *imperat.* unfasten, release, 75, 238.
- lowsit, *see* lousit.
- lowt, *v.* to bow, bend, 47, 126.
- luche, *see* leuch.
- lucerne, *s.* lamp, 238, 65.
- Lucifeir, Lucifer, 208, 115.
- lude, *pp.* loved, 199, 15.
- ludge, ludgeing, *s.* lodging house, dwelling, 161, 438.
- ludgeit, *pp.* lodged, 161, 451.
- lue, *v.* to love, 201, 56.
- luf, *v.* to love, 8, 27.
- luffage, *s.* lovage, a genus of plants of the natural order *Umbelliferae*, 230, 31.
- lufe, luif, *s.* love, 54, 279.
- luffis, *s. poss.* love's, 227, 38.
- lufis, *s. pl.* palms of the hands, hands, 98, 122.
- lug, *s.* ear, 231, 56.
- lugit, *pp.* lodged, 14, 43.
- luif, *see* lufe.
- luifferis, *s. pl.* lovers, 148, 140.
- Luifis Quene, Queen of Love, 144, 22.
- lukand, *pres. p.* looking, 39, 130.
- luik, luk, luke, *v.* to look, look at, 49, 185; *s.* 164, 502.
- luke, *s.* look, countenance, 124, 15.
- lukkin, *a.* webbed, 133, 36.
- lukkit, *pt.* looked, 207, 81.
- lumpis, *s. pl.* lumps, 157, 340.
- Lundin, *s.* Lundin in Fifeshire, 231, 61.
- lurkand, *pres. p.* lurking, hiding, 34, 7.
- lustie, *a.* handsome, 157, 339; healthy and comely, 233, 6; bright-hued, 34, 11; carnal, 41, 168.
- lustis, *s. pl.* lusts, 76, 259.
- lustyheid, *s.* strength and beauty, 233, 20.
- lusumest, *a. superl.* most lovable, 228, 61.
- luvit, *pt.* loved, 199, 5.
- ly, lye, *v.* lie, 19, 155.
- lyaris, *s.* liars, 224, 32.

lybell, *s.* document, paper: 1. of repudie, bill of divorce-ment, 146, 74.
 lyand, *pres. p.* lying, 28, 97.
 lyart, *a.* gray, 26, 63.
 lycht, *see* licht.
 lychtlic, *v.* to make light of, disparage, 123, 151.
 lycome, *s.* body, 214, 31.
 lye, *see* ly.
 lyf, lyfe, lyffe, lyife, lyve, *s.* life, 22, 212: on l., in life, 192, 491.
 lyis, *s. pl.* lies, 213, 15.
 lyk, lyke, *see* lik.
 lyking, *pres. p.* caring, 154, 267.
 lymis, *s. pl.* limbs, 69, 86.
 lymmar, *s.* rascal, rogue, 54, 280.
 lynage, *s.* lineage, 172, 18.
 lyne, *s.* stalk (of flax), 87, 204.
 lynget, lynt, *see* linget.
 lynkis, *s.* links (of a chain), 242, 46.
 lyoun, *s.* lion, 24, 5.
 lyre, *s.* flesh, 157, 339.
 lyt, lyte, *s.* a little, 204, 17.
 lytil, lytill, *see* litil.
 lyve, *v.* to live, 28, 112.
 lyvis, *s. pl.* lives, 242, 43.
 lywe, *s.* life: half on l., half alive, half dead, 89, 259.

M.

ma (= mag = may), *v.* can, may, 9, 41.
 — (= mak), *v.* to make, 66, 18.
 — (*comp.* of mony), *a.* more; additional, *e.g.*, uther ma, others besides, 90, 370.
 mache, *s.* match, equal, 121, 101.
 — *v.* to make, 138, 149.
 maculait, *pp.* spotted, stained, 146, 81.

madin, madyn, *s.* maiden, 175, 94.
 madinhede, *s.* virginity, 229, 49.
 maid, *pt.* and *pp.* made, 12, 11.
 maide, *s.* maid, 172, 38.
 Maij, May, 175, 93.
 mail, *s.* rent, 130, 139.
 mailairis, *s. pl.* renters, 129, 129.
 mailyeis, *s.* eyelet holes in a laced garment, 209, 15.
 mair, mar, mare, *a.* and *adv.* more, 14, 40: *m.* and *lesse*, great and small, 243, 66: withoutin *m.*, without more ado, 175, 110.
 mais, *pres. t.* astonishes, stupifies, 28, 114 (*M.E.* *māsen*, to make or become dizzy).
 maist, mast, *a. superl.* and *adv.* most, greatest, 112, 130.
 maister, *s.* master, 47, 144.
 maisteris, *pres. t.* masters, 114, 177.
 maistres, maistress, *s.* mistress, 51, 211.
 maistry, *s.* wrongful force, 64, 152.
 mak, *v.* make, 4, 32.
 Makar, *s.* Maker, Creator, 228, 71.
 makdome, *s.* make, form, comeliness, 214, 18.
 makis, makkis, *pres. t.* makes, 10, 60.
 Makyne, diminutive of Matilda or Maud, 199, 3.
 malapart, *a.* malapert, 70, 108.
 male men, prayers of rent, 128, 93.
 maling, *s.* rent, 129, 119.
 malis, *s.* discomfort (*Fr. malaise*), 230, 26.
 malison, *s.* curse, 98, 118.
 malitious, *a.* malicious, malignant, 156, 324.
 malyse, *s.* malice, 71, 118.

- man, mon, mone, *v.* must, 49, 185.
- mane, *s.* main, strength: mycht and m., might and main, 136, 114.
- *s.* moan, 74, 210.
- maneir, maner, *s.* manner, kind, sort, 4, 32.
- mangery, *s.* food, eating, 21, 183.
- manheid, *s.* manhood, 72, 163.
- manis, *v.* to menace, 220, 13.
- mankynd, *s.* mankind, 236, 7.
- manis, mannis, *s. poss.* man's, 3, 11.
- mansioun, *s.* mansion, dwelling, 147, 96.
- manteinans, *s.* maintenance, 196, 631.
- mantill, *s.* mantle, 81, 57.
- manure place, *s.* manor house, 113, 156.
- mapamond, *s.* world, 181, 223.
- mar, mare, *see* mair.
- marineir, *s.* mariner, ferryman, 133, 22.
- markit to, went in the direction of, 87, 201.
- marrit, *pp.* marred, troubled, 199, 13.
- marrow, *s.* mate, 138, 141.
- mart, *s.* an ox fattened for the market, 108, 41.
- martryk, *s.* marten, 46, 118.
- marvelous, mervalous, mervallus, *a.* marvellous, 45, 92; miraculous, 227, 49.
- marvelland, *pres. p.* marvelling, wondering, 8, 15.
- maryt, *pp.* married, 189, 427.
- mass, *s.* either (1) mass or (2) mess, dish of food, 231, 46.
- mast, *see* maist.
- mastis, *s. pl.* masts, poles, 76, 243.
- mat, *v.* to baffle, 95, 58.
- mater, *s.* matter, 11, 96; *pl.* problems, subjects, 4, 26.
- maugre, mawgre, *prep.* in spite of, 200, 45.
- maw, *s.* stomach, 184, 298.
- may, *v.* can, 224; 22. *See* ma.
- may, *s.* maid, 227, 42.
- maynye, *s.* maim, hurt, 52, 241.
- meadow, *s.* meadow, 175, 94.
- Megera, Megara, one of the Furies, 182, 264.
- meid, *s.* meed, reward, bribe, 62, 96.
- meik, meke, *a.* meek, 124, 10.
- meil, meile, *s.* meal, 12, 14.
- meir, mere, *s.* mare, 130, 134.
- *a.* pure, 227, 31.
- meise, *s.* dish, mess, food, 15, 77; *pl.* meisis, 15, 69.
- meit, mete, *s.* meat, food, meal, 19, 156.
- met, *v.* to mete, measure, 229, 7.
- *v.* to meet, 93, 9.
- *a.* meet, appropriate, becoming, 227, 37.
- mekil, mekill, mekle, *a.* and *adv.* much, great, 214, 18.
- mele, *v.* to speak, tell, 37, 84.
- mell, *v.* to mingle, to mate, 82, 89.
- mellifuat, mellifuate, *a.* mellifuous, 32, 206.
- memoriall, *s.* thought, 89, 245.
- memorie, memour, *s.* memory: puttis in m., relates, 58, 1.
- mencioun, *s.* mention, 12, 1.
- mene, *s.* means, 25, 28.
- *v.* to mean, 44, 55; to ponder, 49, 169.
- mengit, *see* ming.
- menis, menys, *s.* means, 25, 35.
- mennis, *s. pl.* men's, 12, 6.
- menye, *s.* servants, folk, people, 130, 144.
- menyng, *s.* meaning, 33, 206.
- menys, *see* menis.
- merbell, *s.* marble, 168, 603.
- mercat, *s.* market: do furth thy m., go thy ways, 99, 145.

- merceabill, *a.* merciful, tender, 47, 134.
 merchand, *s.* merchant, 62, 108.
 meldrop, *s.* drop of mucus from the nose, 149, 158.
 mere, *see* meir.
 merk, mirk, myrk, *a.* dark: sit full m., sit in great darkness, 207, 85.
 merkand, *pres. p.* resolving, 52, 241.
 merkit, *pt.* marked, marched, went, 21, 195.
 mermissat, *s.* marmoset, 47, 120.
 mervailand, *pres. p.* marvelling, 44, 55.
 mervale, *v.* to marvel: m. gert that myld, maid the gentle maid marvel, 226, 13; *pt.* mervalit.
 mervalous, mervalus, mervelous, *see* marvelous.
 mervell, *s.* marvel, wonder, 5, 50.
 mery, mirry, myrry, *a.* merry, 4, 20.
 meryness, *s.* merriment, 4, 26.
 meryt, *s.* merit, 242, 42.
 mesour, *s.* measure: by m., with a measure, or perhaps duly, properly, 229, 7.
 messe, *s.* mass (in church service), 243, 69.
 mete, *see* meit.
 meteyr, *s.* metre, verse, 6, 58.
 me think, methinks, 26, 60.
 metis, *pres. t.* meets, 52, 248; encounters, 226, 8.
 miching, *s.* pilfering, 34, 5.
 nicht, mocht, *pt.* might, 43, 25.
 nicht, *s.* might, 206, 66; nichtis, in 228, 71, *pl.* for *sing.*
 middill, *s.* middle, loins, 150, 180.
 midding, *s.* midden, 8, 19.
 middis, myddis *s.* midst: in m. in the middle of, 64, 142.
 ming, myng, *v.* to mingle, 4, 20; mingit, mengit, *pt.*
 minglit, *pp.* mingled, stained, 157, 337.
 minister, *v.* serve, administer, 232, 83.
 miracles, *s.* wonders, miracles, 227, 37.
 mirk, *see* merk.
 mirrely, *adv.* merrily, 21, 195.
 mirry, *see* mery.
 miss, *s.* wrong, sin, 65, 164.
 mischevis, *pres. t.* injures.
 misdede, misdeid, *s.* misdeed, sin, 42, 1.
 misdoaris, *s. pl.* evildoers, 48, 164.
 misfair, *v.* to go wrong, 190, 446.
 misknaw, *v.* to misunderstand, 77, 272.
 misleving, *s.* evil-living, wickedness, 3, 6.
 mister, *s.* need, necessity, 39, 117.
 misterlyk, *adv.* skilfully, 14, 37 (O.F. *mester*, from Lat. *ministerium*, an office, a trade or craft).
 mistie, *a.* misty, 143, 18.
 mittennis, *s. pl.* mittens, fingerless gloves, 98, 109.
 mo, *a.* (= *ma*) more: and birdis mo, and other birds, 82, 95.
 mocht, *see* nicht.
 moder, *a.* mother, 4, 31.
 modewart, *s.* mole, 47, 120.
 modicum, *s.* a little, 15, 75.
See note, p. 254.
 moir, *a.* and *adv.* more, 33, 209.
 mois, *s.* moss, bog, 119, 66.
 moist, *adv.* most, 228, 62.
 — *s.* moisture, 10, 76.
 moith, *s.* moth, 10, 76.
 mok, *s.* mock, 11, 80.
 mold, moll, mow, *s.* dust, earth: on m., on earth, 185, 329.
 mon, mone, *see* man.

- mone, *s.* moan: maid his m.,
 complained, 177, 133.
 — *s.* moon; in 231, 46, *poss.*
case.
 monische, *pres. t.* admonish,
 168, 612.
 monstour, *s.* monster, 171, 13.
 montane, *s.* mountain, 172, 29.
 mony, monye, *a.* many, 5, 48;
 many a, 234, 26: m. ane,
 many a one, 35, 45.
 mor, *adv.* more, 171, 6.
 moralite, moralitee, *s.* moral,
 moral lesson, 22, 205.
 more, without m., without de-
 lay, 45, 87.
 morne, *s.* morrow,: to m., to-
 morrow, 212, 28.
 mornyng, *s.* morning, 16, 97.
 mortifyde, *a.* mortified, 56, 322.
 moss, *s.* moss, bog, 13, 23.
 mot, *v.* may, *passim.*
 mous, mouss, *s.* mouse, 47, 123.
 movand, *pres. p.* moving, 83, 99.
 Movar, *s.* Mover (*i.e.*, God),
 243, 66.
 moving, *s.* movement, 181, 221.
 mow, *see* mold.
 mowis, *s. pl.* jests, 121, 101.
 mowlit, *a.* mouldy, 161, 441.
 mude, *s.* mood, 13, 34.
 muf, mufe, *v.* stir: m. in mes-
 sage, come on errand, come
 as messenger, 226, 7.
 muk, *s.* muck, 8, 20.
 mull, *s.* mule, 46, 104.
 multiplicat, *pp.* multiplied,
 181, 236.
 mur, mure, *s.* moor, 13, 23.
 murnand, murning, *pres. p.*
 mourning, complaining, 39,
 129.
 murnit, *pt.* mourned, 158, 379.
 murther, *a.* murderous, 31, 180.
 murthour, *s.* murder, 54, 294:
 m. aith, murder oath, 135,
 89.
 musand, *pres. p.* musing, 213, 5.
 mustart, *s.* mustard, 232, 73.
 mutone, *s.* mutton, 17, 109.
 mycht, *subj.* might, 9, 40.
 — *s.* might, 27, 72.
 mychti, *a.* mighty, 174, 74;
comp. mychtiare, 185, 329.
 myddis, *see* middis.
 mydred, *s.* diaphragm, midriff,
 184, 297.
 mydwart, *s.* the middle, 136,
 103.
 myld, *a.* mild, 66, 14; as *s.*,
 gentle maid, 226, 13.
 myle, *s.* mile, 54, 278; *pl.* mylis,
 48, 148.
 mylk, *s.* milk, 67, 29.
 myn, myne, *pron.* my, mine, 12,
 1.
 mynd, *s.* mind: scho tuke in m.,
 she remembered, 13, 16: haif
 m. of, remember, 233, 14.
 myng, myngis, etc., *see* ming.
 mynorall, *s.* mineral, 55, 302.
 mynour, *s.* miner, 55, 302.
 myre, *s.* mire, soft ground, 120,
 79.
 myrk, *see* merk.
 myrry, *a.* merry, 70, 96.
 mysdirt, *s.* mice-dirt, excrement
 of mice, 232, 73.
 myse, myss, *s. pl.* mice, 14, 43.
 mysleving, *s.* wrong doing,
 wrong living, 35, 39.
 myst, *s.* mist, 195, 602.
 mysty, *a.* misty, 45, 72.
 myt, *s.* mite, 71, 128.

N.

- na, *a.* no, 7, 10; *adv.* not, 232,
 80; no, nay, 94, 22; *conj.*
 nor, 16, 90; than, 138, 141;
s. Nay, 194, 574.
 Nabot, Naboth, 185, 336.
 naikit, nakit, *a.* naked, 42, 17.
 In 193, 529, perhaps *s.*
 nakedness.
 nailit, *pp.* nailed, 194, 599.

- nailles, *s. pl.* nails, claws, 8, 29.
 nakit, *see* naikit.
 namely, namlie, *adv.* especially, 73, 174.
 namyt, *a.* named, 172, 38.
 nane, *a.* and *pron.* none, 14, 56.
 nar, *adv.* near, 102, 210; *comp.* in 154, 263.
 natall, *a.* native, 68, 51.
 nather, nothir, nouder, nouthier, nowdir, nowthir, nowther, *conj.* neither, 8, 24.
 nathing, *s.* nothing, 153, 257; *adv.* 237, 30.
 near, *adv.* nearly, 89, 246.
 neb, *s.* beak, 31, 181.
 neddirmair, *adv.* lower still, 182, 260.
 nedis, neidis, *v. impers.* need: it n. nocht heir record, need not here be recorded. 4, 35: me n., I must, 5, 37.
 nedlingis, *adv.* necessarily, 41, 174.
 negligens, *s.* negligence, 71, 136.
 neid, *s.* need, 22, 214; *a.* necessary, 96, 75.
 neidis, *see* nedis.
 neip, *s.* turnip, 112, 131.
 neir, ner, nere, *adv.* near, nearly, 57, 341; *a.* 147, 113; *prep.* 235, 49.
 neirar, *adv. comp.* nearer, 106, 15.
 neise, nois, *s.* nose, 243, 62.
 neist, *a.* next, 147, 109.
 nek, *s.* neck, 36, 58.
 nekhering, *s.* neckherring, a stiff blow on the back of the neck or cuff on the ear, 99, 139. *See* note.
 ner, nere, *see* neir.
 nett, *s.* net (fishing), 85, 142.
 nettil, *s.* nettle, 231, 48.
 new, *adv.* newly, recently, 36, 55.
 nicht, nycht, *s.* night, 103, 235.
 nippis, *pres. t.* nips, 105, 273.
 nixt, *a.* next, 97, 108.
 nobil, nobill, *a.* noble, 6, 57.
 nocht, noucht, *s.* and *adv.* nothing, nought, not. 68, 59.
 nod, *v.* to sleep, 231, 50.
 noi, *s.* hurt, injury, 10, 63.
 nois, *see* neise.
 non, *a. indef.* no, 238, 54.
 none, *s.* noon, 87, 203.
 nons, for the, *adv. phrase*, for the occasion, on an occasion (older form, for then ones, where then is *dat.* of the article, and ones—once—is used as noun), 11, 83.
 nop, *v.* to take a nap, 231, 50.
 nor, *conj.* than, 108, 41; but that, 69, 82.
 northin, *a.* north, 143, 17.
 not, *s.* note, 211, 3.
 notar, *s.* notary public, 59, 29. *See* note.
 notis, *s. pl.* notes, tunes, 82, 76.
 nothir, nouder, nouthier, nowdir, nowthir, nowther, *see* nather.
 nowmer, *s.* number, 81, 53.
 noyis, *s.* noise, 66, 9.
 nureis, nurice, *s.* nurse, 150, 171.
 nutis, nuttis, *s. pl.* nuts, 14, 45; *poss. sing.* nut's, 4, 15.
 nyce, *a.* nice, 32, 195; hasty, 232, 72.
 nycht, *see* nicht.
 nychtbouris, *s. pl.* neighbours, 223, 4.
 nychtingale, *s.* nightingale, 28, 102.
 nyne, *a.* nine, 172, 35.
 nynt, *a.* ninth, 126, 60.

O.

 oblise, *v.* oblige, bind, 127, 73.
 obliissing, *s.* bond, 108, 47.
 obstynate, *a.* obstinate, 241, 27.
 occurris, *pres. t.* occurs, 45, 91.
 ocht, oucht, owcht, *s.* aught, in any way, 110, 89.

- Octaviane, Augustus Cæsar
Octavianus, 240, 12.
- odius, *a.* odious, 60, 46.
- of, *prep.* from, out of, in re-
spect of, off, with, by,
passim; joyit of, enjoyed, 30,
141; of case, by chance, 42,
16.
- offens, *s.* offence, sin, 65, 169.
- oftin, *a.* many, 89, 261.
- okir, *s.* usury, 65, 166.
- oliphant, *s.* elephant, 46, 97.
- on, *prep.* in, at, during, by,
passim; against, 223, 4.
- far, *adv. phr.* afar off, 93,
20.
- syde, *adv. phr.* aside, 229,
5.
- one (= on), *prep.* in: one deed,
indeed, 228, 55.
- ontill, *prep.* unto, 66, 7.
- onto, *prep.* unto, 135, 77.
- ony, *a.* any, 10, 67.
- operationoun, *s.* operation, con-
duct, 5, 48.
- opinit, opinnit, oppynit, *pt.*
opened, 159, 388.
- oppin, *a.* open, 69, 74.
- oppressouris, *s. pl.* oppressors,
128, 97.
- oppynit, *see* opinit.
- or, *adv. conj.* ere, before, 15,
61.
- orature, *s.* oratory, 143, 8.
- ordour, *s.* order, 50, 191.
- orisionis, *s. pl.* orisons, prayers,
235, 53.
- ornat, *pp.* adorned, 10, 66.
- oster, perhaps oyster, 232, 71.
- othir, *a.* other, 10, 76.
- ottour, *s.* otter, 46, 109.
- oucht, *see* ocht.
- ouer, *adv.* over, 47, 141.
- ouerdraif, *pt.* drove over, 119,
69.
- ouirspread, *a.* overspread, 157,
339.
- ourquhelmit, *pt.* overwhelmed,
159, 401.
- our, ower, owir, *adv.* over, too,
44, 47; *prep.* over, *passim*.
- our-all, *adv.* everywhere, 240,
13.
- ourcum, *v.* overcome, 165, 540.
- ourdrevin, *pp.* overdriven,
passed, 214, 30.
- oure, owre, *poss. pron.* our, 79,
12.
- *s.* hour, 232, 89.
- ourfret, *a.* fretted, decorated,
variegated, 149, 163.
- ourgane, *pp.* oppressed, 243, 59.
- ourhelit, *pp.* covered over, 32,
191.
- ourpass, *v.* overpass, pass, pass
away, 72, 143.
- oursyll, *v.* hide, cover, 239, 79;
pp. oursyld, 178, 170.
- oursyt = our syt, 238, 69. *See*
sy.
- ourthraw, *v.* to overthrow, de-
stroy, 238, 59; *pp.* our-
thraw, ourthrawin.
- ourturnit, *pp.* overturned, 65,
162.
- outhir, outhir, *conj.* either, 93,
6; *pro.* 137, 122.
- outragijs, *a.* outrageous, 125,
40.
- outwaill, *s.* outcast, 148, 129.
- outwart, *a.* outward, 187, 386.
- overtuke, *pt.* 2nd sing. over-
tookest, 122, 131.
- owcht, *see* ocht.
- owir, *see* our.
- owlk, *s.* week, 29, 132.
- owre, *see* oure.
- owt, *adv.* out, 183, 287.

P.

- paddok, *s.* paddock, frog, 132,
10.
- paill, *a.* pale, 28, 94.

- pain, *s.* pain, punishment, 38, 108: tak pairte of p., take part of the punishment.
- paint, *pt.* suffered, 228, 56.
- pair, *v.* to impair, 214, 22.
- pairt, pairte, parte, *s.* part, 10, 59; example, 50, 192.
- pairteis, parteis, *s.* parties (in a law court), 223, 13.
- pairtit, *pp.* parted, separated, 92, 310.
- pairtles, *a.* having no part in, 58, 10.
- paiss, *s.* weight, penalty, 126, 52.
- Paiss, Pase, Pasche, *s.* Easter, 38, 110.
- palmester, *s.* palmist, 234, 42.
- palpis, pappis, *s. pl.* paps, 174, 69.
- palyoun, *s.* pavillion, 45, 82.
- pane, payne, *s.* pain, 20, 173; penalty, 38, 102.
- *s.* bed (flower bed), 160, 427.
- pansing, *s.* thinking, 210, 27.
- panys, *s. pl.* pains, 184, 299.
- pappis, *see* palpis.
- paramour, *s.* love, loved one, 145, 53.
- parfyt, *a.* perfect, 190, 449.
- parpell-wall, *s.* division wall, 21, 187.
- parrell, *s.* peril, penalty, 44, 70.
- part, *v. imperat.* give, divide, 163, 494.
- parte, *see* pairt.
- parteis, *see* pairteis.
- partit, *pp.* separated, parted, 31, 182.
- party tresoun, 54, 294. *See* note, p. 261.
- pary, *v.* to wager, 232, 84.
- pas, *v.* to pass, 84, 128.
- Pasche, Pase, *see* Paiss.
- pasit, paisit, *pt.* moderated, softened, restrained, 73, 184.
- passage, *s.* passing, going out, 19, 145.
- patelet, *s.* a woman's ruff, 210, 27.
- Paternoster, *s.* Lord's Prayer, 36, 56.
- patill, *s.* plough-staff, 106, 13.
- payne, *see* pane.
- payntit, *a.* painted, 46, 101.
- peacis, *s. pl.* for *sing.* peace, salvation, 228, 56.
- pece, *s.* peace, 129, 116.
- pecis, *s. pl.* pieces, 82, 74.
- pedder, *s.* pedlar, 98, 120.
- Pegase, *s.* Pegasus, 45, 94.
- peilit, pelit, *pp.* peeled, plundered, skinned, 233, 4.
- peip, *s.* cheep, squeak (of a mouse), 132, 7.
- peir, *a.* and *s.* peer, equal, 11, 207.
- peirsing, *pres. p.* piercing, 151.
- peirrie, *s.* perry, 161, 441. 79.
- peise, peiss, pese, *s.* peas, pease, 19, 160.
- pelit, *see* peilit.
- pellet, *s.* skin, 98, 121.
- penchis, *s. pl.* paunches, 38, 115.
- penitent, *a.* penitent, 237, 34.
- penetryve, penitryf, *a.* searching, cruel, 237, 26.
- pennair, *s.* "penner," case for pens or writing materials, 67, 38.
- pennance, *s.* penance, 38, 101.
- pennis, *s. pl.* wings, 80, 46.
- penss, *v.* think, meditate, 234, 34.
- pennyfull, *a.* full and round (as the moon), 113, 157.
- pennyty, *a.* penned, bristling with pens (the porcupine), 46, 109.
- pensyf, *a.* pensive, 188, 389.
- pepill, peple, *s.* people, 147, 113.

- perallis, *s. pl.* perils, 57, 347.
 peraventure, *adv.* peradventure, perhaps, 7, 14.
 perell, *s.* peril, 10, 72.
 perellus, *a.* perilous, dangerous, 10, 61.
 peremptourly, *adv.* peremptorily, 58, 19.
 perfyte, perfyte, *a.* perfect, 36, 68.
 perle, *s.* pearl, 234, 26.
 perly, *a.* pearly, 213, 3.
 permingit, *pt.* pissed, 14, 47.
 Peros, *s.* Pyroëis, one of the steeds of the Sun, 152, 215.
 perquir, *adv.* by heart, thoroughly, 138, 155 (*Fr. par cœur*).
 perreill, perrel, perrell, *s.* peril, danger, 19, 156.
 perreist, *pp.* perished, destroyed, 237, 27.
 perrelling, *s.* pannelling, the wooden lining of a wall, 20, 176.
 perrellus, perrellus, *a.* perilous, 236, 8.
 persaif, persave, *v.* to perceive, 137, 135.
 persaving, *gerund.* perceiving, 136, 96.
 persevand, *pres. p.* seeing, perceiving, 136, 106.
 persew, persewe, *pres. t. subj.* pursues, 118, 33.
 persoun, *s.* person, 71, 132.
 persuaid, *imperat.* persuade, 78, 296.
 pertrik, *s.* partridge's, 101, 177.
 pervertaris, *s. pl.* perverters, 128, 100.
 pese, *see* peise.
 pes, peas, pess, *s.* peace, 196, 617.
 pestilens, *s.* pestilence, 65, 171.
 pete, petie, pety, pietie, pitee, *s.* pity, 19, 153.
 peteuss, pitous, petouss, pietuous, *a.* piteous, 32, 7.
 petpot, *s.* peat-pot, peat-hole, 43, 33.
 peure, pure, *a.* poor, 229, 16.
 pew, *s.* cry of a bird (kite), 137, 125.
 Phaeton, *s.* Phaethon, 151, 205.
 phantesye, *s.* fantasy, 79, 20.
 Pharo, Pharaoh, 185, 331.
 Phebus, Phœbus, 143, 14.
 Philegoney, Phlegon, one of the steeds of the Sun, 152, 216.
 phisike, *s.* physic, 144, 34.
 phisnamour, *s.* physiognomist, 234, 42.
 phisnomie, phisnomy, *s.* physiognomy, 49, 180; the art of interpreting character from external appearance, 134, 48.
 picht, *pt.* pitched, 45, 82.
 pitie, *see* pete.
 pietuous, *see* peteuss.
 pik, *s.* pitch, resin, 230, 35.
 pike, *v.* to plunder, 241, 20.
 piking, *gerund.* stealing, 25, 27.
 pilgryme, *s.* pilgrim, 13, 20.
 pill, *v.* to rob, 241, 20.
 pinnit, *pp.* pinned, 160, 423.
 pitee, *see* pete.
 placebo, the first word of vespers in the Office for the dead; hence vespers, 241, 19: can placebo = flatter, Gregory Smith.
 placis, *s.* places: in every p., everywhere, 228, 60.
 plagis, plaigis, *s. pl.* plagues, 185, 332.
 plaid, *pp.* played, 54, 284.
 plaig, *s.* plague, 237, 26.
 plait, *s.* plate, dish, 18, 121; *pl.* plaittis, 160, 420.
 plane, *s.* clear ground, 21, 194; a flat space, 82, 223; a plain, 200, 31.

- plane, *a.* manifest, 228, 60; *adv.* clearly, plainly, fully, 53, 265.
- planetis, *s. pl.* planets, 34, 17.
- plank, = plack, *s.* a small coin, gift, 108, 40. *See* note.
- plant, playnt, *s.* plaint, complaint, 178, 167.
- playand, *pres. p.* playing, 186, 347.
- playis, *pres. t. 2nd sing.*, playest, 113, 152.
- playnt, *see* plant.
- pleasandlie, *adv.* pleasantly, beautifully, 81, 62.
- pleasance, pleasans, pleasaunce, plesaunce, *s.* enjoyment, pleasure, 91, 291.
- pleid, *s.* argument, talk, discussion, pleading (legal), 32, 186.
- pleis, pleise, *v.* to please, 56, 319.
- plente, *s.* plenty, wealth, 17, 102.
- plenteus, *a.* plenteous, full, 66, 12.
- plenye, *v.* to complain, 186, 360.
- plesance, plesans, *see* pleasaunce.
- plesand, *a.* pleasing, pleasant, 33, 205.
- pleasaunce, *see* pleasance.
- plesing, *s.* pleasing, pleasure, 28, 110.
- plexis, *pres. t.* pleases, 37, 72.
- plesour, *s.* pleasure, 116, 215.
- plet, plete, *v.* to pleat, fold, embrace, 13, 33.
- pleuch, *s.* plough, 83, 101.
- pley, ply, *s.* plea, case, (legal), 59, 45.
- ploungit, plungit, *pp.* plunged, 43, 36.
- pluckkit, *pt.* plucked, pulled, 111, 107.
- ply, *see* pley.
- plye, plycht, plyte, *s.* state, peril, blame, 126, 54: in to ply, in good condition, 95, 55.
- plyis, *v.* pleadest, 126, 56.
- poecy, poesy, *s.* poetry, 189, 420; poem, 55, 308.
- poeit, *s.* poet, 153, 245.
- poik, perhaps pock or scab, 232, 71.
- pointis, *s. pl.* points, 38, 99.
- poisoun, poysoun, *s.* poison, 175, 106.
- poleist, poleit, *a.* polished, 3, 3.
- pollis, *s. pl.* poles, 45, 82.
- *s. pl.* skulls: deid p., death's-heads, 233, heading.
- Pollymyo, *s.* Polyhymnia, the muse of singing and rhetoric, 173, 52.
- porcupyne, *s.* porcupine, 46, 109.
- port, *s.* carriage, bearing, 161, 446.
- *s.* gate, 187, 386.
- portare, *s.* porter, 182, 251.
- porteouss, *s.* book, roll, 63, 128.
- potestat, *s.* potentate, 76, 255.
- pothecairis, *s. pl.* apothecaries, 154, 248.
- pottingary, *s.* the art of an apothecary, 229, 16.
- povert, povertie, *s.* poverty, 14, 55.
- pow, *s.* paw, 70, 98.
- poweir, *s.* power, 199, 23.
- poynt, *s.* point, 73, 181: in p., on the point of, 73, 181; hint, 66, 17; *pl.* details, 232, 82.
- poysonable, *a.* poisonous, 32, 197.
- poysonis, *pres. t.* poisons, 190, 442.
- poysoun, *see* poisoun.

- praktik, prectik, prettick, *s.*
 practice, 51, 219; evidence,
 54, 288.
 practysis, *s. pl.* prescriptions,
 229, heading.
 pray, *s.* prey, 69, 85.
 precelling, *pres. p.* excelling,
 161, 446.
 precept, *s.* instruction, com-
 mand, 4, 34.
 preche, *v.* to preach, 36, 55.
 precheour, *s.* preacher, 91, 304.
 preching, *s.* preaching, 55, 308.
 precious, *a.* precious, 7, 6.
 preclair, *a.* most famous, 239,
 73.
 prectik, *see* praktik.
 preif, prove, *s.* proof, 109, 75.
 — preife, *v.* to prove, try,
 taste, 4, 31.
 preis, *v.* to resist, strive, en-
 deavour, 104, 237.
 preisit, *pp.* either praised or
 prized, 242, 42.
 preist, *s.* priest, 147, 107.
 prene, *s.* pin, 160, 423.
 prent, *v.* to print, 135, 70; *s.*
 print, image, 71, 132.
 present, *v.* to represent, 63, 113.
 preserf, *v.* to preserve, 238, 56.
 preservis, *pres. t.* preserves, 10,
 61.
 presis (*see* preis), *pres. t. plu.*
 press, endeavour, 56, 319.
 presomyng, *pres. t.* suspecting,
 124, 13.
 presonair, *s.* prisoner, 70, 103.
 presoun, *s.* prison, captivity, 75,
 221.
 presume, *s.* suspicion, 88, 227.
 presumis, *pres. t.* condescends,
 51, 225.
 presumit, *pt.* assumed, took for
 granted, 159, 397.
 pretend, *v.* to show, venture on,
 pretius, *a.* precious, 234, 26.
 prettick, prettik, *see* practick.
 preve, *see* preif.
 prevely, privelie, *adv.* privily,
 secretly, stealthily, 16, 93.
 prevetie, *s.* privity, secrecy,
 195, 582.
 privilege, *s.* privilege, 53, 263.
 price, *s.* honour, 72, 159.
 prik, *v.* to prick, urge, 37, 77.
 princes, *s.* princess, 227, 27.
 principio, *in p.*, in the beginn-
 ing, Lat. phrase; first words
 in Genesis and in S. John's
 gospel; monkish jargon, 102,
 204.
 privelie, privelye, *see* prevely.
 privie, *a.* private, secret, con-
 fiding, 119, 24.
 proceid, *v.* to proceed, 62, 93.
 profecy, *s.* prophecy, 195, 586.
 profitabill, *a.* profitable, in-
 structive, 4, 19.
 profixit, *pp.* prefixed, 195, 575.
 progenitour, *s.* progenitor, 171,
 10.
 progenitrys, *s.* progenitrix, 174,
 67.
 promissioun, *s.* promise, 71, 118.
 pronuncit, *pt.* pronounced, de-
 livered, 62, 88.
 propertie, proprietie, *s.* property,
 possession, 14, 56; quality,
 nature, 41, 173; *pl.* pro-
 pertyes, 10, 57.
 propir, *a.* proper, right, 80, 38.
 propone, *v.* to propose, to state
 a case, 59, 37.
 proporcioun, *s.* (musical term)
 piece, 187, 368.
 Proserpina, Proserpyne, *s.* Pro-
 serpine, 184, 310.
 prosperite, *s.* prosperity, 18,
 130.
 prostrait, prostrat, *a.* prostrate,
 submissive, 47, 135.
 provyde, *v.* to see, foresee, 83,
 118; provydit, foreordained,
 194, 566.
 prowldy, *adv.* proudly, 206, 49.

prowe, *prep.* = *pro.* for, 61, 73:
p. et contra, for and against,
61, 73.

prudens, *s.* prudence, 10, 65;
providence, 238, 67.

pruf, *v.* prove, 226, 3.

Pryame, Priam, 185, 321.

pryce, prysis, pryse, *s.* price,
value, 232, 66; bribe, 61, 75.

pryd, pryde, *s.* pride, 14, 47.

prydefull, *a.* full of pride.
proud, 30, 141.

prysis, *see* pryce.

pryme, *s.* Prime, the first religi-
ous service of the day, held
during the first hour after
sunrise, 232, 84.

prymrose, prymross, *s.* prim-
rose, 66, 16.

pryse, *see* pryce.

puddingis, *s. pl.* puddings, 38,
114.

pultrie, pultry, *s.* poultry, 95,
54.

puneist, punyst, *pp.* punished,
126, 49.

pungitive, *a.* stinging, 152, 229;
distressing, 237, 29.

punissing, *s.* punishment, 237,
35.

pur, pure, *a.* poor, 13, 20.

purchase, *s.* concubinage, 42, 5.

purcess, *v.* to gain, succeed,
130, 139.

pure, *see* pur.

— *a.* utter, mere, 243, 71.

purfillit, *pp.* bordered, em-
broidered, 81, 62.

purifyit, *pt.* purified, 143, 17.

purpois, *s.* purpose, 24, 12.

purpour, purple, *a.* purple, 66,
16.

purpurat, *a.* purple, ornate, 6,
58.

pursevant, *s.* poursuivant, 44, 49.

purs, *s.* purse, 164, 521; *pl.* 98,
120.

puttis, *pres. t.* puts, 27, 79.

puttyng, *pres. p.* putting,
giving, 5, 47.

pyikstaf, pykestaf, *s.* pikestaff,
117, 19.

pykaris, *s. pl.* thieves, 14, 42.

pyke, *v.* to steal, 98, 121; to
pick, 115, 198.

pyket, *pp.* picked out, 58, 16.

pykis, *s. pl.* pikes, 184, 292.

Pylat, Pilate, 185, 327.

pyme, *s.* cry, 86, 167.

pyne, *s.* mourning, suffering,
188, 403.

pypand, *pres. p.*, piping, 137,
125.

— *a.* clear, glistening, 101,
177.

pype, *v.* to pipe, 86, 185.

pypeis, pypes, *s.* pipes, casks,
81, 67.

pyper, *s.* piper, 98, 112.

pytht, *s.* pith, strength, 214, 22.

Q.

quadruplat, quadruplate (musi-
cal term), quadruple tone,
181, 228.

quair, *s.* book, 144, 40.

quairthrow, *adv.* wherethrough,
through which, 49, 189.

quakand, *pres. p.* quaking, 48,
160.

quakis, *pres. t.* quakes, 86, 178.

qualye, *s.* quail, 85, 158.

quantite, *s.* quantity, 22, 215.

quarrellis, *s. pl.* quarrels, dis-
putes, cases, 31, 170.

Quene, *s.* Queen, 228, 72.

querell, querrel, *s.* quarrel,
110, 90.

quert, *s.* health, 207, 87.

quha, *inter.* and *rel. pron.* who,
171, 2.

quhaill, *s.* whale, 231, 55;
quhails, *poss.*, 234, 29.

quhair, quhar, quhare, *adv.*
where, 163, 490; wherein, 33,
209.

- quhairever, quhairevir, *adv.* wherever, 98, 123.
- quhairin, *adv.* wherein, 25, 24.
- quhairthrow, *adv.* where-through, on account of which, 32, 184.
- quhais, quhois, *rel. pron.* whose, 72, 165.
- quhar, quhare, *see* quhair.
- quhar-ever, quharevir, *adv.* wherever, 19, 147.
- quharfor, *conj.* wherefore, 23, 233.
- quhat, *interrog.* and *rel. pron.*, what, 158, 367.
- quhay, *rel. pron.*, who, 194, 548.
- quheil, quheile, quheill, *s.* wheel, 182, 265.
- quheillis, *pres. t.* wheels, 114, 188.
- quheit, *s.* wheat, 21, 200.
- quhen, *adv.* when, 9, 52.
- quhenevir, *adv.* whenever, 194, 557.
- quherland, *a.* whirling, quick, agile, 46, 116.
- quhether, *conj.* whether, 103, 235.
- quhetting, *pres. p.* whetting, 151, 193.
- quhidder, *adv.* whether, 60, 61.
- quhidder, *s.* a whizzing sound; in 231, 55, the blowing of a whale.
- quhan, quhen, *adv.* when, 233, 7.
- quhile, quhill, quhyle, *adv.* whiles, at one time: quhile under buske . . . quhile in the corne, now under a bush . . . now in the corn, 12, 5, 6: q. that, as long as, 236, 4.
- quhilis, *adv.* now, at times, 13, 32.
- quhilk, *inter.* and *rel. pro.* who, which, 5, 54; *pl.* quhilkis, 171, 16.
- quhill, *s.* while, time: the q. that, while, 240, 12.
- *conj.* till, 229, 1.
- quhirll, *s.* whirl, 191, 487.
- quhirling, *s.* whirling, 183, 270.
- quhisling, *pres p.* whistling, 144, 20.
- quhytar, *a.* whiter, 175, 100.
- quhite, quhyt, quhyte, *a.* white, 33, 205.
- quhither, *adv.* whither, 107, 29.
- quhithrat, *s.* stoat, 46, 116.
- quhois, *see* quhais.
- quhom, quhome, *rel. pron.*, whom, 173, 63: q. of, of whom, 223, 10.
- quhow, *adv.* how, 5, 43.
- quhy, *interrog. adv.* why, 3, 5.
- quhyle, *s.* while, time, 105, 269: a short space of time, within one q., within a few moments, quickly, 164, 517.
- *adv. see* quhile.
- quhylis, *adv.* now, 20, 171: q. . . q., at one time . . . at anoter time.
- quhylum, *adv.* once, of yore, 117, 1.
- quhyt, quhyte, *see* quhite.
- quhytlie, *a.* whitish, white, 152, 214.
- quik, *a.* quick, living, 29, 126.
- quit, quyte, *pres. t.* requite, 75, 228.
- quitclame, *v.* to release, discharge, 114, 170.
- quod, *pt.* said, 8, 15.
- quotidiane, *a.* daily; as *adv.*, 233, 15.
- quyet, *s.* quiet, 21, 202.
- quyte, *v. see* quit.
- quyte, *pp.* quit, gone, 29, 131.
- quyte, *adv.* quite, 102, 217.

R.

- ra, re, *s.* roe (deer), 119, 65.
 raches, *s. pl.* dogs that discover and pursue their prey, 30, 159.
 rad, raid, *a.* afraid, terrified, 93, 20.
 raddour, *s.* fear. In 241, 27, Gregory Smith gives it as "fickleness" from the idea of "timid uncertainty."
 radicat, *pp.* rooted, 6, 55.
 raid, *pt.* rode, 151, 204.
 raif, *pres. t.* rave, 111, 115; *pt.* tore, 120, 91.
 raik, *v.* to wander, go, 199, 12.
 raing, *s.* a band of huntsmen, 74, 199.
 raip, *s.* rope, 95, 63.
 rais, raiss, ras, *pt.* rose, 66, 6.
 raissis, *pres. t. plu.* raise, 224, 26.
 raith, rayth, *adv.* soon: full r., quickly, thereupon, 106, 18.
 rak, *s.* reckoning, consideration: gif na r., make no account of, 129, 118.
 rakkand, *pres. p.* recking: thinking, caring, 102, 215.
 raklesly, raklie, *adv.* recklessly, 40, 145.
 Rammy's, *s.* Ram's, the constellation Aries, 35, 24.
 rampand, *pres. p.* raging, 124, 14.
 rank, *a.* strong, genuine, 163, 483.
 rany, *a.* rainy, 192, 498.
 rapis, *s. pl.* ropes, 74, 198.
 rarit, *pt.* roared, 48, 158.
 ras, *see* rais.
 rathly, *adv.* quickly, rapidly (*see* raith), 183, 276.
 rattoun, *s.* rat, 46, 115.
 ravenus, *a.* ravenous, 176, 121.
 raucht, *pt.* reached (a blow), wrought, 53, 266.
 ravischt, *pp.* ravished, 149, 142.
 raw, *s.* line: on r., in a line, 199, 12.
 rawk, *a.* raucous, hoarse, 132, 13.
 rax, *v.* to prevail, have one's way, 55, 313.
 — *v.* reach, extend, increase, 30, 143.
 rayndeir, *s.* reindeer, 46, 102.
 rayth, *see* raith.
 re, *see* ra.
 reasoun, reson, resone, resoun, resoun, *s.* reason, 42, 8.
 recipe, *v. imperat.* (Latin), take (hence used as a noun: for a prescription), 231, 40.
 recleme, *v.* to reclaim, 195, 579.
 recompens, *v.* make recompence for, 239, 30.
 record, *s.* testimony, 224, 19.
 recreat, recreate, *v.* to refresh.
 recruit, 69, 86.
 recreate, *pp.* recreated, gladdenened, 15, 73.
 recure, *v.* to recover, 58, 4; *s.* recovery, 156, 335.
 red, *pt.* read, 53, 265; *pp.* 48, 166.
 redaris, *s. pl.* readers, 123, 141.
 reddie, redy, reddye, redy, *a.* ready, 88, 238; immediate, 62, 111.
 reddilie, *adv.* readily, casily, 103, 235.
 rede, reid, *a.* red, 53, 267.
 — — *pres. t.* counsel, 84, 127; to read, 51, 214; perceive, 31, 175; *s.* advice, 89, 262.
 redeme, *v.* to redeem, 237, 43.
 referrit, *v. pp.* referred: r. to God allane, God alone has to do with it, 233, 13.
 refet, *v.* to revive, recuperate, 187, 365.

- refrane, *v.* to refrain, cease, 165, 544.
 reft, *pt.* tore, 122, 119.
 refuge, *s.* escape, 239, 83.
 regeing, *s.* raging, 212, 19.
 regne, *v.* reign, 43, 25.
 regnyt, *v. pt.* reigned, 240, 14.
 regrait, *s.* regret, sorrow, 159, 397; repentance, 236, 10.
 reheirs, rehers, reherse, reherss, *v.* to rehearse, relate, 145, 57.
 reid, *a.* red, 153, 244. *See* rede.
 — reide, *v.* *see* rede.
 — *s.* reed, 46, 102.
 reif, *s.* theft, 37, 73; *v.* rob, 108, 49.
 reik, *pres. t.* extend, grant, 38, 112.
 reir, *s.* rear: stand on r., stand back, 31, 180.
 reird, *s.* a loud noise, 48, 159.
 reivis, *pres. t.* bereavest, 200, 49.
 rejoise, *v.* to gladden, 177, 144.
 rejosit, *pt.* rejoiced, 83, 107.
 rekil, *s.* a heap of stones, 120, 83.
 relief, *v.* to relieve, 239, 78.
 remane, *v.* to remain, 15, 67.
 remede, remeid, *s.* remedy, recompense, 52, 241; remission, 72, 147; *v.* to remedy, 84, 132.
 remembring, *pres. p.* thinking, 113, 147.
 remord, *v.* to repent, 56, 334; examine, unburden, 41, 180.
 remufe, *v.* to remove, 144, 21.
 remyt, *v.* to remit, pardon, 77, 276.
 renewit, *pp.* renewed, freshened, refilled, 81, 66.
 renoun, *s.* renown, 73, 166.
 rent, *pp.* crucified, 237, 39.
 renyeit, *pt.* reigned, 49, 177.
 repair, *s.* retreat, 25, 25; resort, 235, 47.
 repaire, *v.* to repair, haunt, 42, 21.
 repleit, replet, *a.* replete, full, overflowing, 77, 263.
 repreif, reproif, reprufe, *v.* reprove, 3, 6.
 reprufe, *s.* guilt, shame, 226, 11.
 reprufit, *pp.* reproved, 108, 51.
 repudie, *s.* repudiation, forsaking: lybell of r., a bill of divorce, 146, 74. *See* note, p. 281.
 requelist, *s.* request, 69, 78.
 requyrand, *pres. p.* requiring, 174, 77.
 requyre, *pres. t.* require, 121, 105.
 resaif, *v.* to receive, 193, 534.
 residens, *s.* residence, stay, 180, 216.
 reskew, *v.* to rescue, 30, 153.
 resolve, *pres. t.* resolve (argument), 61, 73.
 reson, resone, resoun, *see* reasoun.
 respit, *s.* respite, exemption, 53, 265.
 responsaill, *s.* response, 148, 127.
 ressave, *v.* to receive, 83, 98.
 ressoun, *see* reasoun.
 rethorie, rethory, *s.* rhetoric, 3, 3.
 retour, *v.* to return, 162, 464; *s.* return: suld mak r., would return, 145, 51.
 retreit, *v.* retract, withdraw, 237, 36.
 returne, *v.* to throw back, 155, 286.
 reule, reull, *v.* to rule, 55, 313.
 reull, *s.* rule, good order, 152, 233.
 reully, *adv.* regularly, 107, 22.
 reuth, rewth, *s.* pity, 183, 286.
 revand, *a.* ravening, 104, 256.
 reveill, *v.* to reveal, 37, 83.

- rever, revere, revir, ryver, *s.*
 river, 46, 102.
 revin, revyn, *pp.* riven, 82, 74.
 — *s.* raven, 63, 127.
 revolve, *pres. t.* turn over, con-
 sult (of books), 61, 71.
 rew, rewth, *s.* ruth, compassion,
 243, 63; mercy, 237, 39; *v.*
 to rue, 188, 407; have pity.
 199, 4.
 rewl, *v.* to rule, 219, 46.
 rewth, *see* rew.
 rial, riale, riall, ryal, ryll, *a.*
 royal, 44, 66.
 rialte, ryalte, *s.* royalty, 23,
 224.
 ribband, *pp.* trimmed, adorned
 with ribbands, 209, 18.
 riche, *v.* to enrich, make rich,
 43, 39; *a.* for *s.* rich, 234,
 39.
 richt, *s.* right: in *r.*, on right,
 64, 151.
 — *adv.* right, exactly, very,
 3, 4: *r.* now, just now, 121,
 96: *r.* sa, just so, 123, 149.
 richtously, *adv.* lawfully, 42, 2.
 richteousnes, *s.* righteousness,
 49, 177.
 rid, *pres. t.* counsel, 135, 148.
See rede, reid.
 rin, ryn, *v.* to run, 30, 143.
 ring, ryng, *v.* to reign, 55, 313.
 ringand, *pres. p.* ringing, 149,
 144.
 ringis, *s. pl.* rings, 234, 30.
 rink, *s.* man, 171, 12.
 rinkis, *s. pl.* courses, 115, 201.
 ripplit, *pt.* removed the seed
 from, 87, 205.
 rivere, *s.* riever, robber, 31, 180.
 rob, *s.* robe, 45, 84.
 Robene, Robin, 199, 1.
 roch, *s.* rock, 124, 3.
 rod, *s.* path, 74, 197.
 Rodomantus, Rhadamthus, 184,
 308.
 roif, rufe, *s.* peace, 200, 49.
 rois, *s.* rose, 151, 211.
 roising, *a.* rosy, rose-like, 162,
 464.
 rok, *s.* distaff, 24, 16.
 rokkit, *pt.* rocked, 183, 284.
 rold, *a.* placed in rows, 45, 80.
 rolland, *pres. p.* rolling, 77, 282.
 rollis, *pres. t.* rolls, 152, 217.
 ron, rone, *s.* thicket, brushwood,
 46, 102.
 roseir, *s.* rose tree, 211, 1.
 rouch, *a.* rough, 106, 17; as *s.*,
 rough ground, 119, 52.
 roun, *v.* to whisper, 165, 529.
 roustie, *a.* red, 150, 188.
 rout, *s.* blow, stroke, 99, 136.
 roundis, *pres. t.* whispers, 96,
 81. *See* roun.
 rowst, *s.* and *v.* rust, 10, 76.
 rowstit, *pp.* rusted, 69, 76.
 roy, *s.* king, 49, 177.
 royallie, *adv.* royally, 163, 489.
 rubie, *s.* ruby, 167, 582; *pl.*
 rubeis, 234, 30.
 rud, rude, *s.* rood, the cross of
 Christ, 229, 4.
 — *—* ruyd, *a.* rude, coarse,
 strong, 15, 58.
 rude, *a.* red, 186, 354.
 rufe, *s.* roof, 241, 26.
 — *s.* quiet, 226, 10. *See* roif.
 ruffill, *v.* to bamboozle, 229, 4.
 rug, *v.* to tear, rend, 47, 138.
 ruggis, *s. pl.* rough pulls, 231,
 40.
 ruikis, *s. pl.* rooks, 161, 432.
 ruke, *s.* rook, 231, 40.
 rule, *s.* good order, 240, 14.
 rumissing, *s.* roaring, bellowing,
 74, 204.
 runkillit, *a.* wrinkled, 134, 44.
 rurale, rurall, *a.* rural, coun-
 try, 12, 8.
 ruse, *v.* to extol, commend, 167,
 573.
 russat, *a.* and *s.* grey, 178, 158.
 russell, *a.* reddish; or gray, 93,
 12.

rusticat, *a.* rustic, 171, 12.
 rute, *s.* and *v.* root, 234, 33:
 r. furth, root out, 86, 174.
 ruyd, *see* rud.
 ry, *s.* rye, 21, 200.
 ryal, *see* rial.
 ryalte, *see* rialte.
 ryce, ryse, *s.* twigs, brushwood,
 50, 206.
 rych, *a.* rich, 10, 71.
 ryches, *s. pl.* riches, 10, 75.
 rycht, *s.* the right, 128, 104.
 — *a.* just, good, 126, 52.
 — *adv.* right, very, 123, 155;
 exactly, 143, 3.
 rychteous, *a.* righteous, 29, 138.
 ryd, ryde, *v.* ride: till *r.*, to
 ride, 132, 4.
 rydand, *pres. p.* riding, 103,
 219.
 ryfe, *v.* to tear asunder, 175,
 108.
 ryis, rys, ryse, *v.* to rise, 114,
 183.
 ryll, *see* rial.
 ryme, *v.* to sound, 224, 23.
 — *s.* rhyme, rigmarole, 229,
 4.
 ryn, *see* rin.
 ryng, *see* ring.
 rynkis, *s. pl.* (1) courses; (2)
 men. In 240, 14, either
 meaning gives good sense.
 See rink.
 rynnand, *pres. p.* running, 74,
 201.
 rynniss, *pres. t.* runs, 227, 38.
 ryp, rype, *a.* ripe, 132, 16.
 rypelie, *adv.* ripely, carefully,
 155, 303.
 rypis, *pres. t.* ripens, 91, 289.
 rys, ryse, *see* ryis.
 ryse, *see* ryce.
 ryt, ryte, *s.* use, habit, way, 14,
 53: ryte and custome, use
 and wont.
 ryvand, *pres. p.* riving, tearing
 at, 28, 93.

ryve, *pres. t.* rive, tear
 asunder, 47, 138.
 ryver, *see* rever.

S.

sa, swa *adv.* so, 17, 119.
 sad, *a.* serious, grave, steadfast,
 reliable, 4, 26.
 sadlie, sadly, *adv.* gravely,
 heavily, 44, 59.
 Sagittarye, Sagittarius, one of
 the signs of the zodiac, 35,
 23.
 said, *pp.* told, 85, 163.
 saif, *v.* to save, 117, 13.
 — *prep.* save, 195, 590.
 saiflie, saifly, *adv.* safely, 48,
 149.
 saik, *s.* sake, 219, 54.
 saikles, saiklace, sakeless, *a.*
 guiltless, 126, 49.
 saill, *v.* to sail, 98, 124.
 saipheron, *a.* saffron, 160, 421.
 sair, sare, soir, *a.* sore, 237, 25;
 sad, 233, 15; severe (of
 weather), 64, 147; *adv.*
 sorely, 29, 139.
 sairness, *s.* soreness, pain, 229,
 19.
 sais, *pres. t.* says, 24, 17.
 sait, *s.* seat, 156, 331.
 sal, sall, *v. aux.* shall, 6, 63;
 2*nd sing.* shalt, 225, 446.
 sald, *pt.* sold, 62, 109.
 salmond, salmound, *s.* salmon,
 39, 138.
 Salomon, Solomon, 56, 327.
 sals, *s.* sauce, 160, 421.
 salust, salusit, *pt.* saluted, 67,
 45.
 Salviour, Saviour, 140, 198.
 samin, sammyne, samyn,
 samyne, *a.* same, 43, 26.
 sanct, *s.* saint, 52, 234.
 sane, *v.* to say, 39, 137.
 sang, *s.* song, 29, 119.
 sapheris, *s. pl.* sapphires, 234,
 28.

- sapiens, *s.* wisdom, 189, 425.
 sapour, *s.* flavour, quality, 172, 22.
 sappie, *a.* moist, 83, 98.
 sare, *see* sair.
 sark, *s.* shirt, 206, 62.
 sary, *a.* sorry, poor, 17, 116.
 Sathanas, Satan, 116, 214.
 satlingis, *s.* sediment, grounds, 230, 29.
 Saturne, Saturnus, *s.* Saturn, 149, 151.
 sauf, *imperat.* save, 54, 283.
 — *a.* safe, 215, 35.
 saul, saule, saull, *s.* soul, 10, 77.
 saw, *v.* to sow, scatter, 11, 84.
 — *s.* saying, word, 108, 52.
 sawand, *pres. p.* sowing, 83, 102.
 sawaris, *s. poss.* sower's, 83, 103.
 sawin, *pp.* sown, 85, 156.
 sawis, *s. pl.* salves, 230, 21.
 sawlis, *s. pl.* souls, 173, 54.
 sawrand, *a.* savoury, tasty, 232, 88.
 sayand, *pres. p.* saying, 36, 56.
 sayd, *a.* said, aforesaid, 243, 70.
 says, *pres. t. pl.* say, 4, 19;
sing. says, 59, 44; *2nd sing.* sayest, 96, 70.
 scaith, *s.* injury, hurt, 12, 6.
 scant, *adv.* hardly, 184, 305.
 scantlie, *adv.* scarcely, 20, 164.
 schadow, schaddow, *s.* shadow, reflection (in the mirror), 157, 348.
 schaikand, schakand, *pres. p.* shaking, 151, 190.
 schaipit, *pp.* escaped, 112, 142.
 schame, schayme, *s.* shame, 36, 47; *v.* I sch., I am ashamed, 38, 97.
 schamefull, *a.* shameful, 30, 145.
 schankis, *s. pl.* limbs, legs, 175, 100.
 sharpe, *a.* sharp, 184, 292.
 schaw, schawe, *s.* wood, grove, 25, 23.
 — — *v.* to show, 59, 28.
 schawand, *pres. p.* showing, 34, 11.
 schawin, *pp.* shown, 13, 31.
 schawis, *pres. t. pl.* show, 36, 68.
 schayme, *see* schame.
 sche, scho, *pron.* she, 14, 50.
 sched, *pt.* shed, scattered, 143, 18; *2nd sing.* didst shed, 237, 42; *pp.* divided, parted, 152, 222.
 scheddand, *pres. p.* dividing, cutting, 80, 46.
 scheid, *s.* shield, 164, 516; *v.* to protect, hide, 120, 88.
 scheip, *s.* sheep, 46, 110.
 scheiphird, *s.* shepherd, shepherds, 60, 53.
 scheld, *s.* shield, protection, 14, 38.
 schell, *s.* shell, 4, 15.
 schene, *a.* bright and beautiful, 228, 62; *s.* glitter, splendour, 160, 419.
 schent, *pp.* destroyed, 237, 37; undone, 239, 85; tired, 93, 10.
 scherp, *a.* sharp, 76, 239.
 schew, *pt.* showed, declared, 154, 273.
 schill, *a.* shrill, 144, 20.
 schillingis, *s. pl.* shillings, 52, 237.
 schin, *s.* shin, 139, 172.
 schir, *s.* sir, 26, 59.
 scho, *see* sche.
 scho-bak, *s.* she bat, 231, 58.
 schoir, *s.* menace, threat, 125.
 schondir, schunder, schundir, *v.* and *s.* sunder: in *s.*, asunder, 205, 30.
 schone, *s. pl.* shoes, 210, 33.

- schone, *pt.* shone, 113, 161.
 schorn, *pp.* cut, 184, 292.
 schort, *a.* short, 4, 21.
 schortly, *adv.* shortly, briefly, in short, 60, 50.
 schote, *s.* shot, 41, 176.
 schout, *s.* shout, 44, 52.
 schow, *s.* spring, shove, thrust, 94, 24.
 schowris, *s. pl.* showers, 143, 6.
 schraip, *v.* to scrape, 84, 129.
 schrew, *pres. t.* curse (in a mild sense): I s. them, Out upon them! 229, 17.
 — *s.* shrew, contrary person, 37, 91.
 schrink, *v.* shrink, draw in, 101, 193.
 schryfe, *v.* to confess, 35, 42.
 schuik, schuike, *pt.* shook, 163, 492.
 schulderis, *s. pl.* shoulders, 67, 35.
 schulit, *pp.* shovelled, 88, 223.
 schunder, schundir, *see* schon-dir.
 scnupe, *pt.* shaped, prepared, 107, 26: *s.* him, set himself, 120, 73.
 schure, *pt.* cut, 76, 243.
 schute, *v.* to shoot, 117, 21: *s.* behind, to void excrement, 122, 114.
 sciens, science, *s.* learning, wisdom, 10, 74.
 sclander, *s.* slander, 155, 284.
 scoir, *s.* score, twenty, 29, 129.
 scorene, *s.* scorn, derision, a thing to be laughed at, 14, 50.
 sraip, *v.* to scrape, 63, 132.
 sraipand, scrapand, *pres. p.* scraping, 89, 247.
 sculis, *s. pl.* schools, 68, 52.
 scutchit, *pt.* separated the wood from fibre (lint), 87, 208.
 se, *see*, sey, *s.* sea, 39, 134; in 233, 1, perhaps *see*, residence.
 se, *v.* to see, witness, 13, 18; look out, cast about, find, 96, 83.
 seand, *pres. p.* seeing, 27, 89.
 seasonable, *a.* fit, ready, suitable, 83, 97.
 seasoun, *s.* season, 81, 60.
 secound, *a.* second, 172, 38.
 secreit, *a.* secret, 158, 281.
 secretare, *s.* secretary: *s.* of somer, Spring, 82, 85.
 secretis, *s. pl.* secrets, 80, 27.
 sedis, *s. pl.* seeds, 85, 156.
 sedall, sedull, *s.* writing, prescription, 230, 22.
 see, *see* se.
 seeth, *v.* to boil, cook, 193, 535.
 sege *s.* sage (a genus of plants). Common or garden sage is used in making a medical tonic and astringent, 230, 29.
 seggis, *s. pl.* messengers, 230, 23.
 segis, *pres. t. pl.* assail, 57, 339.
 seid, *s.* seed, 22, 206.
 seid = *see* it, 229, 19.
 seik, seike, seke, *v.* to seek, 35, 41; to find, 89, 247.
 seikand, sekand, *pres. p.* seeking, 6, 62.
 seikly, *a.* sickly, 38, 104.
 seiknes, *s.* sickness, 117, 9.
 seill, *s.* seal, 108, 52; seal of office, 82, 86.
 — *s.* happiness (perhaps in the sense of eternal bliss or soul's welfare), 210, 58; in ordinary sense, sele, *q. v.*
 seindill, *adv.* seldom, 87, 192.
 seis, *pres. t. 2nd sing.* seest, 132, 15; *3rd sing.* sees, 103, 237.
 seiss, *v.* to cease, 92, 325.
 sek, *s.* sack, 105, 272.

- seke, *see* seik.
 sekand, *see* seikand.
 selch, selche, *s.* seal (the marine animal), 230, 33.
 selcouth, *s.* wonder, 98, 114.
 seldyn, *adv.* seldom, 190, 451.
 sele, *s.* seal (of confession), 37, 83.
 sele, *s.* happiness, 240, 7.
 selie, sely, *a.* silly, weak, poor, 14, 43.
 semblay, *s.* assembly, 48, 162.
 semelie, *a.* seemly, 44, 49.
 semit, *pt.* seemed, 119, 54.
 sempill, semple, *a.* simple, plain, 11, 78.
 semys, *pres. t.* seems, beseems, befits, 73, 169.
 sen, *pres. t.* send, 30, 160.
 — *conj.* since, 29, 124.
 senatur, *s.* senator, 189, 415.
 send, *pt.* sent: *s.* furth, issued, 58, 7.
 sendis, *pres. t. 2nd pers. sing.* sendest, 65, 170.
 sene, *pp.* seen, 7, 9.
 sensualiteis, *s. poss.* sensuality's, 56, 325.
 sent, *s.* scent, 42, 15.
 sentens, *s.* meaning, 9, 54; lesson, 32, 192; decision, sentence, 61, 80.
 senyeis, *s. pl.* marks, signs, tokens, 122, 115.
 senyeouris, *s. pl.* seigniors, 113, 158.
 senyour, *s.* old man, 214, 25.
 serche, serss, *v.* to search, seek out, 19, 143.
 seriosite, *s.* seriousness, 189, 424.
 serk, *s.* shirt, 207, 81.
 sermone, *s.* discourse, 154, 270.
 serss, *see* serche.
 servand, *s.* servant, 31, 179.
 serve, *v.* to serve, minister, sustain, 238, 66.
 service, *s.* dealing, operation, incident, 103, 236.
 servis, *pres. t. pl.* deserve, 237, 37.
 servitour, *s.* servant, 26, 55.
 sessoun, *s.* season, 66, 1.
 — *s.* seasoning (of sauce), 160, 421.
 set, *v.* to sit, 9, 45.
 set, sett, sette, *v.* to place, 15, 74; suits, befits, 123, 160; let (houses), 129, 129; attempt, 9, 53: *s.* by, set aside, refuse, 95, 56; *pp.* planted, 85, 144; established, 240, 13.
 sete, *s.* seat, 226, 6.
 severall, *adv.* separately, 113, 159.
 sevin, sevyne, *a.* seven, 10, 57.
 sevynt, *a.* seventh, 173, 52.
 sex, *a.* six, 181, 230.
 sext, *a.* sixth, 173, 50.
 sey, *see* se.
 shepis, *s. poss.* sheep's, 58, 16.
 shiref, *s.* sheriff, 63, 120.
 shryve, *v.* to shrive, 55, 297.
 sic, *a.* such, 14, 42.
 sichand, siching, *pres. p.* sighing, 48, 160.
 sichit, *pt.* sighed, 176, 127.
 sicht, *s.* sight, 76, 240; gaze, 233, 3: at that sight, 83, 107.
 sicker, sickker, *a.* sure, 36, 64; *adv.* securely, 102, 202; very, 102, 211.
 sidlingis, *adv.* sideways, 52, 247.
 sidis, *s. pl.* womb, 227, 33.
 sik, *a.* such. In 241, 22, as *s.* such people.
 sike, *s.* ditch, streamlet, spring, 52, 247.
 sikerness, *s.* security, assurance, safety, 23, 227.
 sikkerlie, *adv.* surely, 122, 132.
 silkin, *a.* silken, 135, 72.
 silly, sillye, sily, *a.* poor, weak, foolish, 38, 109.

- silver-seik, *a.* greedy, 97, 86.
 similitud, *s.* similitude, 5, 47.
 singand, *pres. p.* singing, 153, 243.
 sinkis, *v.* 3rd *pl.* sink, 241, 30.
 sissocks, *s. pl., dim. of* sisters, 29, 137.
 sisteris, *s. poss.* sister's, 21, 203;
pl. sisters, 12, 2.
 sitt, *imperat.* sit: *s.* down, kneel, 57, 345.
 skaith, *s.* injury, harm, 103, 228.
 skantly, *adv.* scarcely, 135, 139.
 skar, *v.* to be scared, take alarm, 93, 21.
 skarlot, *a.* scarlet, 154, 250.
 skat, *pres. t.* exact, 63, 133.
 skeill, *s.* skill, 134, 48.
 skelfis, *s. pl.* shelves, 17, 103.
 sker, *v.* to scare, 19, 143.
 sklender, sklendir, *a.* slender, 15, 62.
 skraip, *v.* to scrape, 39, 127.
 skye, *s.* sky, 81, 63.
 skyn, *s.* skin, 40, 161.
 slaik, slak, *v.* to slake, 124, 4;
 satisfy, 29, 130; assuage, 237, 26.
 slaine, slane, *pp.* slain, 88, 236.
 slak, *see* slaik.
 — *s.* "slack," dell, hollow, 88, 214.
 — *s.* a kind of edible seaweed (*Ulva*), 231, 45.
 slane, *see* slain.
 sle, *a.* clever, skilled, 36, 54;
 cunning, deceitful, 137, 137.
 sleif, *s.* sleeve, 111, 107.
 sleifful, *s.* sleeveful, 231, 45.
 sleip, slepe, *s.* sleep, 118, 44;
 on *s.*, asleep, 67, 26.
 — — — slype, *v.* to sleep, 86, 179.
 sleipand, *pres. p.* sleeping, 94, 35.
 sleit, *s.* sleet, 82, 77.
 slepe, *see* sleip.
 sleuth, slewth, *s.* sloth, 66, 6.
 sleuthhund, *s.* sleuthhound, 46, 113.
 slevis, *s. pl.* sleeves, 210, 29.
See sleif.
 slewe, *pt.* slew, 193, 524.
 slewth, *see* sleuth.
 slidder, slidderie, *a.* slippery, 123, 155.
 slight, slycht, *s.* sleight, trick, 27, 75; cunning, 64, 152.
 slonkis, *s. pl.* hollows, depressions in the ground, 88, 214.
 sluss, *s.* either (1) slush, soft river-mud, or (2) sluice, 229, 45.
 slycht, *see* slight.
 slyd, slyde, *v.* slide, creep, move stealthily, 46, 113.
 slypis, *pres. t. 2nd per. sing.* sleepest, 64, 150. *See* sleip.
 smak, *s.* taste: sweittar of the *s.*, sweeter in flavour, 231, 60.
 smale, *a.* small, little, 82, 90.
 smell, *s.* trace, colour, character, 172, 25.
 smertlie, *adv.* smartly, 122, 133.
 smorand, *pres. p.* smothering, 128, 104.
 smyland, *pres. p.* smiling, 25, 37.
 smyle, *v.* smile, 113, 151.
 smyling, *s.* smiling, smiles, 152, 225.
 smytis, *pres. t.* smites, 29, 159.
 snaillis, *s. pl.* snails, 8, 31.
 snair, *s.* snare, 91, 302.
 snakkit, *pt.* snapped, broke, 99, 153.
 snaw, *s.* snow, 26, 62.
 snod, *a.* even, flat, smooth (ground), 119, 52.
 sobbis, *s. pl.* sobs (sound emitted by a seal), 231, 55.
 soberit, *pp.* sobered, subdued, 13, 34.
 soberlie, *adv.* solemnly, advisedly, 107, 32.

- sobir, *v. imperat.* moderate, 72, 143; *a.* sober, temperate, modest, 22, 213.
- socht, *pp.* sought, 48, 165.
- socour, *s.* sugar, 33, 212.
- soddyn, *pp.* boiled, 193, 525.
- soft, *v.* restrain: *s.* yow, restrain yourself, 113, 155.
— *a.* mild, pleasant, 82, 92; *comp.* softar, 231, 60.
- softlie, *adv.* softly, quietly, 113, 151.
- soir, *a.* sore, 65, 170; *adv.* grievously, 242, 54.
- soill, *s.* soil, 83, 97.
- solempne, *a.* solemn, 147, 112.
- solitaire, solitar, *a.* and *adv.* solitary, secluded.
- somer, *s.* summer, 81, 57.
- sommond, *s.* summons, 59, 22.
- son, sone, *s.* sun, 40, 143: at the *s.*, in the sun, 69, 87; *poss.* sonis, 67, 22; sonnīs, 40, 146.
— *adv.* soon, quickly: our *s.*, too readily, 138, 145: *s.* be day, early in the morning, 7, 3; *comp.* soner, 35, 39.
- sone, *s.* son, 26, 51.
- sonken, sonkin, *pp.* sunk, 160, 407.
- sonyeis, *s. pl.* excuses, 95, 45.
- sop, *s.* sap, juice, 230, 29.
- sorcere, sorcery, *s.* sorcery, 45, 95.
- sory, sorye, *a.* sorry, poor, mean, 194, 550.
- sottin, *v. imperat.* meaning not certain. Perhaps *coga.* to souder, to unite, 230, 36.
- soucht, *see* socht.
- soum, *s.* sum (of silver), 62, 102.
- sound, *a.* whole, sound, 230, 21.
- soundis, *s.* cries, exclamations, 226, 14.
- soung, *pp.* sung, 202, 89.
- soure, *a.* sour, 110, 82.
- soverains, *s. pl.* sovereigns, 77, 272.
- soverane, *a.* sovereign, 54, 283.
- sowe, *s.* broth, pottage, 193, 525.
- sowke, *v.* to suck, 174, 69.
- sowme, *v.* to swim, 132, 4.
— *s.* sum (of money), 61, 88.
- sowpit, *pp.* soaked, 161, 450.
- sowrokis, *s.* sourocks, the common sorrel, 230, 29.
- soyr, *a.* sorrel, reddish brown, 151, 211.
- space, *s.* time, opportunity: with *s.*, on occasion, 238, 71.
- spair, spar, *v.* to spare, refrain, hesitate, avoid, 93, 5.
- spak, *pt.* spoke, 5, 44.
- spamen, *s.* fortune-tellers, prophets, 194, 563.
- spard, sparis, sparit, *see* spair.
- sparth, 46, 100, meaning unknown. "It is probably a corrupt reading for a word of two syllables, required by the line."—Gregory Smith.
- spaying, *s.* fortelling, 195, 584.
- spedilie, *adv.* speedily, 98, 132.
- speid, spied, *s.* speed, 20, 166: gude *s.*, quickly, 163, 492; godspied, good speed! 17, 101.
- speid, *v.* to speed, prosper, to succeed, 10, 62: us to *s.*, to be our salvation, 228, 54.
- speik, speke, *v.* to speak, 329, 132.
- speir, *s.* spear, 29, 121.
- speir, spere, *v.* to enquire, 176, 117.
- speit, *s.* spit (used in cooking), 86, 189.
- speke, *see* speik.
- speldit, *pp.* stretched, split, skewered, spread-eagle-wise, 184, 294.

- spell, *v.* to spell, read, 51, 215.
 spens, *s.* pantry, 17, 102.
 spensar, *s.* steward, 18, 132.
 spere, *see* speir.
 sperit, *pt.* asked, enquired, 17, 114. *See* speir.
 spheir, *s.* sphere, 179, 188, 194.
 spice, spyce, spyse, *s.* spice, odour, fragrance, 45, 75.
 spied, *see* speid.
 spilt, *pp.* spoiled, harmed, ruined, 146, 90.
 spittail-hous, *s.* hospital, 159, 391.
 splene, *s.* spleen, 215, 38; a gland regarded in the middle ages as the seat of the affections: fra my *s.*, from my heart, 228, 65.
 spoliare, *pp.* deprived, 90, 274.
 sponfull, *s.* spoonful, 323, 68.
 spottis, *s. pl.* spots, 157, 339.
 spray, *s.* branch, twig, 45, 75.
 spred, *pt.* spread, 45, 75.
 spreit, *s.* spirit, 4, 21.
 springis, spryngis, *pres. t. pl.* spring, 3, 10.
 sproutis, *pres. t. pl.* sprout, spring up, 115, 207.
 spryng, *s.* a lively tune, 177, 144.
 spurnis, *pres. t. 2nd sing.* spurnest, 162, 475.
 spyce, *see* spice.
 spycit, *a.* spiced, 15, 77.
 spyd, *pp.* spied, noticed, 19, 145.
 spyning, *s.* spinning, 24, 16.
 spyse, *see* spice.
 stabilitee, *s.* stability, 241, 35.
 stad, *pp.* bestead, 165, 542.
 stage, *s.* rank, place, 241, 35.
 staif, *s.* staff, 218, 39.
 stair, *s.* stare, 39, 124.
 stait, stat, *s.* estate, condition, rank, 92, 320.
 stak, *s.* stack, 88, 218.
 stalf, *s.* staff, 87, 202.
 stall, *pt.* stole, 39, 133.
 stammers, *pres. t.* stammers, staggers, stumbles, 196, 606.
 stand ford, stand for it, warrant, 229, 8: *s.* at, abide by, 109, 80.
 stane, *s.* stone, 10, 62; *a.* 138, 139.
 stang, *s.* sting, 190, 441.
 stappit, *pt.* thrust, 89, 259.
 stark, *a.* strong, 10, 60.
 starklie, *adv.* strongly, 154, 280.
 starnis, sternis, stirnis, *s. pl.* stars, 150, 170.
 stat, *see* stait.
 stationere, *a.* stationary, 34, 19.
 stede, steid, *s.* place, spot, 43, 25.
 steid, *s.* steed, horse, 46, 103.
 steill, *s.* steel, 165, 537.
 — *v.* to steal, 38, 95.
 steip, *v.* to steep, soak, 231, 48.
 steir, *s.* movement, 98, 116.
 —, ster, *v.* to stir, start, alarm, 200, 46; steer, guide, 106, 2; govern, 76, 258.
 stentit, *pp.* stretched, 78, 288.
 steppis, *s. pl.* steps, 171, 17.
 ster, *see* steir.
 stering, *s.* commotion, meddling: sturtful *s.*, mischief, 243, 62.
 sternis, *see* starnis.
 sterve, *v.* to perish, 238, 66.
 stevin, stevyne, *s.* voice, 163, 491.
 stewart, *s.* steward, 93, 16.
 stickand, *pres. p.* sticking, 67, 37.
 stikill, bane-stikill, *s.* stickle-back, 95, 52.
 stikkis, *pres. t.* sticks, 54, 290.
 still, *a.* quiet, secret, 159, 398.
 stilland, *pres. p.* distilling, 81, 63.
 sting, *s.* stick, piece of wood, 99, 151.

- stinkis, *v.* stinks, 243, 62.
 stint, *pt.* stopped, desisted, ceased, 98, 129.
 stirk, *s.* bullock or heifer between one or two years old, 111, 116: *s.* taill, stirk's tail.
 stirnis, *see* starnis.
 stok, *s.* stock, the trunk which receives a graft, 223, 2; post, log, stock, 179, 179.
 — *s.* kale, cabbage. In 232, 77, yule *s.* may be either winter (Christmas) cabbage or Yule log.
 stollin, *pp.* stolen, 40, 149.
 stomok, *s.* stomach, 8, 32.
 stoneist, *a.* astonished, 39, 124.
 stons, *s.* *pl.* stones, 11, 84.
 stoppell, *s.* stopper, cover, 98, 129.
 stoppit, *pp.* stuffed, 71, 130.
 stottis, *s.* *pl.* bullocks, 106, 7.
 stound, *s.* pang, pain, 165, 537.
 stouth, stowth, *s.* robbery, 42, 27.
 stoup, *v.* to bow, 85, 145.
 stowth, *see* stouth.
 stowthry, *s.* stealth, secrecy, 16, 92.
 stra, stro, *s.* straw, 20, 171.
 straik, straike, *pt.* struck, 19, 150.
 strait, *a.* strict, 58, 7.
 straitly, *adv.* strictly, 44, 68; forthwith, 58, 13.
 strakand, *pres. p.* stroking, 40, 146.
 strake, *s.* stroke, 85, 145.
 strand, *s.* stream, rivulet, water, 119, 66.
 strang, *s.* strong, 73, 174.
 straucht, *pt.* stretched, 97, 100; straightened, put in line (to begin to work), 106, 7; *adv.* straight, straightened, 97, 105.
 streik, *v.* to stretch, 101, 185.
 streiking tyme of yeir, 106, 4.
See note, p. 273.
 streit, strete, *s.* street, 7, 9; *pl.* stretis, 182, 249.
 streme, *s.* stream, 124, 7.
 strenth, *s.* strength, 32, 199.
 stret, *adv.* closely, 59, 33.
 strikin, *pp.* sliced, cut, 17, 109.
 strikken, *pp.* struck, 163, 486.
 stro, *see* stra.
 stryk, stryke, *s.* strife, dispute, quarrel, 62, 92.
 stryke, *v.* to strike, 99, 151.
 stryng, *s.* string, bow string, 4, 23.
 stryve, *v.* strive, 237, 31.
 stud, stude, *pt.* stood, 26, 70, stood in, 74, 213.
 stude, *a.* and *s.* brood, brood mare, 50, 196.
 studie, *pres. t.* study, wonder, 107, 34.
 studeit, *pt.* studied, 68, 53.
 stuffit, *pp.* stuffed, filled, provided, 21, 199.
 stule, *s.* stool, 32, 199.
 sturdy, *a.* vigorous, 67, 42.
 sturful, *a.* vexatious, 243, 62.
 styll, *s.* plight, 201, 57.
 styme, *s.* a little bit, a whit, 196, 605.
 stynk, *s.* stink, 184, 306.
 stynt, *v.* to stop, 31, 168.
 sua, swa, *adv.* so, 37, 87.
 subcharge, *s.* the second course (at dinner), 18, 120.
 subjectis, *s.* *pl.* subjects, 44, 63.
 substaunce, *s.* substance, 91, 298.
 succede, *v.* to succeed, 42, 3.
 succour, succure, *s.* help, safety, 85, 165.
 sudane, suddan, suddand, suddane, *a.* sudden, 43, 24.
 suddanlie, *adv.* suddenly, 27, 83.
 sufere, *s.* suffer, 193, 523.
 suffrage, *s.* help, 184, 291.

- suffise, suffyse, *v.* to suffice, be sufficient, 29, 130.
- sugerit, *pp.* sugared, 153, 247.
- suith, suth, suyth, *s.* truth, 109, 68.
- suithlie, *adv.* soothly, surely, 100, 169.
- suld, *v. subj.* should, ought, 126, 65; shouldst, would, 21, 191.
- sum, *a.* some, 4, 26; any, 232, 83.
- sumand, *pres. p.* swimming, 139, 161.
- summar, *adv.* in summary fashion, briefly, 61, 79.
- summond, *pt.* summoned, 58, 18; *pp.* for *inf. pass.*, be summoned, 127, 69.
- summondis, *s.* summons, 127, 76.
- sumquhat, some what, 104, 254.
- sum-tyme, *adv.* sometimes, 152, 234; once, 7, 1.
- superne, *a.* celestial, 238, 65.
- supple, supplie, *s.* aid, help, 97, 93.
- *v.* to supply, help, 73, 178.
- suppois, suppose, *conj.* though, 32, 190.
- supportatioun, *s.* support, sustentance, 81, 51.
- suppryis, *s.* suprise, disappointment, 101, 182; *v.* to surprise, to take at a disadvantage, 100, 159.
- suspect, *v.* to despair of, 239, 83.
- *a.* suspected, 59, 45.
- sustene, *v.* to sustain, uphold, bear, 72, 153.
- sustenens, *s.* sustentance, 3, 11.
- sutell, *a.* subtle, 3, 13.
- suth, *see* suith.
- *adv.* certainly, 179, 178.
- suthfast, *a.* truthful, reliable, 230, 23.
- sutis *s. pl.* suits, cases, 48, 154.
- suyth, *see* suith.
- swa, *see* sua.
- swage, *v.* to assuage, lessen, 230, 33.
- swak, *s.* throw, fling, 98, 126; *v.* to throw, cause to flop down, 165, 522; *pt.* swakkit, 98, 131.
- swalow, *s.* swallow, 83, 113.
- swang, *pt.* swung, threw, 98, 126.
- swannis, *s. poss.* swan's, 67, 37.
- sweir, *v.* to swear, take an oath, 50, 195.
- sweit, swet, swete, *a.* sweet, pleasant, 3, 3; *comp.* sweitar, 231, 60.
- *s.* sweat, perspiration, 164, 514.
- sweitand, *pres. p.* sweating, steaming, smoking, 138, 140.
- sweit-meitis, *s. pl.* sweatmeats, 160, 420.
- swelly, *v.* to swallow, 191, 468.
- swelt, *pt.* fainted, swooned.
- swerd, *s.* sword, 45, 84.
- swete, *a.* *see* sweet.
- *s.* sweet, dear (one), 26, 49.
- swetly, *adv.* sweetly, 45, 77.
- died, 103, 231.
- swoir, *pt.* swore, 136, 108.
- swon, swoun, *v.* to swoon, 103, 231.
- swonand, *pres. p.* swooning, 103, 238.
- swoun, *s.* swoon, 28, 97.
- swoping, *s.* sweeping, 7, 7.
- swoppit, *pt.* swept, 7, 13.
- swyft, *adv.* swiftly, quickly, 86, 167.
- swyith, swyth, *adv.* quickly, swiftly, 31, 166.
- swyme, *v.* swim, 132, 12.
- swyne, *s.* swine, pig, 46, 110.
- swynk, *v.* to labour, 130, 137.
- swyth, *see* swyith.
- sycht, *s.* sight, eyes, 57, 349.

syd, syde, *s.* side: on syde,
aside, 91, 289: till ane *s.*,
aside, 110, 85.

syis, *s.* times: oft *s.*, often, 165,
525.

sylit, *pt.* sealed, 143, 10.

sylogysme, *s.* syllogism, 5, 46.

symilitude, *s.* likeness, 237, 45.

symmer, *s.* summer, 82, 73.

symony, *s.* simony, 65, 165.

symphonys, *s. pl.* symphonies,
181, 231.

sympil, sympill, *a.* simple, 22,
212.

syn, syne, *s.* sin, 18, 138; *v.*
56, 329; *pl.* synnis, 35, 42.

— *adv.* then, afterwards,
thereafter, 37, 80.

syng, *v.* to sing, 181, 242.

synnaris, *s. pl.* sinners, 57, 346.

synnis, *s.* *see* syn.

syre, *s.* sire, father, 14, 55.

syropis, *s. pl.* syrups, 153, 247.

syster, *s.* sister, 29, 129.

syt, syte, *s.* suffering, sorrow,
161, 450; *pl.* sytis, 211, 10.

T.

ta, *s.* toe, 102, 205.

— *v.* to take, 172, 33.

taid, *s.* toad, 134, 57.

taikning, takining, *s.* token, 152,
232.

taill, *s.* tale, fable, 200, 33.

— *s.* tail, 120, 71.

taillisman, *s.* tale-teller, 223, 12.

takining, *see* taikining.

tais, *s. pl.* toes, 26, 69. *See* ta.

— *pres. t.* takes, 43, 30.

taist, *v.* to taste, 33, 214.

tait, *a.* playful, 69, 90.

tak, *s.* lease, land, 129, 126.

— *pres. t.* take, 231, 54.

takin, *s.* token, indication, 134,
61.

takis, receives. 241. 23: pays,
53, 268.

tald, tauld, *pp.* told, 223, 10.

talyeis, *s. pl.* slices, 17, 109.

tane, *pp.* taken, 126, 59.

tareying, tarying, *s.* tarrying,
delay, 50, 205.

tarrow, tary, *v.* to tarry, delay,
138, 155.

tary, tarye, *s.* tarrying, delay,
27, 85; but *t.*, without delay,
180, 212.

tauld, *see* tald.

tech, *v.* to teach, 241, 29.

tedderit, *pp.* tethered, 190, 456.

teiris, teres, teris, *s. pl.* tears,
145, 47.

teith, teth, *s. pl.* teeth, 15, 62.

tellis, *v.* tells, 5, 43.

tempill, *s.* temple, 147, 114.

temporall, *a.* worldly, 91, 297.

tempis, *pres. t. pl.* tempt, 57,
343.

tendouris, *s. pl.* guides, tender-
ers, helpers, 172, 20.

tene, teyne, *s.* anger, cruelty,
fierceness, 117, 21: for *t.*,
with anger, 99, 148; *a.*
angry, 99, 153.

tennour, *s.* tenor, 45, 85.

tent, *s.* care, heed, 7, 10.

tipat, *s.* tippet, 210, 26.

tere, *v.* to tear, 42, 7.

teres, teris, *see* teiris.

terme, *s.* time, period, time of
payment, 129, 131.

Termigant, *s.* Termagant, a sup-
posed Mohammedan idol, or
false god, 228, 68.

termis, termys, *s.* words, lan-
guage, 3, 3.

Tersicor, Terpsichore, 172, 40.

teth, *see* teith.

teuch, *a.* tough, 4, 15.

teyn, *a.* fierce and cruel, 228,
68.

teyne, *see* tene.

tha, *demonstr. a.* those, 126, 63.

thai, thay, *pron.* they, 47, 130.

- thaim, thame, *pron.* them, 50, 195.
 thair, *adv.* there, 94, 27.
 thairfra, *adv.* there from, 56, 334.
 thairin, *adv.* therein, 7, 11.
 thairthrow, *adv.* thereby, by this means, 115, 20.
 thame, *see* thaim.
 than, thane, *adv.* then, 112, 140.
 thankand, *pres. p.* thanking, 42, 19.
 thank, *s.* thanks, 223, 3.
 thar, *poss. pro.* their, 3, 3.
 thay, *see* thai.
 that, *pron.* what, 84, 135.
 the, *pron.* thee, 22, 222.
 theif, *s.* thief, 108, 45.
 Thelya, Thalia, one of the Muses, 173, 54.
 thens, *adv.* thence, 180, 215.
 theologe, *s.* theologian, 189, 422.
 the self, itself, 125, 31.
 Thesphonee, Tisiphone, one of the Furies, 182, 264.
 Thetes, Thetis, one of the sea deities, 34, 8.
 thevis, *s. pl.* thieves, 35, 43.
 thi, *poss. pron.* thy, 8, 23.
 thidder, *adv.* thither, 158, 383.
 thiddirwart, *adv.* thitherward, 186, 346.
 thift, *s.* theft, 49, 183.
 thig, *v.* to beg, 129, 126.
 thik, *a.* thick, 184, 289.
 thinkand, *pres. p.* thinking, 86, 179.
 thinkis, *v. 2nd sing.* thinkest, 243, 70; *3rd sing.* 102, 216.
 thir, *demonstr. a.* these, 51, 226.
 this, *adv.* thus, 200, 28.
 thiself, *pron.* thyself, 22, 222.
 tho, *adv.* then, 147, 106.
 Thobe, Tobias, 217, 16.
 thoht, *v. impers. pt.* seemed: him t., it seemed to him, 43, 45.
 — *s.* thought, 56, 323.
 — thouch, *conj.* though, although, 97, 89.
 thoill, thole, *v.* to suffer, endure, 70, 105.
 thow, *pron.* thou, 43, 39.
 thralde, *pp.* made thrall, enslaved, 240, 15.
 thrawand, *pres. p.* struggling, 121, 93.
 thrawart, *a.* stubborn, ill-conditioned, crooked, 126, 46.
 thrawin, *pp.* thrown, 191, 488.
 — *a.* ill-tempered, frowning, crooked, twisted, 15, 77.
 thre, *a.* three, 58, 19.
 threfe, *a.* made of oatmeal without yeast: threif-caikis, "bannocks," 18, 122.
 threid, *s.* thread, 87, 209.
 thrid, *a.* third, 92, 326.
 thrift, *s.* luck, 102, 197.
 thrise, thryis, thryiss, *adv.* thrice, 44, 53.
 thrist, *s.* thirst, 124, 4.
 thristy, *a.* thirsty, 193, 530.
 throte, *s.* throat, 27, 84.
 throuch, throw, throwch, *prep.* through, 51, 225: this will not t., this will not be finished, 110, 91.
 throwout, *adv.* through, 165, 539.
 thryis, thryss, *see* thrise.
 thus-gait, thus-gate, thusgatis, in this way, 83, 99.
 thyne, *pron.* thine, 43, 39.
 tig, *v.* to play, meddle with, 42, 7.
 tike, tyke, *s.* dog, cur, rascal (a term of reproach), 54, 287.
 til, till, *prep.* to, 8, 26.
 tint, tynt, *pt.* lost, 115, 209.
 See tyne.
 tippit, *a.* tipped, pointed, 94, 41.
 tirlyt, *pt.* tugged, plucked, 69, 94.

- tirrane, *a.* tyrannous, 63, 115.
 tit, *pt.* turned, tugged, 123, 147.
 tithingis, *s.* tidings, 227, 26.
 titlaris, *s. pl.* tatlers, tale-tellers, 223, 1.
 to, *adv.* too, over, 158, 363.
 tod, *s.* fox, 30, 147.
 togidder, *adv.* together, 16, 91.
 tol, *s.* toll, 12, 12.
 toltier, *a.* hanging, swinging, 183, 283.
 to - morne, *adv.* to - morrow morning, 44, 66.
 tone, *pp.* taken, 206, 78.
 tong, *s.* tongue, 138, 145.
 tonys, *s. pl.* tones, 181, 226.
 to-rent, *pp.* torn to pieces, 82, 74.
 tornand, *pres. p.* turning, 182, 265.
 tornes, *pres. t. pl.* turn, 191, 483; *2nd sing.* turnest, 187, 382.
 tothir, the tothir, the other, 12, 10.
 toum, tume, *a.* empty, 8, 28.
 toun, town, towne, *s.* farm, town, 25, 30.
 tounge, tung, *s.* tongue, 97, 104.
 town, towne, *s.* farm, town, 25, 30.
 Trace, Thrace, 187, 364.
 trace, traise, *s.* track, 83, 103.
 traine, trane, *s.* snare, 88, 235.
 traist, trest, *v.* to trust, 166, 564; expect, 70, 104; *s.* trust, 116, 215.
 trampit, *pt.* tramped, stepped, 175, 105.
 trane, *see* traine.
 transformat, transformit, *pp.* transformed, 6, 56.
 translait, translat, *pp.* transformed, 234, 40.
 trape, *s.* trap, 16, 90.
 tratour, *s.* traitor, 127, 82.
 travell, trawall, *s.* toil, labour, exertion, 31, 164.
 traytor, *a.* traitorous, 52, 250.
 tre, *s.* tree, 39, 131.
 tresoun, tressone, tressoun, *s.* treason, 54, 294.
 trespas, *s.* trespass, sin, fault, 242, 42.
 trest, *see* traist.
 trestand, *pres. p.* trusting, hoping, 27, 80.
 trestly, *adv.* truly, safely, 206, 74.
 trety, *s.* entreaty, persuasive-ness, 20, 162.
 treuth, trewth, *s.* truth, reality, 3, 2.
 trew, trewe, *a.* true, 185, 336.
 trewlie, *adv.* truly, surely, 88, 221.
 trig, *a.* spruce, neat, 69, 90.
 trimbling, *s.* trembling, 164, 514.
 trimillit, trymbilit, *pt.* trembled, 99, 148.
 trip, *s.* troop, flock, 39, 131.
 tripler, *a.* (musical) *lit.* triple tone, 181, 227.
 trippand, *pres. p.* tripping, springing, 45, 77.
 trippit, *pt.* hopped, 98, 111.
 triumphand, *pres. p.* triumphing, 161, 434.
 trone, *s.* throne, 45, 83.
 trow, *v.* to believe, 101, 194.
 trowand, *pres. p.* believing, 88, 226.
 Troylus, Troilus, 163, 485.
 truble, *s.* trouble, 18, 130.
 truker, *s.* rascal, rogue, 99, 151.
 trusterie, *s.* trust, faith, 115, 212.
 trymbilit, *see* trimillit.
 tuche, *a.* tough, 76, 241.
 tuichit, *pt.* touched, 125, 37.
 tuik, tuk, tuke, *pt.* took, 83, 99.

tuilyeour-like, like a quarrelsome man, 151, 194.

tume, *see* toum.

tung, *see* tounge.

turne, *v.* to turn, 27, 77; *pp.* turnit, turnyt, changed into, 240, 3. *See* tornes.

tuskis, *s. pl.* tusks, teeth, 100, 168.

tussillit, *pp.* tussled, 98, 115.

twa, tway, *a.* two, 98, 109.

twane, *a.* twain, the two, 39, 135.

twichis, *pres. t.* touches, 196, 611. *See* tuichit.

twin, *v.* to unloose, separate, depart, 139, 174.

twise, twyis, twyse, *adv.* twice, 44, 53.

twist, *s.* branch (of a tree), 137, 120.

twynit, twynnit, *pt.* twined, 87, 209.

twynkling, *a.* twinkling, 34, 16.

twyse, *see* twyis.

ty, *v.* to tie, 95, 63.

tyde, *s.* time, season, 85, 155.

tyke, *see* tike.

tyme, *s.* time: in gude t., indeed, to be sure, 100, 161. *See* N. E. D., *sub. v.* Time, *sb.* 42 c (d).

tyn, *s.* tin, 65, 163.

tyne, *v.* to lose, 103, 240; *pp.* tint, tynt, 7, 12.

typis, *s. pl.* figures, characters: *t.* figurall, allegorical characters, 32, 191.

tyran, *s.* tyrant, 52, 250.

tyrrane, *s.* tyranny, 46, 96.

tyre, *v.* to tire, weary, 164, 516.

tyring, *s.* wearying, fatigue, weariness, 151, 210.

tyt, *adv.* quickly, 238, 69.

U.

udir, *a.* other, 243, 57.

uglye, *a.* ugly, 157, 344.

unameabill, *a.* unamiable, 47, 136.

unbald, *a.* modest, full of fear, 233, 8.

unbrynt, *a.* unburnt, unconsumed, 227, 40.

unce, *s.* ounce, 232, 71; *pl.* in 231, 44.

uncertane, *a.* uncertain, 233, 12.

unclene, *a.* unclean, 155, 285.

uncouth, *a.* rough, 159, 403.

undir, *prep.* under, 36, 59.

understud, understude, understuyd, *pt.* understood, 5, 44.

undirta, *pres. t.* undertake, warrant, 71, 128.

uneis, *s.* unease, difficulty, 104, 247.

unfair, *a.* disorderly, 149, 163.

unfane, *a.* unhappy, disappointed, 115, 209.

unfutsair, *a.* not foot-sore, not lame or troubled in her feet, 13, 15.

unhelsum, *a.* unwholesome, 73, 173.

unhurt, *a.* uninjured, whole, 52, 235.

unknawin, *a.* unknown, 24, 9.

unkynd, *a.* unnatural, 43, 22.

unmyndfull, *a.* unmindful, negligent, 86, 170.

unperfyte, *a.* imperfect, 80, 24.

unplesand, *a.* unpleasant, 157, 338.

unremedable, *a.* irremediable, 243, 63.

unricht, *adv.* not right, wrongly, 151, 205.

unrokkit, *pp.* unrocked, excited, 111, 115.

unsmert, *a.* unsmart, slow to resume its straightness, to spring back, 4, 23.

unsuspect, *a.* unsuspected, unchallengeable, 127, 74.
 untill, *prep.* unto, 62, 108.
 unto, *prep.* in, 143, 12.
 untreuth, *s.* untruth, 240, 11.
 untment, *s.* ointment, 231, 47.
 unusit, *pp.* untrained, 106, 10.
 unwarlye, *adv.* unwarily, 27, 81.
 unwyis, unwyse, *a.* unwise, 32, 183.
 up, *v.* raise, 47, 143.
 — *adv.* open: up wyde, wide open, 19, 144.
 upcast, *s.* taunt, reproach. Perhaps *a.*, uplifted; reading a comma after blyth, 17, 113.
 uplandis, uponland, *a.* and *adv.* rural, in the country, 13, 16.
 upoun, *prep.* upon, 27, 71.
 uprais, *pt.* arose.
 upricht, *a.* truly, 27, 74.
 upwart, *adv.* upwards, 114, 179.
 usand, *pres. p.* wont, 138, 160.
 use, uss, *s.* custom, 58, 8.
 usis, *pres. t.* uses, 22, 220.
 usit, *pt.* used, was wont, 147, 110; appointed, 59, 27; *pp.* accustomed, 15, 59.
 uss, *see* use.
 uthir, *a.* other, 12, 6:
 u. ma, others, 90, 270; *poss.*
 utheris, 104, 252. *See* udir.

V.

vaikit, *pt.* was unoccupied, 90, 269.
 vaill, *s.* vale, 233, 2.
 — *s.* avail, worth, use, 91, 299.
 vaine, vane, vayne, *a.* vain, empty, 27, 78.
 vaneist, vanischit, *pt.* vanished, 78, 300.
 variabill, *a.* variable, changeable, 149, 150.

variand, variant, *pres. p.* and *a.* varying, changeful, capricious, 152, 230.
 variance, varians, *s.* change, 91, 299.
 veiling, *pres. p.* lowering, taking off (a cap), 154, 271.
 veirs, *s.* verse, 145, 58.
 velyeit, *pt.* availed, 74, 206.
 venysoun, *s.* venison, 73, 175.
 ver, *s.* spring, 82, 85.
 veretie, *s.* verity, truth.
 verray, verry, verrye, *adv.* very, really, 121, 157; *a.* 13, 27.
 vertew, vertu, *s.* virtue, value, power, 8, 23.
 vexacioun, *s.* vexation, 22, 209.
 vexit, *pt.* vexed, 125, 43.
 vicis, *s. pl.* vices, 10, 70.
 vincust, *pp.* vanquished, overcome, 41, 170.
 violens, *s.* violence, 237, 46.
 vit = wit, *v.* know, 242, 55.
 vittale, *s.* victual, food, 16, 83.
 vocationun, *s.* summons, calling, assembling, 154, 272.
 voce, *s.* voice, 13, 27.
 void, *a.* empty, vain, 32, 195.
 volumis, *s. pl.* volumes, 61, 71.
 volvand, *pres. p.* rolling, twisting, 74, 204.
 vult, *s.* countenance, 15, 77.
 vyce, *s.* vice, sinfulness, 239, 81; *pl.* vycis, 233, 16.
 vyle, *a.* vile, 70, 107.

W.

wa, *s.* woe, ill, 21, 191: For weile and wa, for good and evil; *a.* woeful, 157, 350.
 Wadlyng Streit, Watling Street, a name for the Milky Way, 179, 188.
 wag, *v.* wag, move, 43, 45.
 waid, *v.* to wade, 132, 3.
 waik, *a.* weak, 38, 104.
 waillit, *a.* choice, 161, 440.

wailyeit, *pt.* availed, 177, 148.
wair, *v. pt.* were, 233, 5; *pres. subj.* 11, 96.

— *s.* weather, 82, 81.

— wayr, *v.* spend, 11, 90.

waist, *a.* waste, wild, 112, 145.

waistit, *pp.* wasted, 104, 266.

wait, waitt, wate, watt, *pres. t.* know, 17, 118; knows, 145, 64; knowest, 135, 78: is na man w., there is no one who knows, 92, 320.

waith, *s.* hunting, 12, 7 (O.E. *wath*; Icel. *veithr*, hunting).

waitit, *pt.* waited, 78, 290.

wald, *pt.* willed, 19, 141; *subj.* should, would, might wish, *passim*.

waldyne, *a.* supple, 214, 19.

walk, *imperat.* wake, 64, 151; watch, 117, 4.

walkand, *pres. p.* watching, 56, 317.

walkit, *pt.* walked, 27, 81.

walkryif, walkryfe, *s.* sleepless, 28, 103; vigilant, 119, 46.

wallowit, walowit, *pp.* withered, 87, 212.

walterand, *pres. p.* weltering, rolling, struggling, 139, 179.

wambe, wame, *s.* belly, 40, 146; womb, 14, 53; stomach, 130, 142.

wamillis, *pres. t.* flutters, yearns, 11, 82.

wan, *a.* pale, withered, 82, 71; ? dark, 133, 34 (orig. meaning "corpse - coloured"); gloomy, 26, 62.

wan, *pt.* won, earned, 24, 16; got to, reached, 99, 137; arrived, 118, 22: w. away, escaped, 103, 233.

wand, *s.* wand, rod, twig, 13, 18: under the w., under the twigs of which her nest was made. Icel. *vöndr* (gen. *vandar*), a wand, a switch,

whence *vandahús*, a wicker-house.

wane, *s.* dwelling, 14, 36.

— *s.* "wheen," few: gude w., a good few, *i.e.*, many (Ger. *wenig*), 98, 131.

— *s.* thought: will of w., at her wits' end, 165, 543.

wanhope, wanhowp, *a.* despair, 145, 47.

wanner, *a. comp.* paler, 117, 11.

wanrufe, *s.* restlessness; *a.* restless, unhappy, 200, 28.

wantis, *pres. t. 2nd pers.* wantest, 38, 99.

wanton, wantone, wantoun, *a.* wanton, 77, 268.

wappinnis, *s. pl.* weapons, teeth, 94, 25.

wappit, *pp.* dashed, 139, 171.

war, ware, weir, *pt.* were, 13, 30; *pres. subj.* were, 11, 89; wert, 222, 40: weill w. him, well were it for him, 36, 69.

— *a.* wary, 27, 84; on guard. 121, 92: be w., beware, 196, 620.

— wer, *a. comp.* worse, 42, 10.

wardit, *pp.* imprisoned, 139, 166.

warison, *s.* reward, 187, 374.

warkis, *s. pl.* works, 80, 42.

warld, *s.* world, 28, 109.

warldly, *a.* worldly, 192, 510.

warldlynes, *s.* worldliness, 43, 36.

warly, *adv.* warily, 40, 150.

warmis, warmys, *pres. t.* warms, 23, 229.

warne, *pres. t.* warn, 22, 222.

warrand, *v.* to warrant, guarantee, 31, 163.

warrare, *a. comp.* more wary, wiser, 87, 193.

warrene, *s.* warrant, 242, 49.

warsche, *a.* pallid, sickly in appearance, 186, 350.

- warst, *a. superl.* worst, 42, 10.
 warwolf, *s.* werewolf, 45, 94.
 wastit, *pp.* wasted, 29, 123.
 wasyll, *s.* weasel, 46, 115.
 wate, *see* wait.
 watere, watter, wattir, *s.* water, 43, 34.
 watt, *see* wait.
 waverand, *pres. p.* tossed to and fro, 139, 181.
 wavis, *s. pl.* waves, 39, 123.
 wayis, *s. pl.* waves, 139, 180.
 — *s. pl.* ways, 39, 120.
 wayr, *v. see* wair.
 wayte, *v.* to watch, search, 40, 150.
 weche, *s.* witch, wizard, 28, 103.
 wecht, *s.* weight, 81, 53.
 wedaw, *s.* widower, 189, 414.
 wedder, weddir, *s.* weather, 64, 147.
 wederis, *s. pl.* weathers, 26, 62.
 wedois, *s. poss.* widow's, 25, 23.
 wedow, *s.* widow, 24, 15.
 weid, *s.* dress, array, 118, 41.
 — *s.* weed, withered grass, 117, 11.
 weil, weile, weill, wele, *adv.*
 well, rightly, 3, 14; *interj.*
 well! 15, 64.
 — *s.* good, 21, 191.
 weile-far, *s.* good food, 14, 46.
 weip, *v.* to weep, 84, 131.
 weir, *v.* to ward off, 150, 182.
 — *pt.* were, 206, 55.
 — *pt.* wore, 67, 39.
 — *s.* war, 92, 325.
 — *s.* doubt: but w., without doubt, 60, 62.
 weird, werd, wered, *s.* fate, 158, 385.
 weiris, *pres. t.* wastes away, passes, 162, 467.
 weit, *s.* wet (weather), moisture, rain, 87, 212; *v.* to wet, moisten, 177, 140.
 welcum, welcome, 68, 46.
 welcummyng, *s.* welcoming, welcome, 13, 31.
 wele, *see* weil.
 welfair, *s.* welfare, 13, 17.
 well, *s.* wood, 124, 3. *See* note.
 welterit, *pp.* overturned, reversed, 161, 436.
 welth, *s.* either weal or wealth, 240, 6.
 wend, *v.* go, 102, 206; goest, 95, 46; *pt.* went, 162, 474; wendis, goes, 115, 208.
 wene, *v.* to think, 105, 268; *pt.* wend, 106, 15; wenis, think-est, 95, 57.
 went, *pp.* gone: is w., is gone, 49, 186.
 wepand, weping, *pres. p.* weeping, 52, 240.
 wepis, *pres. t.* weeps, 190, 445.
 wer, *s.* war, 65, 171.
 — (= war), *pt.* were, 17, 106; *subj.* were, 25, 43.
 werd, werde, wered, *see* weird.
 werk, *s.* work, deed, 9, 39.
 werryit, weryit, *pp.* worried, 54, 277.
 wery, *a.* weary, 25, 32.
 weryis, *pres. t.* wearies, 90, 278.
 weryit, *see* werryit.
 wes, *pt.* was, 7, 2; were, 106, 10.
 wesch, wesche, *v.* to wash, 18, 134.
 wete, *a.* wet, 26, 62; sap, 227, 43.
 wey, *v.* weigh, 223, 9.
 wichcraft, *s.* witchcraft, 195, 588.
 wicht, wucht, *a.* strong, 81, 68.
 — *s.* wight, creature, man, 184, 294.
 wichtly, *adv.* stoutly, intently, 30, 157.
 wicket, wickit, wikkit, *a.* wicked, 49, 184.
 wicketnais, *s.* wickedness, 38, 92.

- widdercock. *s.* weathercock, 166, 567.
 widderit, *a.* withered, faded, 112, 131.
 widdy-nek, *s.* a rogue hanged by the neck with a halter of withes or willow twigs, 36, 48.
 wikkit, *see* wicket.
 wil, will, *pres. t.* will, 11, 97; wilt, 38, 102.
 wildernace, *s.* wilderness, 56, 317.
 wilfull, *a.* voluntary, 56, 321; honest, true, 41, 181.
 will, *a.* destitute, at a loss, wanting, 18, 139.
 — for weill, *adv.* well, 103, 230.
 — *s.* will, desire, 32, 183; heart, 16, 79; *pl.* willis, 5, 42.
 wilsom, wilsome, *a.* wild, wandering, bewildering, 182, 245.
 win, wyn, *v.* to gain, obtain, arrive, approach, 18, 135; can nothing w., can make nothing of it, 52, 233; make secure, 56, 328.
 — *s.* gain: wrangus w., ill-gotten gains, 239, 79.
 wind, *s.* breath, wind, 33, 211.
 winkand, *pres. p.* closing the eyes, 27, 81.
 winkit, *pt.* winked, connived, 32, 183.
 winnyng, *s.* dwelling, abiding place, 68, 54. *See* wonnyt.
 wintare, *s.* for *a.* winter, 82, 81.
 wirdis, *s. pl.* words, 33, 205.
 wirk, *v.* to work, 38, 97; do, 200, 34.
 wirkis, *pres. t. pl.* work, 55, 315.
 wirrie, *v.* to worry, 94, 25.
 wirschep, worschip, worschipe, wurschip, *s.* worship, honour, 72, 164: it is no w., it is disgraceful, 224, 17.
 wirthie, *a.* worthy, 90, 268.
 wis, *see* I wis, 230, 38.
 wischit, *pt.* wished, 100, 174.
 wisdome, *s.* wisdom, 243, 67.
 wisk, *s.* whisk, 137, 122.
 wiskis, *pres. t.* whisks, 91, 301.
 wiss, *s.* wish, 211, 6.
 wist, *pt.* knew, 89, 255.
 wit, *s.* intellect, knowledge, reason, wisdom, 79, 2.
 — witt, *v.* to know, 103, 235: let you w., give you to know, 166, 563.
 with, *prep.* by, 30, 147; against, 162, 470; for, 49, 183.
 withgang, *s.* liberty, 123, 150.
 withoutin, withoutin, withouttyn, *prep.* without, 14, 41.
 witness, *s. coll.* witness, witnesses, 59, 22.
 witt, *see* wit.
 wittie, witty, *a.* wise, 80, 42.
 witting, *pres. p.* knowing, 163, 497.
 wittis, *s. pl.* wits, senses, 215, 36.
 witty, *see* wittie.
 wo, *s.* woe, 92, 309.
 wod, wode, *a.* mad, 28, 92.
 — *s.* wood, forest, 34, 15.
 woddis, *s. pl.* woods, 30, 157.
 wode, *see* wod.
 wodwyse, *s.* satyr, wild man, 46, 107.
 woid, *s.* wood, 202, 99.
 woik, woke, watched, kept awake, 162, 471.
 woir, *pt.* wore, 237, 23.
 wolfyne, *s.* extension of wolf, as wolverine is, 46, 107.
 wolke, *s.* week, 29, 132.
 woll, *s.* wool, 21, 198.

- womanheid, *s.* womanhood, 146, 88.
 womenting, *s.* lamenting, sorrow, 177, 147.
 wonder, *adv.* wondrously, quite, 101, 191.
 wondir, wonder, *s.* wonder, 76, 240.
 wondis, *s. pl.* wounds, 127, 82.
 wondit, *pp.* wounded, 206, 59.
 wonnyt, *pt.* dwelt, 12, 4.
 woolfis, *s. poss.* wolf's, 48, 149.
 wormis, *s.* worms, 8, 31.
 worrit, *pp.* worried, 30, 147.
 worschip, worschipe, *see* wirschep.
 worth, *s.* worth, value, 112, 131.
 — *v.* betide, 116, 119; worthis, becomes, 4, 23; worthit, became, 107, 27.
 worthin, *pp.* become, 240, 6.
 wouk, *pt.* awaked, 70, 97.
 wonder, *see* wondir.
 — *adv.* mervellously, 182, 267.
 wourd, *s.* word, 225, 51.
 woux, wox, woxe, *pt.* waxed, grew, 217, 19.
 wow, *v.* to woo, 207, 78; wowd, wooed, 208, 105.
 woweir, *s.* wooer, 208, 104.
 wox, woxe, *see* woux.
 wraik, *v.* to avenge, 75, 218.
 wraikfull, *a.* vengeful, 156, 329.
 wrait, wrat, wrate, *pt.* wrote, 62, 94.
 wraith, wreth, *s.* wrath, 93, 7; *a.* wroth, 96, 73.
 wrak, *s.* revenge, 158, 370.
 — *s.* gear, possession, 91, 307.
 wrang, *s.* wrong, 236, 6; *a.* 42, 11.
 wrangous, wrangus, *a.* wrongful, illegal, 49, 184.
 wrangwiss, *adv.* wrongfully, 43, 37.
 wrappit, *pp.* wrapped, 165, 543.
 wrat, wrate, *see* wrait.
 wreche, *s.* wretch, 70, 107.
 wretchidness, *s.* wretchedness, misery, 56, 320.
 wrechit, wretchit, wreuch, *a.* wretched, 124, 16.
 wreth, *see* wraith.
 wrett, *pt.* wrote, 229, 9.
 wringand, *pres. p.* wringing, 158, 374.
 wrink, *s.* trick, wile, device, 94, 37.
 writ, *s.* written evidence, 108, 48; scripture, 226, 3.
 writtin, *pp.* written, 52, 236.
 wrocht, *pp.* wrought, made, 151, 203; changed, 211, 12.
 wrokin, *pp.* avenged, 125, 45.
 wryt, wryte, *v.* to write, 9, 55.
 wryth, *v.* drive away, expel, 208, 107.
 wrything, *pres. p.* twisting, 150, 189.
 wrytin, *s.* writing, 68, 55.
 wud, *pt.* would, 35, 25.
 wude, *s.* wood, 199, 11.
 wunt, *pp.* used, wont, 74, 192.
 wurthyness, *s.* worthiness, 171, 6.
 wy, *s.* way, 75, 218.
 wycht, *see* wicht.
 wyde, *adv.* widely, 91, 292.
 wyf, wyfe, wyffe, *s.* woman, 28, 97.
 wyfis, *s. poss.* wife's, 98, 118.
 wyis, wyse, wyss, *s.* wise, way, manner, 94, 40.
 wyis, wyiss, wyse, *a.* wise, 100, 158.
 wyisly, wyislye, *adv.* wisely, 41, 178.
 wyld, *a.* wild, 24, 5.
 wyle, *s.* wile, snare, 94, 37.
 wyly, *a.* wily, 36, 57.
 wyn, *s.* gain, 241, 22; *v.* *see* win.
 wynd, *s.* wind, 11, 96.
 — *v.* to guide: w. the pleuch, 83, 101.

wyne, *s.* wine, 17, 112.
 wyne-yard, *s.* vineyard, 185, 337.
 wynkand, *pres. p.* winking, 49, 172.
 wynke, *v.* to close the eyes, 20, 172.
 wynkis, in 240, 6, error for wrinkis, *q. v.* 240, 6.
 wynnit, *pt.* dwelt, 93, 1.
 wynter, *s.* for *a.* winter, 12, 8: *w.* tyde, winter time.
 wyre, *s.* wire, 150, 177.
 wyrschip, *see* wirschip.
 wyrtht, *s.* worth, 214, 22.
 wysar, *a. comp.* wiser. In 241, 22, as *s.*, wiser people.
 wyse, *a.* *see* wyis.
 — *s.* *see* wyis.
 wysest, *a. superl.* wisest, 53, 269.
 wysly, *adv.* wisely, 196, 620.
 wyss, *s.* *see* wyis.
 wyte, *s.* blame, 112, 134; *v.* to blame, 148, 134.
 wyth, *prep.* with, 241, 36.

Y.

ya, yes, 26, 51.
 yaip, *a.* eager, 214, 29.
 ye, *adv.* yea, 17, 117.
 yeid, *pt.* went, 16, 91.
 yeir, *s.* year, 15, 67; *pl.* 98, 114.
 yet, *s.* gate, 159, 388.

yield, *v.* to pay, reward, 39, 119.
 ying, *a.* young, 174, 76.
 yis, *adv.* yes, 70, 111.
 yit, *conj.* yet, still, 3, 2: yit than, still, nevertheless, 3, 2.
 ymage, *s.* image, 81, 48.
 ympit, *pp.* grafted: ympit in, grafted on, 223, 2.
 yneuch, yneugh, ynewe, *a.* and *adv.* enough, 17, 104.
 ynkhorne, *s.* inkhorn, 67, 38.
 yondir, *a.* yonder, 135, 77.
 yone, *dem. adj.* yon, that, 21, 187.
 youngar, *a.* younger, 12, 4.
 your sell, *pron.* yourself, 113, 163.
 youthheid, *s.* youth, 144, 35.
 yow, *pron.* you, 10, 74.
 — *s.* ewe, 53, 273.
 ypolirica, *s.* hypolocrian mode (musical), 187, 369.
 ypolirica, *s.* hypolorican mode (musical), 187, 370.
 yre, *s.* ire, anger, 72, 143.
 yt, *pron.* it, 171, 8.
 ythand, *a.* constant, 194, 555.
 ythandly, *adv.* busily, regularly, 78, 296.
 yude, *pt.* went, 13, 35.
 yule, *s.* Yule, Christmas, 232, 77.
 youngast, *a.* youngest, 14, 44.

Z.

zodyak, *s.* zodiac, 34, 20.

2000

1

DATE DUE

B 5132 00131 2149

UNIVERSITY OF THE PACIFIC LIBRARY

Henryson, Robert.
Poems of...

PR
1990
H4
A17

34749

